



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



600072918X













THE  
**BRITISH ESSAYISTS;**

WITH  
PREFACES,  
HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY  
A. CHALMERS, F.S.A.

---

VOL. IX.

---

LONDON:



PRINTED FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON; G. AND W. NICOL; T. LONG-  
TON; A. STRAHAN; J. SCATCHERD; J. CUTHELL; J. NUNN;  
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO.; T. CADELL; J. AND  
W. T. CLARKE; J. CARPENTER AND SON; OTRIDGE AND RACK-  
HAM; S. BAGSTER; J. AND A. ARCH; J. RICHARDSON; J. M.  
RICHARDSON; J. BOOKER; R. SCHOLEY; HATCHARD AND SON;  
J. MAWMAN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY; C. CHAPPLE; R.  
H. EVANS; R. S. KIRBY; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN;  
G. AND W. B. WHITTAKER; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO.; R.  
PHENEY; J. EBERS; HARDING, MAVOR AND LEARD; A. K.  
NEWMAN AND CO.; SUTTAEY, EVANCE AND FOX; T. TEGG; OGLE,  
DUNCAN AND CO.; J. F. SETCHELL; R. SAUNDERS; J. BOHN;  
RODWELL AND MARTIN; W. MASON; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL;  
BLACK AND YOUNGS; G. COWIE AND CO.; HURST, ROBINSON AND  
CO.; S. HIGHLEY; J. LOWE; G. MACKIE; J. BUMPUS; C. AR-  
NOULD; SMITH AND ELDER; AND C. TAYLOR: WILSON AND  
SONS, YORK: A. CONSTABLE AND CO.; A. BLACK; J. FAIRBAIRN;  
OLIVER AND BOYD; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH:  
AND BRODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

---

1823.

270. 4 535

---

**G. Woodfall, Printer,  
*Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.***

# **SPECTATOR.**



**No. 311—384.**



# CONTENTS.

---

## VOL. IX.

---



- No.
311. Letter on Fortune-stealers..... HUGHES  
Remarks on them—on Widows ..... ADDISON
312. On Sorrow—Power of bearing Calamities—Letter on the Prayers of Clergymen before Sermon..... STEELE
313. Comparative Advantages of public and private Education..... BUDGELL
314. Letters from a Lover and Answer—  
from John Trotton his Courtship—  
Qualification of a Poet—Encoring  
in the Theatres—Female Education STEELE
315. Criticism on Paradise Lost ..... ADDISON
316. Letters on Idleness—from a Lover.. UNKNOWN
317. On waste of time—Journal of a Citizen ADDISON
318. Amours of Escalus, an old Beau..... STEELE
319. Letters from Dorinda, complaining of  
the Spectator's Partiality—From  
a Man of Fashion..... BUDGELL
320. Court of Inquisition on Maids and  
Bachelors—Letter from an Idler STEELE
321. Criticism on Paradise Lost..... ADDISON
322. Letter from Octavia, complaining of  
the Ingratitude of her Husband.. STEELE
323. Clarinda's Journal of a Week..... ADDISON
324. Account of the Mohock Club—Letter  
from a Countryman to his Mistress STEELE

No.

325. On Looking-glasses—Passage from Milton..... **BUDGELL**
326. Letter on Fortune-hunters—Hints to a Lover—Causes of longing in Women ..... **STEELE**
327. Criticism on Paradise Lost. .... **ADDISON**
328. Letter from a Husband likely to be ruined by his Wife's Accomplishments ———
- 328\* Correspondence of Gabriel Bullock and Mrs. M. Clark..... **STEELE**
329. Visit with Sir Roger de Coverley to Westminster Abbey ..... **ADDISON**
330. Letters on the Education of Youth.. **STEELE**
331. Dissertation on Beards..... **BUDGELL**
332. Account of the Sweaters—Letter from three thrifty Ladies ..... **STEELE**
333. Criticism on Paradise Lost..... **ADDISON**
334. On Dancing ..... **STEELE**  
Letter on the same Subject..... **WEAVER**
335. Sir Roger de Coverley at the Theatre **ADDISON**
336. On the unaccommodating Disposition of old Men—Impertinence of shopping ..... **STEELE**
337. Letter on Education..... **BUDGELL**
338. Letter complaining of a merry Prologue to a deep Tragedy ..... **STEELE**
339. Criticism on Paradise Lost ..... **ADDISON**
340. Character of Prince Eugene..... **STEELE**
341. Letter in Defence of merry Epilogues **BUDGELL**
342. Story of Hortensius and Sylvana.... **STEELE**
343. Transmigration of Souls—Letter from a Monkey..... **ADDISON**
344. Epicure Mammon's Letter on Eating—on Women taking Snuff..... **STEELE**
345. Criticism on Paradise Lost..... **ADDISON**
346. On true Liberality..... **STEELE**



No.		
347.	Of the Mohocks—Manifesto of the Emperor .....	BUDGELL
348.	Letter on Detraction .....	STEELE
349.	Consolation and Intrepidity in Death	ADDISON
350.	Cruelty of a French Captain—Reflec- tionson Courage without Humanity	STEELE
351.	Criticism on Paradise Lost.....	ADDISON
352.	On early Wickedness—Extract from Tillotson's Sermons.....	STEELE
353.	Letter on Education.....	BUDGELL
354.	Character of a Devotee—Impudent Behaviour of People in the Streets	STEELE
355.	Use to be made of Enemies.....	ADDISON
356.	Contemplation of the Character of our Saviour.....	STEELE
357.	Criticism on Paradise Lost.....	ADDISON
358.	Proper Ingredients of Festivity and Mirth.....	STEELE
359.	History of Will Honeycomb's Amours	BUDGELL
360.	On Propriety in genteel Dress.....	STEELE
361.	Letter on Cat-calls—History of them	ADDISON
362.	Letters in Commendation of Brook and Hellier's Wine—from a Scho- lar in Love.....	STEELE
363.	Criticism on Paradise Lost.....	ADDISON
364.	Letter on Travelling....EARL OF HARDWICKE From a new-married Couple— From a Prude.....	STEELE
365.	Dangerous Influence of the Month of May .....	BUDGELL
366.	Inconsistencies in Love—Thoughts— Translation of a Lapland Love-song. On a Chambermaid's Perquisites..	STEELE
367.	Various Advantages of the Spectators —Paper—Printing .....	ADDISON



600072918X



THE  
SPECTATOR.

---

No. 311. TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 26, 1711-12.

---

*Nec Veneris pharetris macer est, aut lampade fervet :  
Inde faces ardent, veniunt à dote sagittæ.*

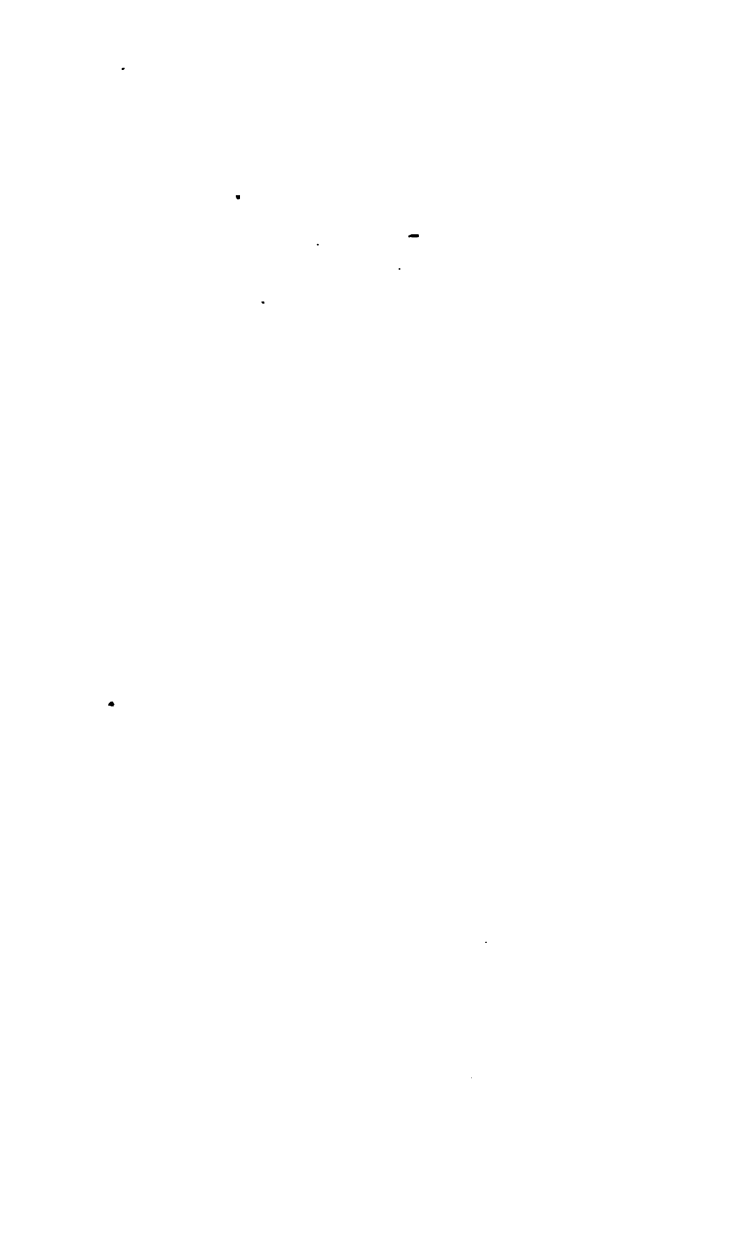
JUV. SAT. VI. 137.

He sighs, adores, and courts her ev'ry hour ;  
Who would not do as much for such a dower ?

DRYDEN.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM amazed that, among all the variety of characters with which you have enriched your speculations, you have never given us a picture of those audacious young fellows among us who commonly go by the name of fortune-stealers. You must know, Sir, I am one who live in a continual apprehension of this sort of people, that lie in wait, day and night, for our children, and may be considered as a kind of kidnappers within the law. I am the father of a young heiress, whom I begin to look upon as marriageable, and who has looked upon herself as such for above these six years. She is now in the eighteenth year of her age. The fortune-hunters have already cast their eyes upon





red heels, a patch, or any other particularity in his dress, she cannot take too much care of her person. These are baits not to be trifled with, charms that have done a world of execution, and made their way into hearts which have been thought impregnable. The force of a man with these qualifications is so well known, that I am credibly informed there are several female undertakers about the Change, who, upon the arrival of a likely man out of a neighbouring kingdom, will furnish him with proper dress from head to foot, to be paid for at a double price on the day of marriage.

We must, however, distinguish between fortune-hunters and fortune-stealers. The first are those assiduous gentlemen who employ their whole lives in the chace, without ever coming at the quarry. Suffenus has combed and powdered at the ladies for thirty years together; and taken his stand in a side-box, till he has grown wrinkled under their eyes. He is now laying the same snares for the present generation of beauties, which he practised on their mothers. Cottilus, after having made his applications to more than you meet with in Mr. Cowley's ballad of mistresses, was at last smitten with a city lady of 20,000*l.* sterling; but died of old age before he could bring matters to bear. Nor must I here omit my worthy friend Mr. Honeycomb, who has often told us in the club, that for twenty years successively, upon the death of a childless rich man, he immediately drew on his boots, called for his horse, and made up to the widow. When he is rallied upon his ill success, Will, with his usual gaiety, tells us, that he always found her pre-engaged.

Widows are indeed the great game of your fortune-hunters. There is scarce a young fellow in the

town of six foot high that has not passed in review before one or other of these wealthy relics. Hudibras's Cupid, who

—'took his stand  
Upon a widow's\* jointure land,'

is daily employed in throwing darts, and kindling flames. But as for widows, they are such a subtle generation of people, that they may be left to their own conduct; or if they make a false step in it, they are answerable for it to nobody but themselves. The young innocent creatures who have no knowledge and experience of the world, are those whose safety I would principally consult in this speculation. The stealing of such an one should, in my opinion, be as punishable as a rape. Where there is no judgement, there is no choice; and why the inveigling a woman before she is come to years of discretion should not be as criminal as the seducing of her before she is ten years old, I am at a loss to comprehend.

L

\* The name of the widow here alluded to was Tomson. See Grey's edit. of Hudibras, vol. I. part i. canto iii. p. 212. and 213.

No. 312. WEDNESDAY, FEB. 27, 1711-12.

---

*Quod huic officium, quæ laus, quod decus erit tanti, quod adipisci cum dolore corporis velit, qui dolorem summum malum sibi persuaserit? Quam porro quis ignominiam, quam turpitudinem non pertulerit, ut effugiat dolorem, si id summum malum esse decreverit?*

TULL.

What duty, what praise, or what honour will he think worth enduring bodily pain for, who has persuaded himself that pain is the chief evil? Nay, to what ignominy, to what baseness, will he not stoop, to avoid pain, if he has determined it to be the chief evil?

It is a very melancholy reflection, that men are usually so weak that it is absolutely necessary for them to know sorrow and pain to be in their right senses. Prosperous people, for happy there are none, are hurried away with a fond sense of their present condition, and thoughtless of the mutability of fortune. Fortune is a term which we must use in such discourses as these, for what is wrought by the unseen hand of the Disposer of all things. But methinks the disposition of a mind which is truly great, is that which makes misfortunes and sorrows little when they befall ourselves, great and lamentable when they befall other men. The most unpardonable malefactor in the world going to his death, and bearing it with composure, would win the pity of those who should behold him; and this, not because his calamity is deplorable, but because he seems himself not to deplore it. We suffer for him who is less sensible of his own misery, and are inclined to despise him who sinks under the weight



of his distresses. On the other hand, without any touch of envy, a temperate and well-governed mind looks down on such as are exalted with success, with a certain shame for the imbecility of human nature that can so far forget how liable it is to calamity, as to grow giddy with only the suspense of sorrow which is the portion of all men. He, therefore, who turns his face from the unhappy man, who will not look again when his eye is cast upon modest sorrow, who shuns affliction like a contagion, does but pamper himself up for a sacrifice, and contract in himself a greater aptitude to misery by attempting to escape it. A gentleman, where I happened to be last night, fell into a discourse which I thought showed a good discerning in him. He took notice, that whenever men have looked into their heart for the idea of true excellence in human nature, they have found it to consist in suffering after a right manner, and with a good grace. Heroes are always drawn bearing sorrows, struggling with adversities, undergoing all kinds of hardships, and having, in the service of mankind, a kind of appetite to difficulties and dangers. The gentleman went on to observe, that it is from this secret sense of the high merit which there is in patience under calamities, that the writers of romances, when they attempt to furnish out characters of the highest excellence, ransack nature for things terrible; they raise a new creation of monsters, dragons, and giants; where the danger ends, the hero ceases: when he has won an empire, or gained his mistress, the rest of his story is not worth relating. My friend carried his discourse so far as to say, that it was for higher beings than men to join happiness and greatness in the same idea; but that in our condition we have no conception of superlative excellence, or

heroicism, but as it is surrounded with a shade of distress.

It is certainly the proper education we should give ourselves, to be prepared for the ill events and accidents we are to meet with in a life sentenced to be a scene of sorrow ; but, instead of this expectation, we soften ourselves with prospects of constant delight, and destroy in our minds the seeds of fortitude and virtue, which should support us in hours of anguish. The constant pursuit of pleasure has in it something insolent and improper for our being. There is a pretty sober liveliness in the ode of Horace to Delius, where he tells him, loud mirth or immoderate sorrow, inequality of behaviour either in prosperity or adversity, are alike ungraceful in man that is born to die. Moderation in both circumstances is peculiar to generous minds. Men of that sort ever taste the gratifications of health, and all other advantages of life, as if they were liable to part with them ; and, when bereft of them, resign them with a greatness of mind which shows they knew their value and duration. The contempt of pleasure is a certain preparatory for the contempt of pain. Without this, the mind is, as it were, taken suddenly by any unforeseen event ; but he that has always, during health and prosperity, been abstinent in his satisfactions, enjoys, in the worst of difficulties, the reflection, that his anguish is not aggravated with the comparison of past pleasures which upbraid his present condition. Tully tells us a story after Pompey, which gives us a good taste of the pleasant manner the men of wit and philosophy had in old times, of alleviating the distresses of life by the force of reason and philosophy. Pompey, when he came to Rhodes, had a curiosity to visit the famous philosopher Possidonius ; but find-

ing him in his sick bed, he bewailed the misfortune that he should not hear a discourse from him: 'But you may,' answered Possidonium: and immediately entered into the point of stoical philosophy, which says pain is not an evil. During the discourse, upon every puncture he felt from his distemper, he smiled and cried out, 'Pain, Pain, be as impertinent and troublesome as you please, I shall never own thou art an evil.'

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"HAVING seen in several of your papers a concern for the honour of the clergy, and their doing every thing as becomes their character, and particularly performing the public service with a due zeal and devotion; I am the more encouraged to lay before them, by your means, several expressions used by some of them in their prayers before sermon, which I am not well satisfied in. As their giving some titles and epithets to great men, which are indeed due to them in their several ranks and stations, but not properly used, I think, in our prayers. Is it not contradiction to say, illustrious, right reverend, and right honourable poor sinners? These distinctions are suited only to our state here, and have no place in heaven: we see they are omitted in the Liturgy: which, I think, the clergy should take for their pattern in their own forms of devotion \*. There is another expression which I

\* In the original publication of this paper in folio, there was the following passage, left out when the papers were printed in volumes in 1712.

[Another expression which I take to be improper, is this, 'the whole race of mankind,' when they pray for all men; for race signifies lineage or descent; and if the race of mankind may be used for the present generation, though, I think, not very fitly, the whole race takes in all from the beginning to the end of the world. I don't



No. 313. THURSDAY, FEB. 28, 1711-12.

---

*Exigite ut mores teneros ceu pollice ducat,  
Ut si quis cerâ vultum facit.—*

JUV. SAT. vii. 237.

Bid him besides his daily pains employ,  
To form the tender manners of the boy,  
And work him, like a waxen babe, with art,  
To perfect symmetry in ev'ry part. CH. DRYDEN.

I SHALL give the following letter no other recommendation than by telling my readers that it comes from the same hand with that of last Thursday.

“SIR,

“I SEND you, according to my promise, some further thoughts on the education of youth, in which I intended to discuss that famous question, ‘Whether the education at a public school, or under a private tutor, is to be preferred?’

“As some of the greatest men in most ages have been of very different opinions in this matter, I shall give a short account of what I think may be best urged on both sides, and afterwards leave every person to determine for himself.

“It is certain from Suetonius, that the Romans thought the education of their children a business properly belonging to the parents themselves; and Plutarch, in the Life of Marcus Cato, tells us, that as soon as his son was capable of learning, Cato would suffer no body to teach him but himself, though he had a servant named Chilo, who was an excellent grammarian, and who taught a great many other youths.

“ On the contrary, the Greeks seemed more inclined to public schools and seminaries.

“ A private education promises, in the first place, virtue and good breeding ; a public school, manly assurance, and an early knowledge in the ways of the world,

“ Mr. Locke, in his celebrated treatise of education, confesses, that there are inconveniences to be feared on both sides : ‘ If,’ says he, ‘ I keep my son at home, he is in danger of becoming my young master ; if I send him abroad, it is scarce possible to keep him from the raging contagion of rudeness and vice. He will perhaps be more innocent at home, but more ignorant of the world, and more sheepish when he comes abroad.’ However, as this learned author asserts, that virtue is much more difficult to be obtained than a knowledge of the world, and that vice is a much more stubborn, as well as a more dangerous fault than sheepishness, he is altogether for a private education ; and the more so, because he does not see why a youth, with right management, might not attain the same assurance in his father’s house, as at a public school. To this end, he advises parents to accustom their sons to whatever strange faces come to the house : to take them with them when they visit their neighbours, and to engage them in conversation with men of parts and breeding.

“ It may be objected to this method, that conversation is not the only thing necessary ; but that unless it be a conversation with such as are in some measure their equals in parts and years, there can be no room for emulation, contention, and several of the most lively passions of the mind ; which, without being sometimes moved, by these means, may possibly contract a dulness and insensibility.

“One of the greatest writers our nation ever produced observes, that a boy who forms parties, and makes himself popular in a school or a college, would act the same part with equal ease in a senate or a privy council; and Mr. Osborne, speaking like a man versed in the ways of the world, affirms, that the well laying and carrying on of a design to rob an orchard, trains up a youth insensibly to caution, secrecy, and circumspection, and fits him for matters of greater importance.

“In short, a private education seems the most natural method for the forming of a virtuous man; a public education, for making a man of business. The first would furnish out a good subject for Plato’s republic; the latter, a member for a community overrun with artifice and corruption.

“It must, however, be confessed, that a person at the head of a public school has sometimes so many boys under his direction, that it is impossible he should extend a due proportion of his care to each of them. This is, however, in reality, the fault of the age, in which we often see twenty parents who, though each expects his son should be made a scholar, are not contented altogether to make it worth while for any man, of a liberal education, to take upon him the care of their instruction.

“In our great schools, indeed, this fault has been of late years rectified, so that we have at present not only ingenious men for the chief masters, but such as have proper ushers and assistants under them. I must nevertheless own, that, for want of the same encouragement in the country, we have many a promising genius spoiled and abused in those little seminaries.

“I am the more inclined to this opinion, having myself experienced the usage of two rural masters, each of them very unfit for the trust they took upon them to discharge. The first imposed much more

upon me than my parts, though none of the weakest, could endure; and used me barbarously for not performing impossibilities. The latter was of quite another temper; and a boy who would run upon his errands, wash his coffee-pot, or ring the bell, might have as little conversation with any of the classics as he thought fit. I have known a lad at this place excused his exercise for assisting the cook-maid; and remember a neighbouring gentleman's son was among us five years, most of which time he was employed in airing and watering our master's gray pad. I scorned to compound for my faults by doing any of these elegant offices, and was accordingly the best scholar, and the worst used of any boy in the school.

"I shall conclude this discourse with an advantage mentioned by Quintilian, as accompanying a public way of education, which I have not yet taken notice of; namely, that we very often contract such friendships at school, as are a service to us all the following parts of our lives.

"I shall give you, under this head, a story very well known to several persons, and which you may depend upon as real truth.

"Every one, who is acquainted with Westminster-school, knows that there is a curtain which used to be drawn across the room, to separate the upper school from the lower. A youth happened, by some mischance, to tear the above-mentioned curtain. The severity of the master\* was too well known for the criminal to expect any pardon for such a fault; so that the boy, who was of a meek temper, was terrified to death at the thoughts of his appearance, when his friend, who sat next to him, bade him be of good cheer, for that he would take the fault on himself. He kept his word accordingly. As soon as they were grown up to be men, the civil

\* Busby.



war broke out, in which our two friends took the opposite sides; one of them followed the parliament, the other the royal party.

“As their tempers were different, the youth who had torn the curtain endeavoured to raise himself on the civil list, and the other who had borne the blame of it, on the military. The first succeeded so well, that he was in a short time made a judge under the Protector. The other was engaged in the unhappy enterprise of Penraddock and Groves in the West. I suppose, Sir, I need not acquaint you with the event of that undertaking. Every one knows that the royal party was routed, and all the heads of them, among whom was the curtain champion, imprisoned at Exeter. It happened to be his friend's lot at that time to go the western circuit. The trial of the rebels, as they were then called, was very short, and nothing now remained but to pass sentence on them; when the judge hearing the name of his old friend, and observing his face more attentively, which he had not seen for many years, asked him if he was not formerly a Westminster-scholar? By the answer, he was soon convinced that it was his former generous friend; and, without saying any thing more at that time, made the best of his way to London, where, employing all his power and interest with the Protector, he saved his friend from the fate of his unhappy associates.

“The gentleman whose life was thus preserved by the gratitude of his school-fellow, was afterwards the father of a son, whom he lived to see promoted in the church, and who still deservedly fills one of the highest stations in it \*.”

X

\* The gentleman here alluded to was Colonel Wake, father to Dr. Wake, bishop of Lincoln, and afterwards archbishop

## No. 314. FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 29, 1711-12.

*Tandem desine matrem  
Tempestiva sequi viro.*

HOR. OD. i. 23. 11.

Attend thy mother's heels no more,  
Now grown mature for man, and ripe for joy.

CRÆCH.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"I am a young man, about eighteen years of age, and have been in love with a young woman of the same age about this half year. I go to see her six days in the week, but never could have the happiness of being with her alone. If any of her friends are at home, she will see me in their company; but if they be not in the way, she flies to her chamber. I can discover no signs of her aversion, but either a fear of falling into the toils of matrimony, or a childish timidity, deprives us of an interview apart, and drives us upon the difficulty of languishing out our lives in fruitless expectation. Now, Mr. Spectator, if you think us ripe for economy, persuade the dear creature, that to pine away into barrenness and deformity under a mother's shade, is not so honourable, nor does she appear so amiable, as she would in full bloom.

[There is a great deal left out before he concludes.]

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"Your humble servant,

"BOB HARMLESS."

"Feb. 7, 1711-12."

of Canterbury. As Penruddock, in the course of the trial, takes occasion to say, 'he sees judge Nicholas on the bench,' it is most likely that he was the judge of the assize who tried this cavalier.

IF this gentleman be really no more than eighteen, I must do him the justice to say he is the most knowing infant I have yet met with. He does not, I fear, yet understand, that all he thinks of is another woman; therefore, till he has given a further account of himself, the young lady is hereby directed to keep close to her mother.

THE SPECTATOR.

I cannot comply with the request in Mr. Trott's letter; but let it go just as it came to my hands for being so familiar with the old gentleman, as rough as he is to him. Since Mr. Trott has an ambition to make him his father in law, he ought to treat him with more respect; besides, his style to me might have been more distant than he has thought fit to afford me: moreover, his mistress shall continue in her confinement till he has found out which word in his letter is not rightly spelt\*.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"I SHALL ever own myself your obliged humble servant, for the advice you gave me concerning my dancing; which, unluckily, came too late; for, as I said, I would not leave off capering till I had your opinion of the matter; was at our famous assembly the day before I received your papers, and there was observed by an old gentleman, who was informed I had a respect for his daughter; told me I was an insignificant little fellow, and said that for the future he would take care of his child, so that he did not doubt but to crosse my ameraus inclinations. The lady is confined to her chamber, and for my part, am ready to

\* In the original publication in folio, it is printed 'wrightly,' the mis-spelt word, probably, in Mr. Trott's letter.

hang myself with the thoughts that I have danced myself out of favour with her father. I hope you will pardon the trouble I give: but shall take it for a mighty favour, if you will give me a little more of your advice to put me in a write way to cheat the old dragon, and obtain my mistress. I am, once more,

" SIR,

" Your obliged, humble servant,

" York, Feb. 23, 1711-12.

" JOHN TROTT.

" Let me desire you to make what alterations you please, and insert this as soon as possible. Pardon mistake by haste."

I NEVER do pardon mistakes by haste.

THE SPECTATOR.

" SIR,

" PRAY be so kind as to let me know what you esteem to be the chief qualification of a good poet, especially of one who writes plays; and you will very much oblige,

" SIR,

" Your very humble servant,

" N. B."

" Feb. 27, 1711-12."

To be a very well-bred man.

THE SPECTATOR.

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" You are to know that I am naturally brave, and love fighting as well as any man in England. This gallant temper of mine makes me extremely delighted with battles on the stage. I give you this trouble to complain to you, that Nicolini refused to gratify me in that part of the opera for which I have most taste. I observe it is become a custom, that whenever any gentlemen are particu-

larly pleased with a song at their crying out 'Encore,' or '*Altro Volto*' the performer is so obliging as to sing it over again. I was at the opera the last time *Hydaspes* was performed. At that part of it where the hero engages with the lion, the graceful manner with which he put that terrible monster to death, gave me so great a pleasure, and at the same time so just a sense of that gentleman's intrepidity and conduct, that I could not forbear desiring a repetition of it, by crying out '*Altro Volto*' in a very audible voice; and my friends flatter me that I pronounced those words with a tolerable good accent, considering that was but the third opera I had ever seen in my life. Yet, notwithstanding all this, there was so little regard had to me, that the lion was carried off, and went to bed, without being killed any more that night. Now, Sir, pray consider that I did not understand a word of what Mr. Nicolini said to this cruel creature; besides, I have no ear for music; so that, during the long dispute between them, the whole entertainment I had was from my eye. Why then have not I as much right to have a graceful action repeated as another has a pleasing sound, since he only hears, as I only see, and we neither of us know that there is any reasonable thing a-doing? Pray, Sir, settle the business of this claim in the audience, and let us know when we may cry '*Altro Volto*,' *Anglicé*, 'Again, again,' for the future. I am an Englishman, and expect some reason or other to be given me, and perhaps an ordinary one may serve; but I expect your answer.

"I am, SIR,

"Your most humble servant,

"TOBY RENTFREE."

" MR. SPEAKER,

" You must give me leave, amongst the rest of your female correspondents, to address you about an affair which has already given you many a speculation : and which I know, I need not tell you has had a very happy influence over the adult part of our sex : but as many of us are either too old to learn, or too indolent in the pursuit of the vanities which have been bred up with us from our infancy, and all of us quitting the stage whilst you are prompting us to act our part well : you ought, methinks, rather to turn your instructions for the benefit of that part of our sex who are yet in their native ignorance and ignorant of the vices and that source of unhappiness that reign amongst us.

"I must tell you, Mr. Speaker, that it is as much a part of our duty to oversee the education of the female part of the nation as well as of the male, and to oversee the work you are not partial, your presence is above the law, administration of justice is impartial, as we have expressed that in legislation, and that we are free the people and citizens of education as well as that of your own, with without your reasonable interposition, we try to improve upon the work that are now in progress."

一、政治  
 二、經濟  
 三、社會  
 四、文化  
 五、教育  
 六、宗教  
 七、藝術  
 八、科學  
 九、法律  
 十、道德  
 十一、習慣  
 十二、風俗  
 十三、語言  
 十四、文字  
 十五、圖畫  
 十六、音樂  
 十七、戲劇  
 十八、電影  
 十九、攝影  
 二十、印刷  
 二十一、出版  
 二十二、發行  
 二十三、銷售  
 二十四、廣告  
 二十五、宣傳  
 二十六、公共關係  
 二十七、民意調查  
 二十八、民意測驗  
 二十九、民意測驗法  
 三十、民意測驗之應用  
 三十一、民意測驗之重要性  
 三十二、民意測驗之缺點  
 三十三、民意測驗之優點  
 三十四、民意測驗之種類  
 三十五、民意測驗之程序  
 三十六、民意測驗之結果  
 三十七、民意測驗之解釋  
 三十八、民意測驗之利用  
 三十九、民意測驗之價值  
 四十、民意測驗之地位  
 四十一、民意測驗之作用  
 四十二、民意測驗之影響  
 四十三、民意測驗之效果  
 四十四、民意測驗之效率  
 四十五、民意測驗之效力  
 四十六、民意測驗之權威  
 四十七、民意測驗之信用  
 四十八、民意測驗之誠實  
 四十九、民意測驗之公正  
 五十、民意測驗之客觀  
 五十一、民意測驗之主觀  
 五十二、民意測驗之偏見  
 五十三、民意測驗之成見  
 五十四、民意測驗之誤解  
 五十五、民意測驗之曲解  
 五十六、民意測驗之歪曲  
 五十七、民意測驗之變造  
 五十八、民意測驗之偽造  
 五十九、民意測驗之捏造  
 六十、民意測驗之虛構  
 六十一、民意測驗之想像  
 六十二、民意測驗之臆測  
 六十三、民意測驗之猜測  
 六十四、民意測驗之推測  
 六十五、民意測驗之估計  
 六十六、民意測驗之判斷  
 六十七、民意測驗之決定  
 六十八、民意測驗之選擇  
 六十九、民意測驗之排除  
 七十、民意測驗之保留  
 七十一、民意測驗之懷疑  
 七十二、民意測驗之否定  
 七十三、民意測驗之反對  
 七十四、民意測驗之爭執  
 七十五、民意測驗之辯論  
 七十六、民意測驗之討論  
 七十七、民意測驗之研究  
 七十八、民意測驗之探索  
 七十九、民意測驗之發現  
 八十、民意測驗之揭示  
 八十一、民意測驗之顯露  
 八十二、民意測驗之暴露  
 八十三、民意測驗之揭露  
 八十四、民意測驗之揭發  
 八十五、民意測驗之揭曉  
 八十六、民意測驗之揭穿  
 八十七、民意測驗之揭破  
 八十八、民意測驗之揭開  
 八十九、民意測驗之揭出  
 九十、民意測驗之揭現  
 九十一、民意測驗之揭明  
 九十二、民意測驗之揭白  
 九十三、民意測驗之揭黑  
 九十四、民意測驗之揭紅  
 九十五、民意測驗之揭黃  
 九十六、民意測驗之揭藍  
 九十七、民意測驗之揭綠  
 九十八、民意測驗之揭紫  
 九十九、民意測驗之揭粉  
 一百、民意測驗之揭金  
 一百零一、民意測驗之揭銀  
 一百零二、民意測驗之揭銅  
 一百零三、民意測驗之揭鐵  
 一百零四、民意測驗之揭鋼  
 一百零五、民意測驗之揭鋁  
 一百零六、民意測驗之揭鎂  
 一百零七、民意測驗之揭鈣  
 一百零八、民意測驗之揭鉀  
 一百零九、民意測驗之揭鈉  
 一百一十、民意測驗之揭氯  
 一百一十一、民意測驗之揭硫  
 一百一十二、民意測驗之揭磷  
 一百一十三、民意測驗之揭氮  
 一百一十四、民意測驗之揭氧  
 一百一十五、民意測驗之揭氫  
 一百一十六、民意測驗之揭碳  
 一百一十七、民意測驗之揭矽  
 一百一十八、民意測驗之揭硼  
 一百一十九、民意測驗之揭氟  
 一百二十、民意測驗之揭碘  
 一百二十一、民意測驗之揭溴  
 一百二十二、民意測驗之揭汞  
 一百二十三、民意測驗之揭鉛  
 一百二十四、民意測驗之揭錫  
 一百二十五、民意測驗之揭鋅  
 一百二十六、民意測驗之揭鎳  
 一百二十七、民意測驗之揭鈷  
 一百二十八、民意測驗之揭鎘  
 一百二十九、民意測驗之揭鋇  
 一百三十、民意測驗之揭鐳  
 一百三十一、民意測驗之揭鐳射  
 一百三十二、民意測驗之揭雷射  
 一百三十三、民意測驗之揭雷射光  
 一百三十四、民意測驗之揭雷射線  
 一百三十五、民意測驗之揭雷射管  
 一百三十六、民意測驗之揭雷射機  
 一百三十七、民意測驗之揭雷射器  
 一百三十八、民意測驗之揭雷射儀  
 一百三十九、民意測驗之揭雷射表  
 一百四十、民意測驗之揭雷射尺  
 一百四十一、民意測驗之揭雷射秤  
 一百四十二、民意測驗之揭雷射量  
 一百四十三、民意測驗之揭雷射度  
 一百四十四、民意測驗之揭雷射力  
 一百四十五、民意測驗之揭雷射能  
 一百四十六、民意測驗之揭雷射功  
 一百四十七、民意測驗之揭雷射效  
 一百四十八、民意測驗之揭雷射果  
 一百四十九、民意測驗之揭雷射益  
 一百五十、民意測驗之揭雷射利  
 一百五十一、民意測驗之揭雷射害  
 一百五十二、民意測驗之揭雷射損  
 一百五十三、民意測驗之揭雷射失  
 一百五十四、民意測驗之揭雷射敗  
 一百五十五、民意測驗之揭雷射亡  
 一百五十六、民意測驗之揭雷射滅  
 一百五十七、民意測驗之揭雷射絕  
 一百五十八、民意測驗之揭雷射盡  
 一百五十九、民意測驗之揭雷射空  
 一百六十、民意測驗之揭雷射無  
 一百六十一、民意測驗之揭雷射有  
 一百六十二、民意測驗之揭雷射是  
 一百六十三、民意測驗之揭雷射非  
 一百六十四、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百六十五、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百六十六、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百六十七、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百六十八、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百六十九、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百七十、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百七十一、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百七十二、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百七十三、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百七十四、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百七十五、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百七十六、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百七十七、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百七十八、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百七十九、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百八十、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百八十一、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百八十二、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百八十三、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百八十四、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百八十五、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百八十六、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百八十七、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百八十八、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百八十九、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百九十、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百九十一、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百九十二、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百九十三、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百九十四、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百九十五、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百九十六、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百九十七、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 一百九十八、民意測驗之揭雷射對  
 一百九十九、民意測驗之揭雷射錯  
 二百、民意測驗之揭雷射對

tongue, shall not fail to be your constant readers. It is therefore my humble petition, that you will entertain the town on this important subject, and so far oblige a stranger, as to raise a curiosity and inquiry in my behalf, by publishing the following advertisement.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your constant admirer,

“ Nov. 29.”

“ M. W.”

ADVERTISEMENT.

The Boarding-School for young Gentlewomen, which was formerly kept on Mile-End-Green, being laid down, there is now one set up almost opposite to it, at the Two Golden Balls, and much more convenient in every respect ; where, besides the common instructions given to young gentlewomen, they will be taught the whole art of pastry and preserving, with whatever may render them accomplished. Those who please to make trial of the vigilance and ability of the persons concerned, may inquire at the Two Golden Balls on Mile-End-Green, near Stepney, where they will receive further satisfaction.

This is to give notice, that the Spectator has taken upon him to be visitant of all boarding-schools where young women are educated ; and designs to proceed in the said office after the same manner that the visitants of colleges do in the two famous universities of this land.

All lovers who write to the Spectator, are desired to forbear one expression which is in most of the letters to him, either out of laziness or want of invention, and is true of not above two thousand women in the whole world: viz. ‘ She has in her all that is valuable in woman.’

T

## No. 315. SATURDAY, MARCH 1, 1711-12.

*Nec Deus intersit, nisi dignus vindice nodus*

*Luciderit.—*

HOR. ARS POET. 191.

Never presume to make a god appear,  
But for a business worthy of a god.

ROSCOMMON.

HORACE advises a poet to consider thoroughly the nature and force of his genius. Milton seems to have known perfectly well wherein his strength lay, and has therefore chosen a subject entirely conformable to those talents of which he was master. As his genius was wonderfully turned to the sublime, his subject is the noblest that could have entered into the thoughts of man. Every thing that is truly great and astonishing has a place in it. The whole system of the intellectual world ; the chaos, and the creation ; heaven, earth, and hell ; enter into the constitution of his poem.

Having in the first and second books represented the infernal world with all its horrors, the thread of his fable naturally leads him into the opposite regions of bliss and glory.

If Milton's majesty forsakes him any where, it is in those parts of his poem where the divine persons are introduced as speakers. One may, I think, observe, that the author proceeds with a kind of fear and trembling, whilst he describes the sentiments of the Almighty. He dares not give his imagination its full play, but chooses to confine himself to such thoughts as are drawn from the books of the most orthodox divines, and to such expressions as may be met with in scripture. The beauties, therefore,



which we are to look for in these speeches, are not of a poetical nature, nor so proper to fill the mind with sentiments of grandeur, as with thoughts of devotion. The passions which they are designed to raise, are a divine love and religious fear. The particular beauty of the speeches in the third book consists in that shortness and perspicuity of style, in which the poet has couched the greatest mysteries of Christianity, and drawn together, in a regular scheme, the whole dispensation of Providence with respect to man. He has represented all the abstruse doctrines of predestination, free-will, and graces, as also the great points of the incarnation and redemption, which naturally grow up in a poem that treats of the fall of man, with great energy of expression, and in a clearer and stronger light than ever I met with in any other writer. As these points are dry in themselves to the generality of readers, the concise and clear manner in which he has treated them is very much to be admired, as is likewise that particular art which he has made use of in the interspersing of all those graces of poetry which the subject was capable of receiving.

The survey of the whole creation, and of every thing that is transacted in it, is a prospect worthy of Omniscience ; and as much above that in which Virgil has drawn his Jupiter, as the Christian idea of the Supreme Being is more rational and sublime than that of the Heathens. The particular objects on which he is described to have cast his eye, are represented in the most beautiful and lively manner :

Now had th' Almighty Father from above,  
From the pure empyrean where he sits  
High thron'd above all height, bent down his eye,  
His own works and their works at once to view :  
About him all the sanctities of heaven  
Stood thick as stars, and from his sight received

Beatitude past utterance : on his right  
 The radiant image of his glory sat,  
 His only Son. On earth he first beheld  
 Our two first parents, yet the only two  
 Of mankind, in the happy garden placed,  
 Reaping immortal fruits of joy and love ;  
 Uninterrupted joy, unrivall'd love,  
 In blissful solitude. He then survey'd  
 Hell and the gulph between, and Satan there  
 Coasting the wall of heav'n on this side night,  
 In the dun air sublime ; and ready now  
 To stoop with wearied wings and willing feet  
 On the bare outside of this world, that seem'd  
 Firm land imbosom'd, without firmament ;  
 Uncertain which, in ocean or in air.  
 Him God beholding from his prospect high,  
 Wherein past, present, future, he beholds,  
 Thus to his only Son foreseeing spake.

iii. 56.

Satan's approach to the confines of the creation is finely imaged in the beginning of the speech which immediately follows. The effects of this speech in the blessed spirits, and in the Divine Person to whom it was addressed, cannot but fill the mind of the reader with a secret pleasure and complacency :

Thus, while God spake, ambrosial fragrance fill'd  
 All heav'n, and in the blessed spirits elect  
 Sense of new joy ineffable diffused.  
 Beyond compare the Son of God was seen  
 Most glorious ; in him all his Father shone  
 Substantially express'd ; and in his face  
 Divine compassion visibly appear'd,  
 Love without end, and without measure grace.

ib. 136.

I need not point out the beauty of that circumstance, wherein the whole host of angels are represented as standing mute ; nor show how proper the occasion was to produce such a silence in heaven. The close of this divine colloquy, with the hymn of angels that follows upon it, are so wonderfully beautiful and poetical, that I should not forbear inserting

the whole passage, if the bounds of my paper would give me leave :

No sooner had th' Almighty ceased, but all  
The multitude of angels, with a shout  
Loud as from numbers without number, sweet  
As from blest voices, uttering joy, heaven rung  
With jubilee, and loud hosannas fill'd  
Th' eternal regions, &c. &c.

iii. 344.

Satan's walk upon the outside of the universe, which, at a distance, appeared to him of a globular form, but, upon his nearer approach, looked like an unbounded plain, is natural and noble ; as his roaming upon the frontiers of the creation, between that mass of matter which was wrought into a world, and that shapeless, unformed heap of materials which still lay in chaos and confusion, strikes the imagination with something astonishingly great and wild. I have before spoken of the Limbo of Vanity, which the poet places upon this outermost surface of the universe, and shall here explain myself more at large on that, and other parts of the poem, which are of the same shadowy nature.

Aristotle observes, that the fable in an epic poem should abound in circumstances that are both credible and astonishing ; or, as the French critics choose to phrase it, the fable should be filled with the probable and the marvellous. This rule is as fine and just as any in Aristotle's whole Art of Poetry.

If the fable is only probable, it differs nothing from a true history ; if it is only marvellous, it is no better than a romance. The great secret, therefore, of heroic poetry, is to relate such circumstances as may produce in the reader, at the same time, both belief and astonishment. This is brought to pass in a well-chosen fable, by the account of such things as have really happened, or, at least, of such things as

have happened according to the received opinions of mankind. Milton's fable is a master-piece of this nature; as the war in heaven, the condition of the fallen angels, the state of innocence, the temptation of the serpent, and the fall of man, though they are very astonishing in themselves, are not only credible, but actual points of faith.

The next method of reconciling miracles with credibility, is by a happy invention of the poet; as, in particular, when he introduces agents of a superior nature, who are capable of effecting what is wonderful, and what is not to be met with in the ordinary course of things. Ulysses's ship being turned into a rock, and Æneas's fleet into a shoal of water-nymphs, though they are very surprising accidents, are nevertheless probable, when we are told that they were the gods who thus transformed them. It is this kind of machinery which fills the poems both of Homer and Virgil with such circumstances as are wonderful, but not impossible, and so frequently produce in the reader the most pleasing passion that can rise in the mind of man, which is admiration. If there be any instance in the Æneid liable to exception upon this account, it is in the beginning of the third book, where Æneas is represented as tearing up the myrtle that dropped blood. To qualify this wonderful circumstance, Polydorus tells a story from the root of the myrtle, that the barbarous inhabitants of the country having pierced him with spears and arrows, the wood which was left in his body took root in his wounds, and gave birth to that bleeding tree. This circumstance seems to have the marvellous without the probable, because it is represented as proceeding from natural causes, without the interposition of any god, or other supernatural power capable of producing it. The spears and arrows grow of themselves, without so much as the

modern help of enchantment. If we look into the fiction of Milton's fable, though we find it full of surprising incidents, they are generally suited to our notions of the things and persons described, and tempered with a due measure of probability. I must only make an exception to the Limbo of Vanity, with his episode of Sin and Death, and some of the imaginary persons in his chaos. These passages are astonishing, but not credible; the reader cannot so far impose upon himself as to see a possibility in them; they are the description of dreams and shadows, not of things or persons. I know that many critics look upon the stories of Circe, Polyphemus, the Sirens, nay, the whole *Odyssey* and *Iliad*, to be allegories; but, allowing this to be true, they are fables, which, considering the opinions of mankind that prevailed in the age of the poets, might possibly have been according to the letter. The persons are such as might have acted what is ascribed to them, as the circumstances in which they are represented might possibly have been truths and realities. This appearance of probability is so absolutely requisite in the greater kinds of poetry, that Aristotle observes the ancient tragic writers made use of the names of such great men as had actually lived in the world, though the tragedy proceeded upon adventures they were never engaged in, on purpose to make the subject more credible. In a word, besides the hidden meaning of an epic allegory, the plain literal sense ought to appear probable. The story should be such as an ordinary reader may acquiesce in, whatever natural, moral, or political truth may be discovered in it by men of greater penetration.

Satan, after having long wandered upon the surface, or outmost wall of the universe, discovers at last a wide gap in it, which led into the creation, and is described as the opening through which the

angels pass to and fro into the lower world, upon their errands to mankind. His sitting upon the brink of this passage, and taking a survey of the whole face of nature, that appeared to him new and fresh in all its beauties, with the simile illustrating this circumstance, fills the mind of the reader with as surprising and glorious an idea as any that arises in the whole poem. He looks down into that vast hollow of the universe with the eye, or, as Milton calls it in his first book, with the ken of an angel. He surveys all the wonders in this immense amphitheatre that lie between both the poles of heaven, and takes in, at one view, the whole round of the creation.

His flight between the several worlds that shined on every side of him, with the particular description of the sun, are set forth in all the wantonness of a luxuriant imagination. His shape, speech, and behaviour, upon his transforming himself into an angel of light, are touched with exquisite beauty. The poet's thought of directing Satan to the sun, which, in the vulgar opinion of mankind, is the most conspicuous part of the creation, and the placing in it an angel, is a circumstance very finely contrived, and the more adjusted to a poetical probability, as it was a received doctrine among the most famous philosophers, that every orb had its intelligence; and as an apostle in sacred writ is said to have seen such an angel in the sun. In the answer which this angel returns to the disguised evil spirit, there is such a becoming majesty as is altogether suitable to a superior being. The part of it in which he represents himself as present at the creation, is very noble in itself, and not only proper where it is introduced, but requisite to prepare the reader for what follows in the seventh book:

I saw when, at his word, the formless mass,  
 This world's material mould, came to a heap :  
 Confusion heard his voice, and wild Uproar  
 Stood ruled, stood vast infinitude confin'd ;  
 Till, at his second bidding, Darkness fled,  
 Light shone, &c.

iii. 708.

In the following part of the speech, he points out the earth with such circumstances, that the reader can scarce forbear fancying himself employed on the same distant view of it :

Look downward on that globe, whose hither side  
 With light from hence, though but reflected, shines ;  
 That place is earth, the seat of man, that light  
 His day, &c.

ib. 722.

I must not conclude my reflections upon this third book of *Paradise Lost*, without taking notice of that celebrated complaint of Milton with which it opens, and which certainly deserves all the praises that have been given to it ; though, as I have before hinted, it may rather be looked upon as an excrescence, than as an essential part of the poem. The same observation might be applied to that beautiful digression upon hypocrisy in the same book.

L

## No. 316. MONDAY, MARCH 3, 1711-12.

*Libertas: quæ sera, tamen respexit inertem.*

VIRG. ECL. l. 28.

Freedom, which came at length, though slow to come.

DRYDEN.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ IF you ever read a letter which is sent with the more pleasure for the reality of its complaints, this may have reason to hope for a favourable acceptance; and if time be the most irretrievable loss, the regrets which follow will be thought, I hope, the most justifiable. The regaining of my liberty from a long state of indolence and inactivity, and the desire of resisting the further encroachments of idleness, made me apply to you; and the uneasiness with which I recollect the past years, and the apprehensions with which I expect the future, soon determined me to it. Idleness is so general a distemper, that I cannot but imagine a speculation on this subject will be of universal use. There is hardly any one person without some allay of it; and thousands besides myself spend more time in an idle uncertainty which to begin first of two affairs, than would have been sufficient to have ended them both. The occasion of this seems to be the want of some necessary employment, to put the spirits in motion, and awaken them out of their lethargy. If I had less leisure, I should have more; for I should then find my time distinguished into portions, some for business, and others for the indulging of pleasures; but now one face of indolence overspreads the whole, and I have no land-mark to



direct myself by. Were one's time a little straitened by business, like water enclosed in its banks, it would have some determined course ; but unless it be put into some channel it has no current, but becomes a deluge without either use or motion.

“ When Scanderbeg, prince of Epirus, was dead, the Turks, who had but too often felt the force of his arm in the battles he had won from them, imagined that by wearing a piece of his bones near their heart they should be animated with a vigour and force like to that which inspired him when living. As I am like to be but of little use whilst I live, I am resolved to do what good I can after my decease ; and have accordingly ordered my bones to be disposed of in this manner for the good of my countrymen, who are troubled with too exorbitant a degree of fire. All fox-hunters, upon wearing me, would in a short time be brought to endure their beds in a morning, and perhaps even quit them with regret at ten. Instead of hurrying away to tease a poor animal, and run away from their own thoughts, a chair or a chariot would be thought the most desirable means of performing a remove from one place to another. I should be a cure for the unnatural desire of John Trott for dancing, and a specific to lessen the inclination Mrs. Fidget has to motion, and cause her always to give her approbation to the present place she is in. In fine, no Egyptian mummy was ever half so useful in physic, as I should be to these feverish constitutions, to repress the violent sallies of youth, and give each action its proper weight and repose.

“ I can stifle any violent inclination, and oppose a torrent of anger, or the solicitations of revenge, with success. But indolence is a stream which flows slowly on, but yet undermines the foundation of

apparent with others than to, but with the  
greatest diligence.

" I 22, 511.

" Your most obliged humble servant,

"SAMUEL SLACK."

**CLYTANDER TO CLEONE.**

' MAMAM.

• PERMISSION to love you is all that I desire, to conquer all the difficulties those about you place in my way, to surmount and acquire all those qualifications you expect in him who pretends to the honour of being,

‘ MADAM,

Your most devoted humble servant,

%

**'CLYTANDER.'**

**No. 317. TUESDAY, MARCH 4, 1711-12.**

— 225 —

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

— **ಸಂಗ್ರಹಿಸಿ** ಸಂಪಾದಿಸಿ

**ABSTRACT**

...the moments before his death, asked  
...who stood about him, if they thought he  
...his part well, and upon receiving such  
...as was due to his extraordinary merit.  
...there, says he, "of the stage with your  
...using the expression with which the  
...must have been put at the conclusion of

a dramatic piece\*. I could wish that men, while they are in health, would consider well the nature of the part they are engaged in, and what figure it will make in the minds of those they leave behind them: whether it was worth coming into the world for; whether it be suitable to a reasonable being; in short, whether it appears graceful in this life, or will turn to advantage in the next. Let the sycophant or buffoon, the satirist or the good companion, consider with himself, when his body shall be laid in the grave, and his soul pass into another state of existence, how much it will redound to his praise to have it said of him, that no man in England ate better, that he had an admirable talent at turning his friends into ridicule, that nobody outdid him at an ill-natured jest, or that he never went to bed before he had despatched his third bottle. These are, however, very common funeral orations, and eulogiums on deceased persons who have acted among mankind with some figure and reputation.

But if we look into the bulk of our species, they are such as are not likely to be remembered a moment after their disappearance. They leave behind them no traces of their existence, but are forgotten as though they had never been. They are neither wanted by the poor, regretted by the rich, nor celebrated by the learned. They are neither missed in the commonwealth, nor lamented by private persons. Their actions are of no significance to mankind, and might have been performed by creatures of much less dignity than those who are distinguished by the faculty of reason. An eminent French author speaks somewhere to the following purpose: I have often seen from my chamber window two noble creatures, both of them of an erect countenance and endowed

\* *Vos valete et plaudite.*

with reason. These two intellectual beings are employed from morning to night in rubbing two smooth stones one upon another; that is, as the vulgar phrase it, in polishing marble.

My friend, Sir Andrew Freeport, as we were sitting in the club last night, gave us an account of a sober citizen who died a few days since. This honest man, being of greater consequence in his own thoughts than in the eye of the world, had for some years past kept a journal of his life. Sir Andrew showed us one week of it. Since the occurrences set down in it mark out such a road of action as that I have been speaking of, I shall present my reader with a faithful copy of it; after having first informed him, that the deceased person had in his youth been bred to trade, but finding himself not so well turned for business, he had, for several years last past, lived altogether upon a moderate annuity\*.

MONDAY, eight o'clock. I put on my clothes, and walked into the parlour.

Nine o'clock, ditto. Tied my knee-strings and washed my hands.

Hours ten, eleven and twelve. Smoked three pipes of Virginia. Read the Supplement and Daily Courant. Things go ill in the north. Mr. Nisby's opinion thereupon.

One o'clock in the afternoon. Chid Ralph for mislaying my tobacco-box.

\* This journal was, it may be, genuine, but certainly published here as a banter on a gentleman who was a member of a congregation of dissenters, commonly called Independents, where a Mr. Nesbit officiated at that time as minister. The curious may find information *satis superque*, concerning Mr. Nesbit, in John Dunton's account of his Life, Errors, and Opinions. The person who kept this insipid journal, led just such a life as is described and ridiculed here, and was continually asking, or quoting, his pastor's opinion on every subject.

Two o'clock. Sat down to dinner. Mem. Too many plums and no suet.

From three to four. Took my afternoon's nap.

From four to six. Walked into the fields. Wind S.S.E.

From six to ten. At the club. Mr. Nisby's opinion about the peace.

Ten o'clock. Went to bed, slept sound.

TUESDAY, being holiday, eight o'clock. Rose as usual.

Nine o'clock. Washed hands and face, shaved, put on my double-soled shoes.

Ten, eleven, twelve. Took a walk to Islington.

One. Took a pot of Mother Cob's mild.

Between two and three. Returned, dined on a knuckle of veal and bacon. Mem. Sprouts wanting.

Three. Nap as usual.

From four to six. Coffee-house. Read the news. A dish of twist. Grand visier strangled.

From six to ten. At the club. Mr. Nisby's account of the Great Turk.

Ten. Dream of the grand visier. Broken sleep.

WEDNESDAY eight o'clock. Tongue of my shoe-buckle broke. Hands but not face.

Nine. Paid off the butcher's bill. Mem. To be allowed for the last leg of mutton.

Ten, eleven. At the coffee-house. More work in the north. Stranger in a black wig asked me how stocks went.

From twelve to one. Walked in the fields. Wind to the south.

From one to two. Smoked a pipe and a half.

Two. Dined as usual. Stomach good.

Three. Nap broke by the falling of a pewter

dish. Mem. Cook-maid in love, and grown careless.

From four to six. At the coffee-house. Advice from Smyrna that the grand visier was first of all strangled, and afterwards beheaded.

Six o'clock in the evening. Was half an hour in the club before any body else came. Mr. Nisby of opinion that the grand visier was not strangled the sixth instant.

Ten at night. Went to bed. Slept without waking till nine the next morning.

THURSDAY, nine o'clock. Staid within till two o'clock for Sir Timothy; who did not bring me my annuity according to his promise.

Two in the afternoon. Sat down to dinner. Loss of appetite. Small-beer sour. Beef over-corned.

Three. Could not take my nap.

Four and five. Gave Ralph a box on the ear. Turned off my cook-maid. Sent a message to Sir Timothy. Mem. I did not go to the club to-night. Went to bed at nine o'clock.

FRIDAY. Passed the morning in meditation upon Sir Timothy, who was with me a quarter before twelve.

Twelve o'clock. Bought a new head to my cane, and a tongue to my buckle. Drank a glass of purl to recover appetite.

Two and three. Dined and slept well.

From four to six. Went to the coffee-house. Met Mr. Nisby there. Smoked several pipes. Mr. Nisby of opinion that laced coffee is bad for the head.

Six o'clock. At the club as steward. Sat late.

Twelve o'clock. Went to bed, dreamt that I drank small beer with the grand visier.

**SATURDAY.** Waked at eleven, walked in the fields, wind N.E.

Twelve. Caught in a shower.

One in the afternoon. Returned home and dried myself.

Two. Mr. Nisby dined with me. First course, marrow-bones; second, ox-cheek, with a bottle of Brooks and Hellier.

Three a clock. Overslept myself.

Six. Went to the club. Like to have fallen in- to a gutter. Grand visier certainly dead, &c.

I question not but the reader will be surprised to find the above-mentioned journalist taking so much care of a life that was filled with such inconsiderable actions, and received so very small improvements; and yet if we look into the behaviour of many whom we daily converse with, we shall find that most of their hours are taken up in those three important articles of eating, drinking and sleeping. I do not suppose that a man loses his time, who is not engaged in public affairs or in an illustrious course of action. On the contrary, I believe our hours may very often be more profitably laid out in such transactions as make no figure in the world, than in such as are apt to draw upon them the attention of mankind. One may become wiser and better by several methods of employing one's self in secrecy and silence, and do what is laudable without noise or ostentation. I would, however, recommend to every one of my readers, the keeping a journal of their lives for one week, and setting down punctually their whole series of employments during that space of time. This kind of self-examination would give them a true state of themselves, and incline them to consider seriously what they are about. One day would rectify the omissions of an-

other, and make a man weigh all those indifferent actions, which, though they are easily forgotten, must certainly be accounted for.

L

---

No. 318. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 5, 1711-12.

---

— *Non omnia possumus omnes* \*.

VIRG. ECL. viii. 63.

With different talents form'd, we variously excel.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ A CERTAIN vice, which you have lately attacked, has not yet been considered by you as growing so deep in the heart of man, that the affectation outlives the practice of it. You must have observed, that men who have been bred in arms preserve, to the most extreme and feeble old age, a certain daring in their aspect. In like manner, they who have passed their time in gallantry and adventure, keep up, as well as they can, the appearance of it, and carry a petulant inclination to their last moments. Let this serve for a preface to a relation I am going to give you, of an old beau in town, that has not only been amorous, and a follower of women in general, but also, in spite of the admonition of gray hairs, been, from his sixty-third year to his present seventieth, in an actual pursuit of a young

\* This motto is likewise prefixed to Spectator, No. 404. The original motto to this paper in folio was,

‘ *Rideat, et pulset lasciva decentius ætas.*’

HOR. EPIST. ii. 2. ult.

‘ Lascivious age might better play the fool.’



lady, the wife of his friend and a man of merit. The gay old Escalus has wit, good health, and is perfectly well bred ; but, from the fashion and manners of the court when he was in his bloom, has such a natural tendency to amorous adventure, that he thought it would be an endless reproach to him to make no use of a familiarity he was allowed at a gentleman's house, whose good-humour and confidence exposed his wife to the addresses of any who should take it in their head to do him the good office. It is not impossible that Escalus might also resent, that the husband was particularly negligent of him ; and, though he gave many intimations of a passion towards the wife, the husband either did not see them, or put him to the contempt of overlooking them. In the mean time Isabella, for so we shall call our heroine, saw his passion, and rejoiced in it, as a foundation for much diversion, and an opportunity of indulging herself in the dear delight of being admired, addressed to, and flattered, with no ill consequence to her reputation. This lady is of a free and disengaged behaviour, ever in good-humour, such as is the image of innocence with those who are innocent, and an encouragement to vice with those who are abandoned. From this kind of carriage, and an apparent approbation of his gallantry, Escalus had frequent opportunities of laying amorous epistles in her way, of fixing his eyes attentively upon her actions, of performing a thousand little offices which are neglected by the unconcerned, but are so many approaches towards happiness with the enamoured. It was now, as is above hinted, almost the end of the seventh year of his passion, when Escalus, from general terms, and the ambiguous respect which criminal lovers retain in their addresses, began to bewail that his passion grew too violent for him to answer any longer for his behaviour towards

her, and that he hoped she would have consideration for his long and patient respect, to excuse the emotions of a heart now no longer under the direction of the unhappy owner of it. Such, for some months, had been the language of Escalus both in his talk and his letters to Isabella, who returned all the profusion of kind of things which had been the collection of fifty years, with 'I must not hear you; you will make me forget that you are a gentleman; I would not willingly lose you as a friend;' and the like expressions, which the skilful interpret to their own advantage, as well knowing that a feeble denial is a modest assent. I should have told you, that Isabella, during the whole progress of this amour, communicated it to her husband; and that an account of Escalus's love was their usual entertainment after half a day's absence. Isabella, therefore, upon her lover's late more open assaults, with a smile told her husband she could hold out no longer, but that his fate was now come to a crisis. After she had explained herself a little further, with her husband's approbation, she proceeded in the following manner. The next time that Escalus was alone with her, and repeated his importunity, the crafty Isabella looked on her fan with an air of great attention, as considering of what importance such a secret was to her; and upon the repetition of a warm expression, she looked at him with an eye of fondness, and told him he was past that time of life which could make her fear he would boast of a lady's favour; then turned away her head, with a very well acted confusion, which favoured the escape of the aged Escalus. This adventure was matter of great pleasantry to Isabella and her spouse; and they had enjoyed it two days before Escalus could recollect himself enough to form the following letter:

‘MADAM,

‘WHAT happened the other day gives me a lively image of the inconsistency of human passions and inclinations. We pursue what we are denied, and place our affections on what is absent, though we neglected it when present. As long as you refused my love, your refusal did so strongly excite my passion, that I had not once the leisure to think of recalling my reason to aid me against the design upon your virtue. But when that virtue began to comply in my favour, my reason made an effort over my love, and let me see the baseness of my behaviour in attempting a woman of honour. I own to you, it was not without the most violent struggle that I gained this victory over myself; nay, I will confess my shame, and acknowledge, I could not have prevailed but by flight. However, madam, I beg that you will believe a moment’s weakness has not destroyed the esteem I had for you, which was confirmed by so many years of obstinate virtue. You have reason to rejoice that this did not happen within the observation of one of the young fellows, who would have exposed your weakness, and gloried in his own brutish inclinations.

‘I am, MADAM,

“Your most devoted humble servant.”

“Isabella, with the help of her husband, returned the following answer :

‘SIR,

‘I CANNOT but account myself a very happy woman, in having a man for a lover that can write so well, and give so good a turn to a disappointment. Another excellence you have above all other pretenders I ever heard of ; on occasions

where the most reasonable men lose all their reason, you have yours most powerful. We are each of us to thank our genius, that the passion of one abated in proportion as that of the other grew violent. Does it not yet come into your head to imagine, that I knew my compliance was the greatest cruelty I could be guilty of towards you? In return for your long and faithful passion, I must let you know that you are old enough to become a little more gravity; but if you will leave me, and coquet it any where else, may your mistress yield.

T

' ISABELLA.'

---

### No. 319. THURSDAY, MARCH 6, 1711-12.

---

*Quo teneam vultus mutantem Protea nodo?*

HOR. EPIST. i. l. 90.

Say while they change on thus, what chains can bind  
These varying forms, this Proteus of the mind?

FRANCIS.

I HAVE endeavoured in the course of my papers to do justice to the age, and have taken care as much as possible to keep myself a neuter between both sexes. I have neither spared the ladies out of complaisance, nor the men out of partiality; but notwithstanding the great integrity with which I have acted in this particular, I find myself taxed with an inclination to favour my own half of the species. Whether it be that the women afford a more fruitful field for speculation, or whether they run more in my head than the men, I cannot tell; but I shall set down the charge as it is laid against me in the following letter.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I ALWAYS make one among a company of young females, who peruse your speculations every morning. I am at present commissioned by our whole assembly to let you know, that we fear you are a little inclined to be partial towards your own sex. We must, however, acknowledge, with all due gratitude, that in some cases you have given us our revenge on the men, and done us justice. We could not easily have forgiven you several strokes in the dissection of the coquette's heart, if you had not, much about the same time, made a sacrifice to us of a beau's skull.

“ You may, however, Sir, please to remember, that not long since you attacked our hoods and commodores in such a manner, as, to use your own expression, made very many of us ashamed to show our heads. We must, therefore, beg leave to represent to you, that we are in hopes, if you will please to make a due inquiry, the men in all ages would be found to have been little less whimsical in adorning that part than ourselves. The different forms of their wigs, together with the various cocks of their hats, all flatter us in this opinion.

“ I had an humble servant last summer, who, the first time he declared himself, was in a full-bottomed wig; but the day after, to my no small surprise, he accosted me in a thin natural one. I received him, at this our second interview, as a perfect stranger, but was extremely confounded when his speech discovered who he was. I resolved, therefore, to fix his face in my memory for the future; but, as I was walking in the park the same evening, he appeared to me in one of those wigs that I think you call a night-cap, which had altered him more effectually than before. He afterwards played a couple of black

riding wigs upon me with the same success, and, in short, assumed a new face almost every day in the first month of his courtship.

“ I observed, afterwards, that the variety of cocks into which he moulded his hat, had not a little contributed to his impositions upon me.

“ Yet, as if all these ways were not sufficient to distinguish their heads, you must doubtless, Sir, have observed, that great numbers of young fellows have, for several months last past, taken upon them to wear feathers.

“ We hope, therefore, that these may, with as much justice, be called Indian princes, as you have styled a woman in a coloured hood, an Indian queen; and that you will, in due time, take these airy gentlemen into consideration.

“ We the more earnestly beg that you would put a stop to this practice, since it has already lost us one of the most agreeable members of our society, who, after having refused several good estates, and two titles, was lured from us last week by a mixed feather.

“ I am ordered to present you with the respects of our whole company, and am, SIR,

“ Your very humble servant,

“ DORINDA.

“ Note. The person wearing the feather, though our friend took him for an officer in the guards, has proved to be an errant linen-draper \*.”

I am not now at leisure to give my opinion upon the hat and feather : however, to wipe off the present imputation, and gratify my female corre-

\* Only an ensign in the train-bands. Spect. in folio.

spondent, I shall here print a letter which I lately received from a man of mode, who seems to have a very extraordinary genius in his way.

“ SIR,

“ I PRESUME I need not inform you, that among men of dress it is a common phrase to say, ‘ Mr. Such-a-one has struck a bold stroke ;’ by which we understand, that he is the first man who has had courage enough to lead up a fashion. Accordingly, when our tailors take measure of us, they always demand, ‘ whether we will have a plain suit or strike a bold stroke ? I think I may without vanity say, that I have struck some of the boldest and most successful strokes of any man in Great Britain. I was the first that struck the long pocket about two years since ; I was likewise the author of the frosted button, which when I saw the town come readily into, being resolved to strike while the iron was hot, I produced much about the same time the scallop flap, the knotted cravat, and made a fair push for the silver-clocked stocking.

“ A few months after, I brought up the modish jacket, or the coat with close sleeves. I struck this at first in a plain doily ; but that failing, I struck it a second time in blue camlet, and repeated the stroke in several kinds of cloth, till at last it took effect. There are two or three young fellows at the other end of the town who have always their eye upon me, and answer me stroke for stroke. I was once so unwary as to mention my fancy in relation to a new-fashioned surtout before one of these gentlemen, who was disingenuous enough to steal my thought, and by that means prevented my intended stroke.

“ I have a design this spring to make very considerable innovations in the waistcoat ; and have al-

ready begun with a *coup d'essai* upon the sleeves, which had succeeded very well.

“ I must further inform you, if you will promise to encourage, or at least to connive at me, that it is my design to strike such a stroke the beginning of the next month, as shall surprise the whole town.

“ I do not think it prudent to acquaint you with all the particulars of my intended dress; but will only tell you, as a small sample of it, that I shall very speedily appear at White’s in a cherry-coloured hat. I took this hint from the ladies’ hoods, which I look upon as the boldest stroke that sex has struck for these hundred years last past.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most obedient,

“ Most humble servant,

“ WILL SPRIGHTLY.”

I have not time, at present, to make any reflections on this letter; but must not, however, omit, that having shown it to Will Honeycomb, he desires to be acquainted with the gentleman who writ it \*.

X

\* This last paragraph was not in the original publication in folio.



No. 320. FRIDAY, MARCH 7, 1711-12.

— *Non pronuba Juno,  
Non Hymenæus adest, non illi Gratia lecto.  
Eumenides tenuère faces de funere raptas :  
Eumenides stravère torum.\** —

OVID. MET. vi. 428.

Nor Hymen, nor the Graces here preside,  
Nor Juno to befriend the blooming bride ;  
But fiends with funeral brands the process led,  
And furies waited at the genial bed. CROXAL.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ You have given many hints in your papers to the disadvantage of persons of your own sex, who lay plots upon women. Among other hard words, you have published the term ‘ Male Coquets,’ and been very severe upon such as give themselves the liberty of a little dalliance of heart, and playing fast and loose between love and indifference, till perhaps an easy young girl is reduced to sighs, dreams, and tears, and languishes away her life for a careless coxcomb, who looks astonished, and wonders at such an effect from what in him was all but common civility. Thus you have treated the men who are irresolute in marriage ; but if you design to be impartial, pray be so honest as to print the information I now give you of a certain set of women who never coquet for the matter, but, with a high hand, marry whom they please to whom they

\* The motto to this paper in the original publication in folio, was,

*Hæ sunt quæ tenui sudant in Cyclade.* — JUV. SAT. vi. 258.

How hard they labour in their little sphere.

please. As for my part, I should not have concerned myself with them, but that I understand I am pitched upon by them to be married, against my will, to one I never saw in my life. It has been my misfortune, Sir, very innocently, to rejoice in a plentiful fortune, of which I am master, to bespeak a fine chariot, to give directions for two or three handsome snuff-boxes, and as many suits of fine clothes; but, before any of these were ready, I heard reports of my being to be married to two or three different young women. Upon my taking notice of it to a young gentleman who is often in my company, he told me smiling, I was in the inquisition. You may believe I was not a little startled at what he meant, and more so when he asked me if I had bespoke any thing of late that was fine. I told him several; upon which he produced a description of my person, from the tradesmen whom I had employed, and told me that they had certainly informed against me. Mr. Spectator, whatever the world may think of me, I am more coxcomb than fool, and I grew very inquisitive upon this head, not a little pleased with the novelty. My friend told me, there were a certain set of women of fashion, whereof the number of six made a committee, who sat thrice a week, under the title of 'The Inquisition on Maids and Batchelors.' It seems, whenever there comes such an unthinking gay thing as myself to town, he must want all manner of necessaries, or be put into the inquisition by the first tradesman he employs. They have constant intelligence with cane-shops, perfumers, toymen, coach-makers, and china-houses. From these several places, these undertakers for marriages have as constant and regular correspondence as the funeral-men have with vintners and apothecaries. All batchelors are under their immediate inspection; and my friend produced

to me a report given into their board, wherein an old uncle of mine, who came to town with me, and myself were inserted, and we stood thus : the uncle smoky, rotten, poor ; the nephew raw, but no fool ; sound at present, very rich. My information did not end here ; but my friend's advices are so good, that he could show me a copy of the letter sent to the young lady who is to have me ; which I inclose to you :

‘ MADAM,

‘ This is to let you know, that you are to be married to a beau that comes out on Thursday, six in the evening. Be at the Park. You cannot but know a virgin fop ; they have a mind to look saucy, but are out of countenance. The board has denied him to several good families. I wish you joy.

‘ CORINNA.’

What makes my correspondent's case the more deplorable is, that, as I find by the report from my censor of marriages, the friend he speaks of is employed by the inquisition to take him in, as the phrase is. After all that is told him, he has information only of one woman that is laid for him, and that the wrong one ; for the lady commissioners have devoted him to another than the person against whom they have employed their agent, his friend, to alarm him. The plot is laid so well about this young gentleman, that he has no friend to retire to, no place to appear in, or part of the kingdom to fly into, but he must fall into the notice, and be subject to the power of the inquisition. They have their emissaries and substitutes in all parts of this united kingdom. The first step they usually take is, to find from a correspondence, by their messengers and

whisperers, with some domestic of the batchelor, who is to be hunted into the toils they have laid for him, what are his manners, his familiarities, his good qualities, or vices ; not as the good in him is a recommendation, or the ill a diminution, but as they affect or contribute to the main inquiry what estate he has in him. When this point is well reported to the board, they can take in a wild roaring fox-hunter, as easily as a soft, gentle, young fop of the town. The way is to make all places uneasy to him but the scenes in which they have allotted him to act. His brother huntsman, bottle companions, his fraternity of fops, shall be brought into the conspiracy against him. Then this matter is not laid in so bare-faced a manner before him as to have it intimated Mrs. Such-a-one would make him a very proper wife ; but, by the force of their correspondence, they shall make it, as Mr. Waller said of the marriage of the dwarfs, as impracticable to have any woman besides her they design him, as it would have been in Adam to have refused Eve. The man named by the commission for Mrs. Such-a-one shall neither be in fashion, nor dare ever to appear in company, should he attempt to evade their determination.

The female sex wholly govern domestic life ; and by this means, when they think fit, they can sow dissensions between the dearest friends, nay, make father and son irreconcilable enemies, in spite of all the ties of gratitude on one part, and the duty of protection to be paid on the other. The ladies of the inquisition understand this perfectly well ; and where love is not a motive to a man's choosing one whom they allot, they can, with very much art, insinuate stories to the disadvantage of his honesty or courage, till the creature is too much dispirited to bear up against a general ill reception, which he

every where meets with, and in due time falls into their appointed wedlock for shelter. I have a long letter bearing date the fourth instant, which gives me a large account of the policies of this court; and find there is now before them a very refractory person, who has escaped all their machinations for two years last past : but they have prevented two successive matches which were of his own inclination ; the one, by a report that his mistress was to be married, and the very day appointed, wedding-clothes bought, and all things ready for her being given to another ; the second time, by insinuating to all his mistress's friends and acquaintance, that he had been false to several other women, and the like. The poor man is now reduced to profess he designs to lead a single life ; but the inquisition give out to all his acquaintance, that nothing is intended but the gentleman's own welfare and happiness. When this is urged, he talks still more humbly, and protests he aims only at a life without pain or reproach ; pleasure, honour, or riches, are things for which he has no taste. But notwithstanding all this, and what else he may defend himself with, as that the lady is too old or too young ; of a suitable humour, or the quite contrary ; and that it is impossible they can ever do other than wrangle from June to January, every body tells him all this is spleen, and he must have a wife ; while all the members of the inquisition are unanimous in a certain woman for him, and they think they all together are better able to judge than he, or any other private person whatsoever.

“ SIR,

“ YOUR speculation this day on the subject of idleness has employed me ever since I read it, in sorrowful reflections on my having loitered away

the term, or rather the vacation, of ten years in this place, and unhappily suffered a good chamber and study to lie idle as long. My books, except those I have taken to sleep upon, have been totally neglected, and my Lord Coke and other venerable authors were never so slighted in their lives. I spend most of the day at a neighbouring coffee-house where we have what I may call a lazy club. We generally come in night-gowns, with our stockings about our heels, and sometimes but one on. Our salutation at entrance is a yawn and a stretch, and then, without more ceremony, we take our place at the lolling-table, where our discourse is, what I fear you would not read out, therefore shall not insert. But I assure you, Sir, I heartily lament this loss of time, and am now resolved, if possible, with double diligence, to retrieve it, being effectually awakened by the arguments of Mr. Slack, out of the senseless stupidity that has so long possessed me. And to demonstrate that penitence accompanies my confession, and constancy my resolutions, I have locked my door for a year, and desire you would let my companions know I am not within. I am with great respect,

“ SIR,

“ Your most obedient servant.

“ Temple, March 3, 1711.”

“ N. B.”

T

## No. 321. SATURDAY, MARCH 8, 1711-12.

---

*Non satis est pulchra esse poemata, dulcia sunt.*

HOR. ARS POET. 99.

'Tis not enough a poem's finely writ ;  
It must affect and captivate the soul.

THOSE who know how many volumes have been written on the poems of Homer and Virgil will easily pardon the length of my discourse upon Milton. The *Paradise Lost* is looked upon, by the best judges, as the greatest production, or at least the noblest work of genius, in our language, and therefore deserves to be set before an English reader in its full beauty. For this reason, though I have endeavoured to give a general idea of its graces and imperfections in my six first papers, I thought myself obliged to bestow one upon every book in particular. The three first books I have already despatched, and am now entering upon the fourth. I need not acquaint my reader that there are multitudes of beauties in this great author, especially in the descriptive parts of his poem, which I have not touched upon ; it being my intention to point out those only which appear to me the most exquisite, or those which are not so obvious to ordinary readers. Every one that has read the critics who have written upon the *Odyssey*, the *Iliad*, and the *Æneid*, knows very well, that though they agree in their opinions of the great beauties in those poems, they have nevertheless each of them discovered several master-strokes which have escaped the observation of the rest. In the same manner, I question not but any writer, who shall treat of this

subject after me, may find several beauties in Milton which I have not taken notice of. I must likewise observe, that as the greatest masters of critical learning differ among one another as to some particular points in an epic poem, I have not bound myself scrupulously to the rules which any one of them has laid down upon that art, but have taken the liberty sometimes to join with one, and sometimes with another, and sometimes to differ from all of them, when I have thought that the reason of the thing was on my side.

We may consider the beauties of the fourth book under three heads. In the first, are those pictures of still-life, which we meet with in the descriptions of Eden, Paradise, Adam's Bower, &c. In the next, are the machines, which comprehend the speeches and behaviour of the good and bad angels. In the last, is the conduct of Adam and Eve, who are the principal actors in the poem.

In the description of Paradise, the poet has observed Aristotle's rule of lavishing all the ornaments of diction on the weak unactive parts of the fable, which are not supported by the beauty of sentiments and characters. Accordingly the reader may observe, that the expressions are more florid and elaborate in these descriptions, than in most other parts of the poem. I must further add, that though the drawings of gardens, rivers, rainbows, and the like dead pieces of nature are justly censured in an heroic poem, when they run out into an unnecessary length, the description of Paradise would have been faulty, had not the poet been very particular in it, not only as it is the scene of the principal action, but as it is requisite to give us an idea of that happiness from which our first parents fell. The plan of it is wonderfully beautiful, and formed upon the short sketch which we have of it



in holy writ. Milton's exuberance of imagination has poured forth such a redundancy of ornaments on this seat of happiness and innocence, that it would be endless to point out each particular.

I must not quit this head without further observing, that there is scarce a speech of Adam or Eve in the whole poem, wherein the sentiments and allusions are not taken from this their delightful habitation. The reader, during their whole course of action, always finds himself in the walks of Paradise. In short, as the critics have remarked, that in those poems wherein shepherds are actors, the thoughts ought always to take a tincture from the woods, fields, and rivers; so we may observe, that our first parents seldom lose sight of their happy station in any thing they speak or do; and, if the reader will give me leave to use the expression, that their thoughts are-always 'paradisaical.'

We are in the next place to consider the machines of the fourth book. Satan being now within prospect of Eden, and looking round upon the glories of the creation, is filled with sentiments different from those which he discovered whilst he was in hell. The place inspires him with thoughts more adapted to it. He reflects upon the happy condition from whence he fell, and breaks forth into a speech that is softened with several transient touches of remorse and self-accusation: but at length he confirms himself in impenitence, and in his design of drawing man into his own state of guilt and misery. This conflict of passions is raised with great deal of art, as the opening of his speech to is very bold and noble:

with that

and glory crown'd,

like the god

Of this new world : at whose sight, all the stars  
Hide their diminish'd heads; to these I call,  
But with no friendly voice ; and add thy name,  
O Sun ! to tell thee how I hate thy beams,  
That bring to my remembrance from what state  
I fell, how glorious once above thy sphere.

iv. 82.

This speech is, I think, the finest that is ascribed to Satan in the whole poem. The evil spirit afterwards proceeds to make his discoveries concerning our first parents, and to learn after what manner they may be best attacked. His bounding over the walls of Paradise ; his sitting in the shape of a cormorant upon the tree of life, which stood in the centre of it and overtopped all the other trees of the garden ; his alighting among the herd of animals which are so beautifully represented as playing about Adam and Eve ; together with his transforming himself into different shapes in order to hear their conversation ; are circumstances that give an agreeable surprise to the reader, and are devised with great art, to connect that series of adventures in which the poet has engaged this great artificer of fraud.

The thought of Satan's transformation into a cormorant, and placing himself on the tree of life, seems raised upon that passage in the Iliad, where two deities are described as perching on the top of an oak in the shape of vultures.

His planting himself at the ear of Eve, under the form of a toad, in order to produce vain dreams and imaginations, is a circumstance of the same nature ; as his starting up in his own form is wonderfully fine, both in the literal description, and in the moral which is concealed under it. His answer upon his being discovered, and demanded to give an ac-

count of himself, is conformable to the pride and intrepidity of his character :

‘ Know ye not then,’ said Satan, fill’d with scorn,  
‘ Know ye not me? Ye knew me once no mate  
For you, there sitting where you durst not soar;  
Not to know me argues yourselves unknown,  
The lowest of your throng.’— *ib.* 827.

Zephon’s rebuke, with the influence it had on Satan, is exquisitely graceful and moral. Satan is afterwards led away to Gabriel, the chief of the guardian angels who kept watch in Paradise. His disdainful behaviour on this occasion is so remarkable a beauty, that the most ordinary reader cannot but take notice of it. Gabriel’s discovering his approach at a distance is drawn with great strength and liveliness of imagination :

O friends, I hear the tread of nimble feet  
Hast’ning this way, and now by glimpse discern  
Ithuriel and Zephon through the shade,  
And with them comes a third of regal port,  
But faded splendour wan; who, by his gait  
And fierce demeanour, seems the prince of Hell;  
Not likely to part hence without contest;  
Stand firm, for in his look defiance low’rs. *ib.* 866.

The conference between Gabriel and Satan abounds with sentiments proper for the occasion, and suitable to the persons of the two speakers. Satan’s clothing himself with terror when he prepares for the combat is truly sublime, and at least equal to Homer’s description of Discord, celebrated by Longinus, or to that of Fame in Virgil, who are both represented with their feet standing upon the earth, and their heads reaching above the clouds ;

While thus he spake, th’ angelic squadron bright  
Turn’d fiery red, sharp’ning in mooned horns

Clust'ring, but not beneath his shoulders broad,  
 She, as a veil, down to her slender waist  
 Her unadorned golden tresses wore  
 Dishevell'd, but in wanton ringlets waved,—  
 So pass'd they naked on, nor shunn'd the sight  
 Of God or angel, for they thought no ill :  
 So, hand in hand, they pass'd, the loveliest pair  
 That ever since in love's embraces met. *ib.* 288, &c.

There is a fine spirit of poetry in the lines which follow, wherein they are described as sitting on a bed of flowers, by the side of a fountain, amidst a mixed assembly of animals.

The speeches of these two first lovers flow equally from passion and sincerity. The professions they make to one another are full of warmth ; but, at the same time, founded on truth. In a word, they are the gallantries of Paradise :

—When Adam, first of men —  
 ' Sole partner and sole part of all these joys,  
 Dearer thyself than all ; —  
 But let us ever praise Him, and extol  
 His bounty, following our delightful task,  
 To prune these growing plants, and tend these flowers ;  
 Which, were it toilsome, yet with thee were sweet.'  
 To whom thus Eve replied : ' O thou, for whom,  
 And from whom, I was form'd, flesh of thy flesh,  
 And without whom am to no end, my guide  
 And head, what thou hast said is just and right.  
 For we to Him, indeed, all praises owe,  
 And daily thanks : I chiefly, who enjoy  
 So far the happier lot, enjoying thee  
 Pre-eminent by so much odds, while thou  
 Like consort to thyself canst no where find, &c. *ib.* 408, &c.

The remaining part of Eve's speech, in which she gives an account of herself upon her first creation, and the manner in which she was brought to Adam, is, I think, as beautiful a passage as any in Milton, or perhaps in any other poet whatsoever. These passages are all worked off with so much art,

that they are capable of pleasing the most delicate reader, without offending the most severe.

That day I oft remember, when from sleep, &c. iv. 449.

A poet of less judgement and invention than this great author would have found it very difficult to have filled these tender parts of the poem with sentiments proper for a state of innocence ; to have described the warmth of love, and the professions of it, without artifice or hyperbole ; to have made the man speak the most endearing things without descending from his natural dignity, and the woman receiving them without departing from the modesty of her character ; in a word, to adjust the prerogatives of wisdom and beauty, and make each appear to the other in its proper force and loveliness. This mutual subordination of the two sexes is wonderfully kept up in the whole poem, as particularly in the speech of Eve I have before mentioned, and upon the conclusion of it in the following lines :

So spake our general mother, and with eyes  
Of conjugal attraction unprov'd,  
And meek surrender, half-embracing, lean'd  
On our first father ; half her swelling breast  
Naked met his, under the flowing gold  
Of her loose tresses hid ; he, in delight  
Both of her beauty and submissive charms,  
Smiled with superior love.— *ib.* 492.

The poet adds, that the devil turned away with envy at the sight of so much happiness.

We have another view of our first parents in their evening discourses, which is full of pleasing images and sentiments suitable to their condition and characters. The speech of Eve, in particular, is dressed up in such a soft and natural turn of words and sentiments, as cannot be sufficiently admired.

I shall close my reflections upon this book with observing the masterly transition which the poet makes to their evening worship in the following lines.

Thus, at their shady lodge arrived, both stood,  
Both turn'd, and, under open sky, adored  
'The God that made both sky, air, earth, and heaven,  
Which they beheld, the moon's resplendent globe,  
And starry pole: 'Thou also mad'st the night,  
Maker omnipotent, and thou the day, &c. ib. 720.

Most of the modern heroic poets have imitated the ancients, in beginning a speech without premising that the person said thus or thus; but as it is easy to imitate the ancients in the omission of two or three words, it requires judgement to do it in such a manner as they shall not be missed, and that the speech may begin naturally without them. There is a fine instance of this kind out of Homer, in the twenty-third chapter of Longinus.

L

No 322. MONDAY, MARCH 10. 1711-12.

— *His human nature great defects it shews.*

MOB. 125. POST. 110.

— *Great wings her soul, and bends it down to earth.*

FRANCIS.

It is often said, after a man has heard a story with extraordinary circumstances, 'tis a very good one, if it be true: but as for the following relation, I should be glad were I sure it were false. It is told with such simplicity, and there are so many artless

touches of distress in it, that I fear it comes too much from the heart.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“SOME years ago, it happened that I lived in the same house with a young gentleman of merit, with whose good qualities I was so much taken, as to make my endeavour to show as many as I was able in myself. Familiar converse improved general civilities into an unfeigned passion on both sides. He watched an opportunity to declare himself to me ; and I, who could not expect a man of so great an estate as his, received his addresses in such terms as gave him no reason to believe I was displeased with them, though I did nothing to make him think me more easy than was decent. His father was a very hard worldly man, and proud ; so that there was no reason to believe he would easily be brought to think there was any thing in any woman’s person, or character, that could balance the disadvantage of an unequal fortune. In the mean time, the son continued his application to me, and omitted no occasion of demonstrating the most disinterested passion imaginable to me ; and, in plain direct terms, offered to marry me privately, and keep it so till he should be so happy as to gain his father’s approbation, or become possessed of his estate. I passionately loved him, and you will believe, I did not deny such a one what was my interest also to grant. However, I was not so young as not to take the precaution of carrying with me a faithful servant, who had been also my mother’s maid, to be present at the ceremony. When that was over, I demanded a certificate, to be signed by the minister, my husband, and the servant I just now spoke of. After our nuptials, we conversed

together very familiarly in the same house ; but the restraints we were generally under, and the interviews we had being stolen and interrupted, made our behaviour to each other have rather the impatient fondness which is visible in lovers, than the regular and gratified affection which is to be observed in man and wife. This observation made the father very anxious for his son, and press him to a match he had in his eye for him. To relieve my husband from this importunity, and conceal the secret of our marriage, which I had reason to know would not be long in my power in town, it was resolved that I should retire into a remote place in the country, and converse under feigned names by letter. We long continued this way of commerce ; and I, with my needle, a few books, and reading over and over my husband's letters, passed my time in a resigned expectation of better days. Be pleased to take notice, that, within four months after I left my husband, I was delivered of a daughter, who died within few hours after her birth. This accident, and the retired manner of life I led, gave criminal hopes to a neighbouring brute of a country gentleman, whose folly was the source of all my affliction. This rustic is one of those rich clowns, who supply the want of all manner of breeding by the neglect of it ; and with noisy mirth, half understanding, and ample fortune, force themselves upon persons and things, without any sense of time or place. The poor ignorant people where I lay concealed, and now passed for a widow, wondered I could be so shy and strange, as they called it, to the squire ; and were bribed by him to admit him whenever he thought fit : I happened to be sitting in a little parlour which belonged to my own part of the house, and musing over one of



the fondest of my husband's letters, in which I always kept the certificate of my marriage, when this rude fellow came in, and, with the nauseous-familiarity of such unbred brutes, snatched the papers out of my hand. I was immediately under so great a concern, that I threw myself at his feet, and begged of him to return them. He, with the same odious pretence to freedom and gaiety, swore he would read them. I grew more importunate, he more curious; till at last, with an indignation arising from a passion I then first discovered in him he threw the papers into the fire, swearing that since he was not to read them, the man who writ them should never be so happy as to have me read them over again. It is insignificant to tell you my tears and reproaches made the boisterous calf leave the room ashamed and out of countenance, when I had leisure to ruminate on this accident with more than ordinary sorrow. However such was then my confidence in my husband, that I writ to him the misfortune, and desired another paper of the same kind. He deferred writing two or three posts, and at last answered me in general, That he could not then send me what I asked for; but, when he could find a proper conveyance, I should be sure to have it. From this time his letters were more cold every day than other, and, as he grew indifferent, I grew jealous. This has at last brought me to town, where I find both the witnesses of my marriage dead; and that my husband, after three months' cohabitation, has buried a young lady whom he married in obedience to his father. In a word he shuns and disowns me. Should I come to the house and confront him, the father would join in supporting him against me, though he believed my story: should I talk it to the world, what reparation can I expect for an injury I cau-

not make out? I believe he means to bring me, through necessity, to resign my pretensions to him for some provision for my life: but I will die first. Pray bid him remember what he said, and how he was charmed when he laughed at the heedless discovery I often made of myself; let him remember how awkward I was in my dissembled indifference towards him before company: ask him, how I, who could never conceal my love for him, at his own request can part with him for ever? Oh, Mr. SPECTATOR, sensible spirits know no indifference in marriage: what then do you think is my piercing affliction?—I leave you to represent my distress your own way, in which I desire you to be speedy, if you have compassion for innocence exposed to infamy.

T

“OCTAVIA.”

---

No. 323. TUESDAY, MARCH 11, 1711-12.

---

—*Modò vir, modò fœmina.*—

VIRG.\*

Sometimes a man, sometimes a woman.

THE journal with which I presented my reader on Tuesday last has brought me in several letters, with accounts of many private lives cast into that form. I have the ‘Rake’s Journal,’ the ‘Sot’s

\* This motto, not to be found in Virgil, was probably quoted from memory, instead of the following lines:

—*Et juvenis quondam, nunc fœmina.*—

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 448.

A man before, now to a woman changed.

Journal,' the 'Whoremaster's Journal,' and, among several others, a very curious piece, intitled 'The Journal of a Mohock.' By these instances, I find that the intention of my last Tuesday's paper has been mistaken by many of my readers. I did not design so much to expose vice as idleness, and aimed at those persons who passed away their time rather in trifle and impertinence, than in crimes and immoralities. Offences of this latter kind are not to be dallied with, or treated in so ludicrous a manner. In short, my journal only holds up folly to the light, and shows the disagreeableness of such actions as are indifferent in themselves, and blameable only as they proceed from creatures endowed with reason.

My following correspondent, who calls herself Clarinda, is such a journalist as I require. She seems by her letter to be placed in a modish state of indifference between vice and virtue, and to be susceptible of either, were there proper pains taken with her. Had her journal been filled with gallantries, or such occurrences as had shown her wholly divested of her natural innocence, notwithstanding it might have been more pleasing to the generality of readers, I should not have published it: but as it is only the picture of a life filled with a fashionable kind of gaiety and laziness, I shall set down five days of it, as I have received it from the hand of my fair correspondent.

"DEAR MR. SPECTATOR,

"You having set your readers an exercise in one of your last week's papers, I have performed mine according to your orders, and herewith send it you enclosed. You must know, MR. SPECTATOR, that I am a maiden lady of a good fortune, who have had several matches offered me for these ten years

Their phalanx, and began to hem him round  
With ported spears, &c.

*ib.* 978.

—On th' other side Satan alarm'd,  
Collecting all his might, dilated stood,  
Like Teneriff or Atlas, unremoved;  
His stature reach'd the sky, and on his crest  
Sat Horror plumed.—

*ib.* 985.

I must here take notice, that Milton is every where full of hints, and sometimes literal translations, taken from the greatest of the Greek and Latin poets. But this I may reserve for a discourse by itself, because I would not break the thread of these speculations, that are designed for English readers, with such reflections as would be of no use but to the learned.

I must, however, observe in this place, that the breaking off the combat between Gabriel and Satan, by the hanging out of the golden scales in heaven, is a refinement upon Homer's thought, who tells us, that before the battle between Hector and Achilles, Jupiter weighed the event of it in a pair of scales. The reader may see the whole passage in the 22d Iliad.

Virgil, before the last decisive combat, describes Jupiter in the same manner, as weighing the fates of Turnus and Æneas. Milton, though he fetched this beautiful circumstance from the Iliad and Æneid, does not only insert it as a poetical embellishment, like the authors above-mentioned, but makes an artful use of it for the proper carrying on of his fable, and for the breaking off the combat between the two warriors, who were upon the point of engaging. To this we may further add, that Milton is the more justified in this passage, as we find the same noble allegory in holy writ, where a wicked prince, some few hours before he was assaulted and slain, is said to have been

in the play. Went in our mobs \* to the dumb man, according to appointment. Told me that my lover's name began with a G. Mem. The conjurer † was within a letter of Mr. Froth's name, &c.

" Upon looking back into this my journal, I find that I am at a loss to know whether I pass my time well or ill ; and indeed never thought of considering how I did it, before I perused your Speculation upon that subject. I scarce find a single action in these five days that I can thoroughly approve of, excepting the working upon the violet-leaf, which I am resolved to finish the first day I am at leisure. As for Mr. Fróth and Veny, I did not think they took up so much of my time and thoughts as I find they do upon my journal. The latter of them I will turn off, if you insist upon it ; and if Mr. Froth does not bring matters to a conclusion very suddenly, I will not let my life run away in a dream.

" Your humble servant,

" CLARINDA."

To resume one of the morals of my first paper, and to confirm Clarinda in her good inclinations, I would have her consider what a pretty figure she would make among posterity, were the history of her whole life published like these five days of it. I shall conclude my paper with an epitaph written by an uncertain author on Sir Philip Sidney's sister, a lady who seems to have been of a temper very much different from that of Clarinda. The last thought of it is so very noble, that I dare say my reader will pardon me the quotation.

\* A huddled economy of dress so called.

† Duncan Campbel.

## ON THE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF PEMBROKE.

Underneath this marble hearse  
 Lies the subject of all verse,  
 Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother :  
 Death, ere thou hast killed another,  
 Fair and learn'd, and good, as she,  
 Time shall throw a dart at thee.

L

No. 324. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 12, 1711

*O curvæ in terris animæ, et cælestium inanes \* !*

PERS. SAT. ii.

O souls, in whom no heavenly fire is found,  
 Flat minds, and ever grovelling on the ground !

DRYD

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ THE materials you have collected together towards a general history of clubs, make so b a part of your Speculations, that I think but a justice we all owe the learned world furnish you with such assistances as may pro that useful work. For this reason I could not bear communicating to you some imperfect i mations of a set of men, if you will allow t a place in that species of being, who have l erected themselves into a nocturnal fraternity, u the title of the Mohock-club, a name borrowed seems, from a sort of cannibals in India, who su by plundering and devouring all the nations a them. The president is styled ‘ Emperor of

\* The motto prefixed to this paper in its original form in was taken from Juvenal,

—*Sævis inter se convenit ursis.* SAT. XV. 16

Even bears with bears agree.

Mohocks ;' and his arms are a Turkish crescent, which his imperial majesty bears at present in a very extraordinary manner engraven upon his forehead. Agreeable to their name, the avowed design of their institution is mischief ; and upon this foundation all their rules and orders are framed. An outrageous ambition of doing all possible hurt to their fellow-creatures, is the great cement of their assembly, and the only qualification required in the members. In order to exert this principle in its full strength and perfection, they take care to drink themselves to a pitch, that is, beyond the possibility of attending to any motions of reason or humanity ; then make a general sally, and attack all that are so unfortunate as to walk the streets through which they patrol. Some are knocked down, others stabbed, others cut and carbonadoed. To put the watch to a total rout, and mortify some of those inoffensive militia, is reckoned a *coup-d'éclat*. The particular talents by which these misanthropes are distinguished from one another, consist in the various kinds of barbarities which they execute upon their prisoners. Some are celebrated for a happy dexterity in tipping the lion upon them ; which is performed by squeezing the nose flat to the face, and boring out the eyes with their fingers. Others are called the dancing-masters, and teach their scholars to cut capers ; by running swords through their legs ; a new invention, whether originally French I cannot tell. A third sort are the tumblers, whose office it is to set women upon their heads, and commit certain indecencies, or rather barbarities, on the limbs which they expose. But these I forbear to mention, because they can't but be very shocking to the reader as well as the Spectator. In this manner they carry on a war against mankind ; and by the standing maxims of their policy, are to

enter into no alliances but one, and that is offensive and defensive, with all bawdy-houses in general, of which they have declared themselves protectors and guarantees.

" I must own, Sir, these are only broken incoherent memoirs of this wonderful society ; but they are the best I have been yet able to procure : for, being but of late establishment, it is not ripe for a just history ; and, to be serious, the chief design of this trouble is to hinder it from ever being so. You have been pleased, out of a concern for the good of your countrymen, to act, under the character of Spectator, not only the part of a looker-on, but an overseer of their actions ; and whenever such enormities as this infest the town, we immediately fly to you for redress. I have reason to believe, that some thoughtless youngsters, out of a false notion of bravery, and an immoderate fondness to be distinguished for fellows of fire, are insensibly hurried into this senseless, scandalous project. Such will probably stand corrected by your reproofs, especially if you inform them, that it is not courage for half a score fellows, mad with wine and lust, to set upon two or three soberer than themselves ; and that the manners of Indian savages are no becoming accomplishments to an English fine gentleman. Such of them as have been bullies and scowerers of a long standing, and are grown veterans in this kind of service, are, I fear, too hardened to receive any impressions from your admonitions. But I beg you would recommend to their perusal your ninth Speculation. They may there be taught to take warning from the club of Duellists ; and be put in mind, that the common fate of those men of honour was, to be hanged.

" I am, SIR,

" March the 10th,  
1711-12."

" Your most humble servant,

" PHILANTHROPOS."



The following letter is of a quite contrary nature, but I add it here that the reader may observe, at the same view, how amiable ignorance may be, when it is shown in its simplicities ; and how detestable in barbarities. It is written by an honest countryman to his mistress, and came to the hands of a lady of good sense, wrapped about a thread-paper, who has long kept it by her as an image of artless love.

*' To her I very much respect, Mrs. Margaret Clark.*

' LOVELY, and oh that I could write loving Mrs. Margaret Clark, I pray you let affection excuse presumption. Having been so happy as to enjoy the sight of your sweet countenance and comely body, sometimes when I had occasion to buy treacle or liquorish powder at the apothecary's shop, I am so enamoured with you, that I can no more keep close my flaming desire to become your servant \*. And I am the more bold now to write to your sweet self, because I am now my own man, and may match where I please ; for my father is taken away, and now I am come to my living, which is ten yard land,

\* This letter was really conveyed, in the manner here mentioned, to a Mrs. Cole, the wife of a churlish attorney in or near Northampton, who would not suffer her to correspond with any body. It was written by a substantial freeholder in Northamptonshire, whose name was Gabriel Bullock, and given to Steele by his friend the ingenious antiquary Mr. Browne Willis. Mrs. Cantrell, niece to Mrs. Cole, fortunately remembered what was torn off from the letter by a child at play, so that it is given here entire on good authority. P.

' . . . . . good matches amongst my neighbours. My mother, peace be with her soul ! the good old gentlewoman has left me good store of household linen of her own spinning, a chest full. If you and I lay our means together, it shall go hard but I will pave the way to do well. Your loving servant, till death, Mister Gabriel Bullock, now my father is dead.'

and a house; and there is never a yard of land\* in our field, but is as well worth ten pounds a year as a thief is worth a halter, and all my brothers and sisters are provided for: besides, I have good household-stuff, though I say it, both brass and pewter, linens and woollens; and though my house be thatched, yet, if you and I match, it shall go hard but I will have one half of it slated. If you think well of this motion, I will wait upon you as soon as my new clothes are made, and hay-harvest is in. I could, though I say it, have good . . . . . The rest is torn off; and posterity must be contented to know, that Mrs. Margaret Clark was very pretty; but are left in the dark as to the name of her lover.

T

---

No. 325. THURSDAY, MARCH 13, 1711-12.

---

—*Quid frustra simulacra fugacia captas?  
Quod petis, est nusquam: quod amas, avertere, perdes.  
Ista repercussæ, quam cernis, imaginis umbra est.  
Nil habet ista sui: tecum venitque, manetque;  
Tecum discedet, si tu discedere possis.*

OID. MET. iii. 436.

(From the Fable of NARCISSUS.)

What could, fond youth, this helpless passion move?

What kindled in thee this unpitied love?

Thy own warm blush within the water glows;

With thee the colour'd shadow comes and goes:

Its empty being on thyself relies;

Step thou aside, and the frail charmer dies. ADDISON.

WILL HONEYCOMB diverted us last night with an account of a young fellow's first discovering his

\* A yard land (*virgata terræ*) in some counties contains 20 acres, in some 24, and in others 30 acres of land.—*Le Termes de la Ley*. Ed. 1667.

passion to his mistress. The young lady was one, it seems, who had long before conceived a favourable opinion of him, and was still in hopes that he would some time or other make his advances. As he was one day talking with her in company of her two sisters, the conversation happening to turn upon love, each of the young ladies was, by way of raillery, recommending a wife to him ; when, to the no small surprise of her who languished for him in secret, he told them, with a more than ordinary seriousness, that his heart had been long engaged to one whose name he thought himself obliged in honour to conceal ; but that he could show her picture in the lid of his snuff-box. The young lady, who found herself most sensibly touched by this confession, took the first opportunity that offered of snatching his box out of his hand. He seemed desirous of recovering it ; but finding her resolved to look into the lid, begged her, that, if she should happen to know the person, she would not reveal her name. Upon carrying it to the window, she was very agreeably surprised to find there was nothing within the lid but a little looking-glass ; in which, after she had viewed her own face with more pleasure than she had ever done before, she returned the box with a smile, telling him she could not but admire at his choice.

Will, fancying that his story took, immediately fell into a dissertation on the usefulness of looking-glasses ; and, applying himself to me, asked if there were any looking-glasses in the times of the Greeks and Romans ; for that he had often observed, in the translations of poems out of those languages, that people generally talked of seeing themselves in wells, fountains, lakes, and rivers. Nay, says he, I remember Mr. Dryden, in his Ovid, tells us of a swinging fellow, called Polyphemus, that made use

of the sea for his looking-glass, and could never dress himself to advantage but in a calm.

My friend Will, to show us the whole compass of his learning upon this subject, further informed us, that there were still several nations in the world so very barbarous as not to have any looking-glasses among them ; and that he had lately read a voyage to the South Sea, in which it is said that the ladies of Chili always dressed their heads over a basin of water.

I am the more particular in my account of Will's last night's lecture on these natural mirrors, as it seems to bear some relation to the following letter, which I received the day before.

“ SIR,

“ I HAVE read your last Saturday's observations on the fourth book of Milton with great satisfaction, and am particularly pleased with the hidden moral which you have taken notice of in several parts of the poem. The design of this letter is to desire your thoughts, whether there may not also be some moral couched under that place in the same book, where the poet lets us know, that the first woman, immediately after her creation, ran to a looking-glass, and became so enamoured of her own face, that she had never removed to view any of the other works of nature, had not she been led off to a man ? If you think fit to set down the whole passage from Milton, your readers will be able to judge for themselves, and the quotation will not a little contribute to the filling-up of your paper.

“ Your humble servant,  
“ R. T.”

The last consideration urged by my querist is so strong, that I cannot forbear closing with it. The

passage he alludes to is part of Eve's speech to Adam, and one of the most beautiful passages in the whole poem :

That day I oft remember, when from sleep  
I first awaked, and found myself reposed  
Under a shade of flowers, much wondering where  
And what I was, whence thither brought, and how.  
Not distant far from thence, a murmuring sound  
Of waters issued from a cave, and spread  
Into a liquid plain, then stood unmoved  
Pure as th' expanse of heaven : I thither went  
With unexperienced thought, and laid me down  
On the green bank, to look into the clear  
Smooth lake, that to me seem'd another sky.  
As I bent down to look, just opposite  
A shape within the watery gleam appear'd,  
Bending to look on me ; I started back ;  
It started back ; but pleased I soon return'd,  
Pleased it return'd as soon, with answering looks  
Of sympathy and love : there I had fix'd  
Mine eyes till now, and pined with vain desire,  
Had not a voice thus warn'd me : ' What thou see'st,  
What there thou see'st, fair creature, is thyself ;  
With thee it came and goes : but follow me,  
And I will bring thee where no shadow stays  
Thy coming and thy soft embraces ; he  
Whose image thou art, him thou shalt enjoy  
Inseparably thine ; to him shall bear  
Multitudes like thyself, and thence be called  
Mother of human race.' What could I do,  
But follow straight, invisibly thus led ?  
Till I espied thee, fair indeed and tall,  
Under a plantain ; yet, methought, less fair,  
Less winning soft, less amiably mild,  
Than that smooth watery image ; back I turn'd ;  
Thou following cried'st aloud, ' Return fair Eve ;  
Whom fliest thou ? Whom thou fliest, of him thou art,  
His flesh, his bone ; to give thee being, I lent  
Out of my side to thee, nearest my heart,  
Substantial life, to have thee by my side,  
Henceforth an individual solace dear :  
Part of my soul, I seek thee, and thee claim  
My other half !'—With that thy gentle hand

Seized mine ; I yielded, and from that time see  
How beauty is excell'd by manly grace  
And wisdom, which alone is truly fair.

So spake our general mother.—

iv. 449.

X

---

## No. 326. FRIDAY, MARCH 14, 1711-12.

---

*Inclusam Danaën turris ahenea,  
Robustæque fores, et vigilum canum  
Tristes excubiæ, muniertint satis  
Nocturnis ab adulteris :*

*Sì non.—*

HOR. CAR. iii. 16. 1.

Of watchful dogs an odious ward  
Might well one hapless virgin guard,  
When in a tower of brass immured,  
And by strong gates of oak secured,  
Although by mortal gallants lewd  
With all their midnight arts pursued,  
Had not.—

FRANCIS.

ADAPTED.

Be to her faults a little blind,  
Be to her virtues very kind,  
And clap your padlock on her mind.

PADLOCK.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ YOUR correspondent's letter relating to fortune-hunters, and your subsequent discourse upon it, have given me encouragement to send you a state of my case, by which you will see that the matter complained of is a common grievance both to city and country.

“ I am a country-gentleman of between five and six thousand a year. It is my misfortune to have a very fine park and an only daughter ; upon which account I have been so plagued with deer-stealers

and fops, that for these four years past I have scarce enjoyed a moment's rest. I look upon myself to be in a state of war ; and am forced to keep as constant watch in my seat, as a governor would do that commanded a town on the frontier of an enemy's country. I have, indeed, pretty well secured my park, having for this purpose provided myself of four keepers, who are left-handed, and handle a quarter-staff beyond any other fellows in the country. And for the guard of my house, besides a band of pensioner matrons and an old maiden relation, whom I keep on constant duty, I have blunderbusses always charged, and fox-gins planted in private places about my garden, of which I have given frequent notice in the neighbourhood ; yet so it is, that in spite of all my care, I shall every now and then have a saucy rascal ride by, reconnoitering, as I think you call it, under my windows, as sprucely dressed as if he were going to a ball. I am aware of this way of attacking a mistress on horseback, having heard that it is a common practice in Spain ; and have therefore taken care to remove my daughter from the road-side of the house, and to lodge her next the garden. But to cut short my story. What can a man do after all ? I durst not stand for member of parliament last election, for fear of some ill consequence from my being off of my post. What I would therefore desire of you is, to promote a project I have set on foot, and upon which I have writ to some of my friends : and that is, that care may be taken to secure our daughters by law, as well as our deer ; and that some honest gentleman of a public spirit would move for leave to bring in a bill for the better preserving of the female game.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant.”

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"HERE is a young man walks by our door every day about the dusk of the evening. He looks up at my window, as if to see me ; and if I steal towards it to peep at him, he turns another way, and looks frightened at finding what he was looking for. The air is very cold ; and pray let him know, that, if he knocks at the door, he will be carried to the parlour fire, and I will come down soon after, and give him an opportunity to break his mind.

"I am, SIR,

"Your humble servant,

"MARY COMFIT.

"Mile-End-Green, March 6, 1711-12.

"If I observe he cannot speak, I'll give him time to recover himself, and ask him how he does."

"DEAR SIR,

"I beg you to print this without delay, and by the first opportunity give us the natural causes of longing in women ; or put me out of fear that my wife will one time or other be delivered of something as monstrous as any thing that has yet appeared to the world ; for they say the child is to bear a resemblance of what was desired by the mother. I have been married upwards of six years, have had four children, and my wife is now big with the fifth. The expenses she has put me to, in procuring what she has longed for during her pregnancy with them, would not only have handsomely defrayed the charges of the month, but of their education too ; her fancy being so exorbitant for the first year or two, as not to confine itself to the usual objects of eatables and drinkables, but running out after equipage and furniture, and the like extrava-



gances. To trouble you only with a few of them :— When she was with child of Tom, my eldest son, she came home one day just fainting, and told me she had been visiting a relation, whose husband had made her a present of a chariot and a stately pair of horses ; and that she was positive she could not breathe a week longer unless she took the air in the fellow to it of her own within that time. This, rather than lose an heir, I readily complied with. Then the furniture of her best room must be instantly changed, or she should mark the child with some of the frightful figures in the old-fashioned tapestry. Well, the upholsterer was called, and her longing saved, that bout. When she went with Molly, she had fixed her mind upon a new set of plate, and as much china as would have furnished an Indian shop : these also I cheerfully granted, for fear of being father to an Indian pagod. Hitherto I found her demands rose upon every concession ; and, had she gone on, I had been ruined : but, by good fortune, with her third, which was Peggy, the height of her imagination came down to the corner of a venison pasty, and brought her once even upon her knees to gnaw off the ears of a pig from the spit. The gratifications of her palate were easily preferred to those of her vanity : and sometimes a partridge, or a quail, a wheat-ear, or the pestle of a lark, were cheerfully purchased ; nay, I could be contented though I were to feed her with green pease in April, or cherries in May. But with the babe she now goes, she is turned girl again, and fallen to eating of chalk, pretending 'twill make the child's skin white ; and nothing will serve her but I must bear her company, to prevent its having a shade of my brown. In this, however, I have ventured to deny her. No longer ago than yesterday, as we were coming to town, she saw a parcel of crows so heartily at break-

fast upon a piece of horse-flesh, that she had an invincible desire to partake with them, and, to my infinite surprise, begged the coachman to cut off a slice, as if it were for himself, which the fellow did; and, as soon as she came home, she fell to it with such an appetite that she seemed rather to devour than eat it. What her next sally will be, I cannot guess; but, in the mean time, my request to you is, that, if there be any way to come at these wild, unaccountable roving of imagination by reason and argument, you'd speedily afford us your assistance. This exceeds the grievance of pin-money; and I think, in every settlement there ought to be a clause inserted, that the father should be answerable for the longings of his daughter. But I shall impatiently expect your thoughts in this matter; and am,

“ SIR,

“ Your most obliged and

“ most faithful humble servant,

“ T. B.

“ Let me know whether you think the next child will love horses as much as Molly does china-ware.”

T

## . 327. SATURDAY, MARCH 15, 1711-12.

— *Major rerum mihi nascitur ordo.*

VIRG. *ÆN.* vii. 43.

A larger scene of action is display'd.

DRYDEN.

were told in the foregoing book, how the evil it practised upon Eve as she lay asleep, in order to inspire her with thoughts of vanity, pride, and ambition. The author, who shows a wonderful art throughout his whole poem, in preparing the reader to the several occurrences that arise in it, founds, on the above-mentioned circumstance, the first part of the fifth book. Adam, upon his awaking, finds Eve still asleep, with an unusual discomposure in her looks. The posture in which he regards her is described with a tenderness not to be expressed, the whisper with which he awakens her is the sweetest that ever was conveyed to a lover's ear.

His wonder was, to find unawaken'd Eve  
 With tresses discomposed, and glowing cheek,  
 As through unquiet rest : he, on his side  
 Leaning half raised, with looks of cordial love  
 Hung over her enamour'd, and beheld  
 Beauty, which, whether waking or asleep,  
 Shot forth peculiar graces : then, with voice  
 Mild as when Zephyrus on Flora breathes,  
 Her hand soft touching, whisper'd thus : ' Awake,  
 My fairest, my espoused, my latest found,  
 Heaven's last, best, gift, my ever new delight !  
 Awake : the morning shines, and the fresh field  
 Calls us ; we lose the prime, to mark how spring  
 Our tended plants, how blows the citron grove,

Two other precious drops, that ready stood  
Each in their crystal sluice, he, ere they fell,  
Kiss'd, as the gracious signs of sweet remorse  
And pious awe, that fear'd to have offended. *ib.* 129.

The morning hymn is written in imitation of one of those psalms where, in the overflowings of gratitude and praise, the Psalmist calls not only upon the angels, but upon the most conspicuous parts of the inanimate creation, to join with him in extolling their common Maker. Invocations of this nature fill the mind with glorious ideas of God's works, and awaken that divine enthusiasm which is so natural to devotion. But, if this calling upon the dead parts of nature is at all times a proper kind of worship, it was in a particular manner suitable to our first parents, who had the creation fresh upon their minds, and had not seen the various dispensations of Providence, nor consequently could be acquainted with those many topics of praise which might afford matter to the devotions of their posterity. I need not remark that beautiful spirit of poetry which runs through this whole hymn, nor the holiness of that resolution with which it concludes.

Having already mentioned those speeches which are assigned to the persons in this poem, I proceed to the description which the poet gives us of Raphael. His departure from before the throne, and his flight through the choirs of angels, is finely imagined. As Milton every where fills his poem with circumstances that are marvellous and astonishing, he describes the gate of heaven as framed after such a manner, that it opened of itself upon the approach of the angel who was to pass through it.

—'Till at the gate  
Of heav'n arriv'd, the gate self-open'd wide,

On golden hinges turning, as, by work  
Divine, the sovereign Architect had framed. *ib.* 253.

The poet here seems to have regarded two or three passages in the 18th Iliad, as that in particular where, speaking of Vulcan, Homer says, that he had made twenty tripods running on golden wheels, which, upon occasion, might go of themselves to the assembly of the gods, and, when there was no more use for them, return again after the same manner. Scaliger has rallied Homer very severely upon this point, as M. Dacier has endeavoured to defend it. I will not pretend to determine, whether, in this particular of Homer, the marvellous does not lose sight of the probable. As the miraculous workmanship of Milton's gates is not so extraordinary as this of the tripods; so I am persuaded he would not have mentioned it, had not he been supported in it by a passage in the Scripture, which speaks of wheels in heaven that had life in them, and moved of themselves, or stood still, in conformity with the cherubim whom they accompanied.

There is no question but Milton had this circumstance in his thoughts; because in the following book he describes the chariot of the Messiah with living wheels, according to the plan in Ezekiel's vision:

—Forth rushed with whirlwind sound  
The chariot of paternal\* Deity,  
Flashing thick flames, wheel within wheel undrawn,  
Itself instinct with spirit. — *ib.* 749.

\* This epithet, to say the least, is superfluous, being essentially included in the very idea of Deity. If used in contradistinction from filial, it is idolatrous, and repugnant to the doctrine established in the original records of Christianity. This is not noted here as a curious criticism, but as a very serious truth.

I question not but *Bossu*, and the two *Daciers*, who are for vindicating every thing that is censured in *Homer* by something parallel in holy writ, would have been very well pleased had they thought of confronting *Vulcan's* tripods with *Ezekiel's* wheels.

*Raphael's* descent to the earth, with the figure of his person, is represented in very lively colours. Several of the French, Italian, and English poets have given a loose to their imaginations in the description of angels: but I do not remember to have met with any so finely drawn, and so conformable to the notions which are given of them in Scripture, as this in *Milton*. After having set him forth in all his heavenly plumage, and represented him as alighted upon the earth, the poet concludes his description with a circumstance which is altogether new, and imagined with the greatest strength of fancy:

— Like *Maia's* son he stood,  
And shook his plumes, that heavenly fragrance fill'd  
The circuit wide.— b. 285.

*Raphael's* reception by the guardian angels, his passing through the wilderness of sweets, his distant appearance to *Adam*, have all the graces that poetry is capable of bestowing. The author afterwards gives us a particular description of *Eve* in her domestic employments:

So saying, with despatchful looks, in haste  
She turns, on hospitable thoughts intent,  
What choice to choose for delicacy best,  
What order so contrived, as not to mix  
Tastes, not well join'd, inelegant, but bring  
Taste after taste, upheld with kindest change;  
Bestirs her then, &c. b. 331.

Though in this and other parts of the same book, the subject is only the housewifery of our first parent, it is set off with so many pleasing images and strong expressions, as make it none of the least agreeable parts in this divine work.

The natural majesty of Adam, and, at the same time, his submissive behaviour to the superior being who had vouchsafed to be his guest; the solemn 'hail' which the angel bestows upon the mother of mankind, with the figure of Eve ministering at the table, are circumstances which deserve to be admired.

Raphael's behaviour is every way suitable to the dignity of his nature, and to that character of a sociable spirit with which the author has so judiciously introduced him. He had received instructions to converse with Adam, as one friend converses with another, and to warn him of the enemy, who was contriving his destruction: accordingly, he is represented as sitting down at a table with Adam, and eating of the fruits of Paradise. The occasion naturally leads him to his discourse on the food of angels. After having thus entered into conversation with man upon more indifferent subjects, he warns him of his obedience, and makes a natural transition to the history of that fallen angel who was employed in the circumvention of our first parents.

Had I followed Monsieur Bossu's method in my first paper on Milton, I should have dated the action of *Paradise Lost* from the beginning of Raphael's speech in this book, as he supposes the action of the *Æneid* to begin in the second book of that poem. I could allege many reasons for my drawing the action of the *Æneid* rather from its immediate beginning in the first book, than from its remote beginning in the second; and show why I have considered the sacking of Troy as an episode, according to the

common acceptation of that word. But as this would be a dry, unentertaining, piece of criticism, and perhaps unnecessary to those who have read my first paper, I shall not enlarge upon it. Whichever of the notions be true, the unity of Milton's action is preserved according to either of them; whether we consider the fall of man in its immediate beginning, as proceeding from the resolutions taken in the infernal council, or in its more remote beginning, as proceeding from the first revolt of the angels in heaven. The occasion which Milton assigns for this revolt, as it is founded on hints in holy writ, and on the opinion of some great writers, so it was the most proper that the poet could have made use of.

The revolt in heaven is described with great force of imagination, and a fine variety of circumstances. The learned reader cannot but be pleased with the poet's imitation of Homer in the last of the following lines :

At length, into the limits of the north  
They came, and Satan took his royal seat,  
High, on a hill, far blazing, as a mount  
Raised on a mount, with pyramids and towers  
From diamond quarries hewn, and rocks of gold,  
The palace of great Lucifer, so call  
That structure in the dialect of men  
Interpreted.—

*ib.* 755.

Homer mentions persons and things, which he tells us, in the language of the gods are called by different names from those they go by in the language of men. Milton has imitated him with his usual judgement in this particular place, wherein he has likewise the authority of scripture to justify him. The part of Abdiel, who was the only spirit that in this infinite host of angels preserved his allegiance to his Maker, exhibits to us a noble moral of religious



singularity. The zeal of the seraph breaks forth in a becoming warmth of sentiments and expressions, as the character which is given us of him, denotes that generous scorn and intrepidity which attends heroic virtue. The author, doubtless, designed it as a pattern to those who live among mankind in their present state of degeneracy and corruption :

So spake the seraph Abdiel, faithful found  
 Among the faithless, faithful only he ;  
 Among innumerable false, unmoved,  
 Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified,  
 His loyalty he kept, his love, his zeal :  
 Nor number nor example with him wrought  
 To swerve from truth, or change his constant mind,  
 Though single. From amidst them forth he passed,  
 Long way through hostile scorn, which he sustained  
 Superior, nor of violence feared aught ;  
 And, with retorted scorn, his back he turned  
 On those proud towers to swift destruction doomed.

L

b. 896.

---

No. 328. MONDAY, MARCH 17, 1711-12.

---

*Nullum à labore me reclinat otium.*

HOR. EPOD. xvii. 24.

Day chases night, and night the day,  
 But no relief to me convey.

DUNCOMBE.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ As I believe that this is the first complaint that ever was made to you of this nature, so you are the first person I ever could prevail upon myself to lay it before. When I tell you I have a healthy, vigorous constitution, a plentiful estate, no

inordinate desires, and am married to a very virtuous lovely woman, who neither wants wit nor good-nature, and by whom I have a numerous offspring to perpetuate my family, you will naturally conclude me a happy man. But, notwithstanding these promising appearances, I am so far from it, that the prospect of being ruined and undone by a sort of extravagance which of late years is in a less degree crept into every fashionable family, deprives me of all the comforts of my life, and renders me the most anxious, miserable, man on earth. My wife, who was the only child and darling care of an indulgent mother, employed her early years in learning all those accomplishments we generally understand by good breeding and polite education. She sings, dances, plays on the lute and harpsichord, paints prettily, is a perfect mistress of the French tongue, and has made a considerable progress in Italian. She is besides excellently skilled in all domestic sciences, as preserving, pickling, pastry, making wines of fruits of our own growth, embroidering, and needle-works of every kind. Hitherto, you will be apt to think there is very little cause of complaint; but suspend your opinion till I have further explained myself, and then, I make no question, you will come over to mine. You are not to imagine I find fault that she either possesses or takes delight in the exercise of those qualifications I just now mentioned; 'tis the immoderate fondness she has to them that I lament, and that what is only designed for the innocent amusement and recreation of life is become the whole business and study of hers. The six months we are in town, for the year is equally divided between that and the country, from almost break of day till noon, the whole morning is laid out in practising with her several masters; and, to make up the losses occasioned by her absence in

summer, every day in the week their attendance is required; and, as they all are people eminent in their professions, their skill and time must be recompensed accordingly. So how far these articles extend I leave you to judge. Limning, one would think, is no expensive diversion; but, as she manages the matter, 'tis a very considerable addition to her disbursements; which you will easily believe, when you know she paints fans for all her female acquaintance, and draws all her relations' pictures in miniature: the first must be mounted by nobody but Colmar, and the other set by nobody but Charles Mather\*. What follows is still much worse than the former; for, as I told you, she is a great artist at her needle, 'tis incredible what sums she expends in embroidery; for, besides what is appropriated to her personal use, as mantuas, petticoats, stomachers, handkerchiefs, purses, pin-cushions, and working aprons, she keeps four French protestants continually employed in making divers pieces of superfluous furniture, as quilts, toiles, hangings for closets, beds, window-curtains, easy-chairs, and tabourets: nor have I any hopes of ever reclaiming her from this extravagance, while she obstinately persists in thinking it a notable piece of good housewifery, because they are made at home, and she has had some share in the performance. There would be no end of relating to you the particulars of the annual charge in furnishing her store-room with a profusion of pickles and preserves; for she is not contented with having every thing, unless it be done every way, in which she consults an hereditary book of receipts: for her female ancestors have been always famed for good housewifery, one of whom is made immortal by

\* At the date of this paper a noted toyman in Fleet-street.  
VOL. IX. K

giving her name to an eye-water and two puddings. I cannot undertake to recite all medicinal preparations, as salves, cerecloths, p<sup>r</sup> confects, cordials, ratafia, persico, orange-flow cherry-brandy, together with innumerable simple waters. But there is nothing I lay s<sup>t</sup> to heart as that detestable catalogue of cou wines, which derive their names from the herbs, or trees, of whose juices they are chiefly pounded. They are loathsome to the tast pernicious to the health ; and as they seldo vive the year, and then are thrown away, i false pretence of frugality, I may affirm the me in more than if I entertained all our with the best burgundy and champagne. chocolate, and green, imperial, peco, and bohe seem to be trifles ; but when the proper appurte of the tea-table are added, they swell the e higher than one would imagine. I cannot ce without doing her justice in one article, wh frugality is so remarkable, I must not deny l merit of it ; and that is in relation to her ch who are all confined, both boys and girls, large room in the remotest part of the house bolts on the doors and bars to the windows, the care and tuition of an old woman, who ha dry nurse to her grandmother. This is the dence all the year round ; and, as they are ne lowed to appear, she prudently thinks it need be at any expense in apparel or learning. Her daughter to this day would have neither re writ, if it had not been for the butler, who, the son of a country attorney, has taught her hand as is generally used for ingrossing b Chancery. By this time I have sufficiently tire patience with my domestic grievances ; which you will agree could not well be contained in

lower compass, when you consider what a paradox I undertook to maintain in the beginning of my epistle, and which manifestly appears to be but too melancholy a truth. And now I heartily wish the relation I have given of my misfortunes may be of use and benefit to the public. By the example I have set before them, the truly virtuous wives may learn to avoid those errors which have so unhappily misled mine, and which are visibly these three: First, in mistaking the proper objects of her esteem, and fixing her affections upon such things as are only the trappings and decorations of her sex: Secondly, in not distinguishing what becomes the different stages of life: and, Lastly, the abuse and corruption of some excellent qualities, which, if circumscribed within just bounds, would have been the blessing and prosperity of her family; but by a vicious extreme, are like to be the bane and destruction of it."

T

---

No. 328\*. MONDAY, MARCH 17, 1711-12.

---

*Delectata illâ urbanitate tam stultâ.*

PETRON. ARB.

Delighted with unaffected plainness.

THAT useful part of learning which consists in emendations, knowledge of different readings, and

\* As many of our readers may be pleased to see, in *puris naturalibus*, the original paper in room of which the preceding number was very early substituted, and as this curiosity may now be inoffensively gratified, it is here faithfully reprinted from the copy in folio, in its order, marked as at first, No. 328\*, only with the addition of an asterisk. It had the signature T at the bottom; but see the desire annexed to the short letter in the following note, both which made the concluding part of No. 330, in the original publication of these papers in folio.

the like, is what in all ages persons extremely wise and learned have had in great veneration. For this reason I cannot but rejoice at the following epistle, which lets us into the true author of the letter to Mrs. Margaret Clark, part of which I did myself the honour to publish in a former paper. I must confess I do not naturally affect critical learning; but finding myself not so much regarded as I am apt to flatter myself I may deserve from some professed patrons of learning, I could not but do myself the justice to show I am not a stranger to such erudition as they smile upon, if I were duly encouraged. However, this is only to let the world see what I could do; and shall not give my reader any more of this kind, if he will forgive the ostentation I show at present.

“ SIR,

“ UPON reading your paper of yesterday, I took the pains to look out a copy I had formerly taken, and remembered to be very like your last letter: comparing them, I found they were the very same; and have, underwritten, sent you that part of it which you say was torn off. I hope you will insert it, that posterity may know 'twas Gabriel Bullock that made love in that natural style of which you seem to be so fond. But, to let you see I have other manuscripts in the same way, I have sent you inclosed three copies, faithfully taken by my own hand from the originals, which were writ by a Yorkshire gentleman of a good estate to madam Mary, and an uncle of hers, a knight very well known by the most ancient gentry in that and several other counties of Great Britain. I have exactly followed the form and spelling. I have been credibly informed, that Mr. William Bullock, the famous comedian, is the descendant of this

Gabriel, who begot Mr. William Bullock's great grandfather, on the body of the above-mentioned Mrs. Margaret Clark. As neither Speed, nor Baker, nor Selden, take notice of it, I will not pretend to be positive; but desire that the letter may be reprinted, and what is here recovered may be in *Italic*.

" I am, SIR,

" March 18, 1711-12."

" Your daily Reader."

*' To her I very much respect, Mrs. Margaret Clark.*

' LOVELY, and oh that I could write loving Mrs. Margaret Clark, I pray you let affection excuse presumption. Having been so happy as to enjoy the sight of your sweet countenance and comely body sometimes when I had occasion to buy treacle or liquorish powder at the apothecary's shop, I am so enamoured with you, that I can no more keep close my flaming desire to become your servant. And I am the more bold now to write to your sweet self, because I am now my own man, and may match where I please; for my father is taken away; and now I am come to my living, which is ten yard land\*, and a house; and there is never a yard of land in our field but is as well worth ten pounds a year as a thief's worth a halter; and all my brothers and sisters are provided for: besides, I have good household-stuff, though I say it, both brass and pewter, linens and woollens; and though my house be thatched, yet, if you and I match, it shall go hard but I will have one half of it slated. If you shall think well of this motion, I will wait upon you as soon as my new clothes are made, and hay-harvest is in. I could, though I

\* In some counties 20, in some 24, and in others 30 acres of land. *Virgata Terræ.*

say it, have good matches in our town ; but my mother, God's peace be with her, charged me upon her death-bed to marry a gentlewoman, one who had been well trained up in sowing and cookery. I do not think but that if you and I can agree to marry, and lay our means together, I shall be made grand jury-man ere two or three years come about, and that will be a great credit to us. If I could have got a messenger for sixpence, I would have sent one on purpose, and some trifle or other for a token of my love ; but I hope there is nothing lost for that neither. So, hoping you will take this letter in good part, and answer it with what care and speed you can, I rest and remain,

‘ Yours, if my own,

‘ Swepton,  
Leicestershire.

‘ MISTER GABRIEL BULLOCK,  
‘ now my father is dead.

‘ When the coal carts come, I shall send oftener ; and may come in one of them myself\*.’

*For sir William to go to london at westmister remember a parlement.*

‘ SIR

‘ WILLIAM, i hope that you are well. i write to let you know that I am in troubel about a lady you nease ; and i do desire that you will be my frend ; for when i did com to see her at your hall, i was mighty Abuesed. i would fain a see you at topecliff, and thay would not let me go to you ; but i desire that you will be our frends, for it is no dishonor neither for you nor she, for God did make us all. i wish that i might see you, for thay say that you are a good man ; and many doth

\* See No. 324, and note, where this letter is given imperfectly, and supplied otherwise.



wounder at it, but madam norton is abuesed and ceated two i believe. i might a had many a lady, but i con have none but her with a good consons, for there is a God that know our harts. if you and madam norton will come to York, there I shill meet you if God be willing and if you pleased. so be not angterie till you know the trutes of things.

‘I give my to me lady, and  
 to Mr. Aysenby, and to  
 madam norton. March the  
 19th, 1706.’

‘This is for madam mary norton disforth Lady she went to York.

‘MADAM MARY. Deare loving sweet lady, i hope you are well. Do not go to london, for they will put you in the nunnery; and heed not Mrs. Lucy what she saith to you, for she will ly and ceat you. go from to another place, and we will gate wed so with speed. mind what i write to you, for if they gate you to london they will keep you there; and so let us gate wed, and we will both go. so if you go to london, you rueing yourself. so heed not what none of them saith to you. let us gate wed, and we shall lie to gader any time. i will do any thing for you to my poore. i hope the devill will faile them all, for a hellish company there be. from there cursed trick and mischeifus ways good lord bless and deliver both you and me.

‘I think to be at york the 24 day.’

‘This is for madam mary norton to go to london for a lady that belongs to dishforth.

‘MADAM MARY, i hope you are well. i am soary that you went away from York. deare loving sweet lady, i writt to let you know that i do remain faithfull; and if can let me know where i can meet

you, i will wed you, and i will do any thing to my poor ; for you are a good woman, and will be a loving Misteris. i am in troubel for you, so if you will come to york i will wed you. so with speed come, and i will have none but you. so, sweet love, heed not what to say to me, and with speed come ; heed not what none of them say to you ; your Maid makes you believe ought.

‘ So deare love think of Mr. george Nillson with speed ; i sent you 2 or 3 letters before.

‘ I gave misteris elcock some nots, and thay put me in pruson all the night for me pains, and non new whear i was, and i did gat cold.

‘ But it is for mrs. Lucy to go a good way from home, for in York and round about she is known ; to writ any more her deeds, the same will tell her soul is black within, her corkis stinks of hell.

‘ March 19, 1706\*.’

\* In a MS. written by Dr. Birch, now before the annotator, it is said, that an original number of the Spectator in folio, was withdrawn at the time of its republication in volumes, on the remonstrance of a family who conceived themselves injured by its appearance in print. It was, most probably, this very paper.

The following short letter, with the desire annexed to it, are subjoined to No. 330. in the original publication of the Spectator in folio : as they evidently relate to this paper, which was suppressed very soon after its original date, they are here reprinted for the first time.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

March 18, 1711-12.

“ The ostentation you showed yesterday [March 17] would have been pardonable, had you provided better for the two extremities of your paper, and placed in the one the letter R, in the other,

*Nescio quid meditans nugarum et totus in illis.*

A word to the wise.

I am your most humble servant,

T. TRASH.

“ According to the emendation of the above correspondent, the reader is desired, in the paper of the 17th, to read R for T.”

No. 329. TUESDAY, MARCH 18, 1711-12.

---

*Ire tamen restat Numa quò devenit et Ancus.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 6. 27.

With Ancus, and with Numa, kings of Rome,  
We must descend into the silent tomb.

My friend Sir Roger de Coverley told me the other night, that he had been reading my paper upon Westminster-abbey, in which, says he, there are a great many ingenious fancies. He told me at the same time, that he observed I had promised another paper upon the tombs, and that he should be glad to go and see them with me, not having visited them since he had read history. I could not at first imagine how this came into the knight's head, till I recollected that he had been very busy all last summer upon Baker's Chronicle, which he has quoted several times in his disputes with Sir Andrew Freeport since his last coming to town. Accordingly I promised to call upon him the next morning, that we might go together to the abbey.

I found the knight under his butler's hands, who always shaves him. He was no sooner dressed, than he called for a glass of the widow Trueby's water, which he told me he always drank before he went abroad. He recommended to me a dram of it at the same time, with so much heartiness, that I could not forbear drinking it. As soon as I had got it down, I found it very unpalatable; upon which the knight, observing that I had made several wry faces, told me that he knew I should not like it at first, but that it was the best thing in the world against the stone or gravel.

I could have wished, indeed, that he had acquainted me with the virtues of it sooner; but it was too late to complain, and I knew what he had done was out of good will. Sir Roger told me further, that he looked upon it to be very good for a man whilst he staid in town, to keep off infection, and that he got together a quantity of it upon the first news of the sickness being at Dantzic: when, of a sudden, turning short to one of his servants, who stood behind him, he bid him call a hackney-coach, and take care it was an elderly man that drove it.

He then resumed his discourse upon Mrs. Trueby's water, telling me that the widow Trueby was one who did more good than all the doctors and apothecaries in the county: that she distilled every poppy that grew within five miles of her; that she distributed her water gratis among all sorts of people: to which the knight added, that she had a very great jointure, and that the whole country would fain have it a match between him and her 'and truly,' says Sir Roger, 'if I had not been engaged, perhaps I could not have done better.'

His discourse was broken off by his man's telling him he had called a coach. Upon our going to it, after having cast his eye upon the wheels, he asked the coachman if his axle-tree was good; upon the fellow's telling him he would warrant it, the knight turned to me, told me he looked like an honest man, and went in without further ceremony.

We had not gone far, when Sir Roger, popping out his head, called the coachman down from his box, and, upon his presenting himself at the window, asked him if he smoked. As I was considering what this would end in, he bid him stop by the way at any good tobacconist's, and take in a roll of their best Virginia. Nothing material happened

in the remaining part of our journey, till we were set down at the west end of the abbey.

As we went up the body of the church, the knight pointed at the trophies upon one of the new monuments, and cried out, 'A brave man, I warrant him!' Passing afterwards by Sir Cloudsley Shovel, he flung his hand that way, and cried, 'Sir Cloudsley Shovel! a very gallant man.' As we stood before Busby's tomb, the knight uttered himself again after the same manner: 'Dr. Busby! a great man: he whipped my grandfather; a very great man! I should have gone to him myself, if I had not been a blockhead: a very great man!'

We were immediately conducted into the little chapel on the right hand. Sir Roger, planting himself at our historian's elbow, was very attentive to every thing he said, particularly to the account he gave us of the lord who had cut off the king of Morocco's head. Among several other figures, he was very well pleased to see the statesman Cecil upon his knees; and, concluding them all to be great men, was conducted to the figure which represents that martyr to good housewifery who died by the prick of a needle. Upon our interpreter's telling us that she was a maid of honour to queen Elizabeth, the knight was very inquisitive into her name and family; and, after having regarded her finger for some time, 'I wonder,' says he, 'that Sir Richard Baker has said nothing of her in his Chronicle.'

We were then conveyed to the two coronation chairs, where my old friend, after having heard that the stone underneath the most ancient of them, which was brought from Scotland, was called Jacob's pillar, sat himself down in the chair, and, looking like the figure of an old Gothic king, asked

our interpreter, what authority they had to say that Jacob had ever been in Scotland? The fellow, instead of returning him an answer, told him that he hoped his honour would pay his forfeit. I could observe Sir Roger a little ruffled upon being thus trepanned; but our guide not insisting upon his demand, the knight soon recovered his good humour, and whispered in my ear, that if Will Wimble were with us, and saw those two chairs, it would go hard but he would get a tobacco stopper out of one or t'other of them.

Sir Roger, in the next place, laid his hand upon Edward the Third's sword, and, leaning upon the pommel of it, gave us the whole history of the Black Prince; concluding, that in Sir Richard Baker's opinion, Edward the Third was one of the greatest princes that ever sat upon the English throne.

We were then shown Edward the Confessor's tomb; upon which Sir Roger acquainted us, that he was the first who touched for the evil: and afterwards, Henry the Fourth's; upon which he shook his head, and told us, there was fine reading in the casualties of that reign,

Our conductor then pointed to that monument where there is the figure of one of our English kings without a head; and upon giving us to know, that the head, which was of beaten silver, had been stolen away several years since; 'Some whig, I'll warrant you,' says Sir Roger; 'you ought to lock up your kings better; they will carry off the body too, if you don't take care.'

The glorious names of Henry the Fifth and queen Elizabeth gave the knight great opportunities of shining, and of doing justice to Sir Richard Baker, who, as our knight observed with some surprise,

had a great many kings in him, whose monuments he had not seen in the abbey.

For my own part, I could not but be pleased to see the knight show such an honest passion for the glory of his country, and such a respectful gratitude to the memory of its princes.

I must not omit, that the benevolence of my good friend, which flows out towards every one he converses with, made him very kind to our inter-reter, whom he looked upon as an extraordinary man: for which reason he shook him by the hand at parting, telling him, that he should be very glad to see him at his lodgings in Norfolk-buildings, and talk over these matters with him more at leisure.

L

---

No. 330. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 19, 1711-12.

---

*Maxima debetur puero reverentia.*— JUV. SAT. XIV. 48.

To youth the greatest reverence is due.

THE following letters, written by two very considerate correspondents, both under twenty years of age, are very good arguments of the necessity of taking into consideration the many incidents which affect the education of youth.

“SIR,

“I HAVE long expected, that, in the course of your observations upon the several parts of human life, you would one time or other fall upon a subject, which, since you have not, I take the liberty

VOL. IX.

L





many kings in him, whose monuments  
seen in the abbey.

own part, I could not but be pleased to  
ht show such an honest passion for the  
country, and such a respectful gratitude  
ry of its princes.

ot omit, that the benevolence of my good  
which flows out towards every one he  
ith, made him very kind to our inter-  
m he looked upon as an extraordinary  
hich reason he shook him by the hand  
telling him, that he should be very glad  
t his lodgings in Norfolk-buildings, and  
ee matters with him more at leisure.

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 19, 1711-12.

*in debetur puero reverentia.*— JUV. SAT. XIV. 48.

with the greatest reverence is due.

ping letters, written by two very con-  
respondents, both under twenty years of  
ry good arguments of the necessity of  
consideration the many incidents which  
ncation of youth.

long expected, that, in the course of  
tions upon the several parts of human  
uld one time or other fall upon a sub-  
since you have not, I take the liberty

to recommend to you. What I mean is, the patronage of young modest men to such as are able to countenance and introduce them into the world. For want of such assistances, a youth of merit languishes in obscurity or poverty when his circumstances are low, and runs into riot and excess when his fortunes are plentiful. I cannot make myself better understood, than by sending you a history of myself, which I shall desire you to insert in your paper, it being the only way I have of expressing my gratitude for the highest obligations imaginable.

“ I am the son of a merchant of the city of London, who, by many losses, was reduced from a very luxuriant trade and credit to very narrow circumstances, in comparison to that his former abundance. This took away the vigour of his mind, and all manner of attention to a fortune which he now thought desperate ; insomuch that he died without a will, having before buried my mother, in the midst of his other misfortunes. I was sixteen years of age when I lost my father ; and an estate of 200*l.* a year came into my possession, without friend or guardian to instruct me in the management or enjoyment of it. The natural consequence of this was, though I wanted no director, and soon had fellows who found me out for a smart young gentleman, and led me into all the debaucheries of which I was capable, that my companions and I could not well be supplied without running in debt, which I did very frankly, till I was arrested, and conveyed, with a guard strong enough for the most desperate assassin, to a bailiff’s house, where I lay four days surrounded with very merry, but not very agreeable, company. As soon as I had extricated myself from this shameful confinement, I reflected upon it with so much horror, that I deserted all my old acquaintance, and took chambers in an inn of court,

with a resolution to study the law with all possible application. But I trifled away a whole year in looking over a thousand intricacies, without a friend to apply to in any case of doubt ; so that I only lived there among men, as little children are sent to school before they are capable of improvement only to be out of harm's way. In the midst of this state of suspense, not knowing how to dispose of myself, I was sought for by a relation of mine ; who, upon observing a good inclination in me, used me with great familiarity, and carried me to his seat in the country. When I came there, he introduced me to all the good company in the county ; and the great obligation I have to him for this kind notice, and residence with him ever since, has made so strong an impression upon me, that he has an authority of a father over me, founded upon the love of a brother. I have a good study of books, a good stable of horses always at my command ; and, though I am not now quite eighteen years of age, familiar converse on his part, and a strong inclination to exert myself on mine, have had an effect upon me that makes me acceptable wherever I go. Thus, Mr. Spectator, by this gentleman's favour and patronage, it is my own fault if I am not wiser and richer every day I live. I speak this as well by subscribing the initial letters of my name to thank him, as to incite others to an imitation of his virtue. It would be a worthy work to show what great charities are to be done without expense, and how many noble actions are lost, out of inadvertency, in persons capable of performing them, if they were put in mind of it. If a gentleman of figure in a county would make his family a pattern of sobriety, good sense, and breeding, and would kindly endeavour to influence the education and growing prospects of the younger gentry about him,

I am apt to believe it would save him a great deal of stale beer on a public occasion, and render him the leader of his country from their gratitude to him, instead of being a slave to their riots and tumults in order to be made their representative. The same thing might be recommended to all who have made any progress in any parts of knowledge, or arrived at any degree in a profession: others may gain preferments and fortunes from their patrons; but I have, I hope, received from mine good habits and virtues. I repeat to you, Sir, my request to print this, in return for all the evil an helpless orphan shall ever escape, and all the good he shall receive in this life; both which are wholly owing to this gentleman's favour to,

“SIR,

“Your most obedient humble servant,

“S. P.”

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“I AM a lad of about fourteen. I find a mighty pleasure in learning. I have been at the Latin school four years. I don't know I ever played truant, or neglected any task my master set me in my life. I think on what I read in school as I go home at noon and night, and so intently, that I have often gone half a mile out of my way, not minding whither I went. Our maid tells me she often hears me talk Latin in my sleep; and I dream two or three nights in a week I am reading Juvenal and Homer. My master seems as well pleased with my performances as any boy's in the same class. I think, if I know my own mind, I would choose rather to be a scholar than a prince without learning. I have a very good affectionate father; but though very rich, yet so mighty near, that he thinks much of the charges of my education. He often

tells me he believes my schooling will ruin him ; that I cost him God knows what, in books. I tremble to tell him I want one. I am forced to keep my pocket-money, and lay it out for a book now and then that he don't know of. He has ordered my master to buy no more books for me, but says he will buy them himself. I asked him for Horace t'other day, and he told me in a passion he did not believe I was fit for it, but only my master had a mind to make him think I had got a great way in my learning. I am sometimes a month behind other boys in getting the books my master gives orders for. All the boys in the school, but I, have the classic authors *in usum Delphini*, gilt and lettered on the back. My father is often reckoning up how long I have been at school, and tells me he fears I do little good. My father's carriage so discourages me, that he makes me grow dull and melancholy. My master wonders what is the matter with me ; I am afraid to tell him ; for he is a man that loves to encourage learning, and would be apt to chide my father, and, not knowing his temper, may make him worse. Sir, if you have any love for learning, I beg you would give me some instructions in this case, and persuade parents to encourage their children when they find them diligent and desirous of learning. I have heard some parents say, they would do any thing for their children, if they would but mind their learning : I would be glad to be in their place. Dear Sir, pardon my boldness. If you will but consider and pity my case, I will pray for your prosperity as long as I live.

" London,  
March 2, 1711."

" Your humble servant,  
" JAMES DISCIPULUS."

T

## No. 331. THURSDAY, MARCH 20, 1711-12

---

—*Stolidam præbet tibi vellere barbam.*

PERS. SAT. II. 28.

Holds out his foolish beard for thee to pluck.

WHEN I was last with my friend Sir Roger in Westminster Abbey, I observed that he stood longer than ordinary before the bust of a venerable old man. I was at a loss to guess the reason of it; when after some time, he pointed to the figure, and asked me if I did not think that our forefathers looked much wiser in their beards than we do without them. 'For my part,' says he, 'when I am walking in my gallery in the country, and see my ancestors, who many of them died before they were of my age, I cannot forbear regarding them as so many old patriarchs, and, at the same time, looking upon myself as an idle smock-faced young fellow. I love to see your Abrahams, your Isaacs, and your Jacobs as we have them in old pieces of tapestry, with beards below their girdles, that cover half the hangings.' The knight added, 'if I would recommend beards in one of my papers, and endeavour to restore human faces to their ancient dignity, that, upon a month's warning, he would undertake to lead us the fashion himself in a pair of whiskers.'

I smiled at my friend's fancy; but, after we parted, could not forbear reflecting on the metamorphoses our faces have undergone in this particular.

The beard, conformable to the notion of my friend Sir Roger, was for many ages looked upon as the type of wisdom. Lucian more than once rallies the

philosophers of his time, who endeavoured to rival one another in beard ; and represents a learned man, who stood for a professorship in philosophy, as unqualified for it by the shortness of his beard.

Ælian, in his account of Zoilus, the pretended critic, who wrote against Homer and Plato, and thought himself wiser than all who had gone before him, tells us, that this Zoilus had a very long beard, that hung down upon his breast, but no hair upon his head, which he always kept close shaved, regarding, it seems, the hairs of his head as so many suckers, which, if they had been suffered to grow, might have drawn away the nourishment from his chin, and by that means have starved his beard.

I have read somewhere, that one of the popes refused to accept an edition of a saint's works, which were presented to him, because the saint, in his effigies before the book, was drawn without a beard.

We see, by these instances, what homage the world has formerly paid to beards ; and that a barber was not then allowed to make those depredations on the faces of the learned which have been permitted him of later years.

Accordingly, several wise nations have been so extremely jealous of the least ruffle offered to their beards, that they seem to have fixed the point of honour principally in that part. The Spaniards were wonderfully tender in this particular. Don Quevedo, in his third vision on the last judgement, has carried the humour very far, when he tells us, that one of his vain-glorious countrymen, after having received sentence, was taken into custody by a couple of evil spirits ; but that his guides happening to disorder his mustachioes, they were forced to recompose them with a pair of curling-irons before they could get him to file off.

If we look into the history of our own nation, we

shall find that the beard flourished in the Saxon heptarchy, but was very much discouraged under the Norman line. It shot out, however, from time to time, in several reigns, under different shapes. The last effort it made seems to have been in queen Mary's days, as the curious reader may find, if he pleases to peruse the figures of cardinal Pole and bishop Gardiner; though, at the same time, I think it may be questioned, if zeal against popery has not induced our protestant painters to extend the beards of these two persecutors beyond their natural dimensions, in order to make them appear the more terrible.

I find but few beards worth taking notice of in the reign of King James the First.

During the civil wars there appeared one, which makes too great a figure in story to be passed over in silence; I mean, that of the redoubted Hudibras, an account of which Butler has transmitted to posterity in the following lines:

His tawny beard was th' equal grace  
Both of his wisdom and his face;  
In cut and die so like a tile,  
A sudden view it would beguile:  
The upper part thereof was whey,  
The nether, orange mix'd with grey.

The whisker continued for some time among us after the extirpation of beards; but this is a subject which I shall not here enter upon, having discussed it at large in a distinct treatise, which I keep by me in manuscript, upon the mustachio.

If my friend Sir Roger's project of introducing beards should take effect, I fear the luxury of the present age would make it a very expensive fashion. There is no question but the beaux would soon provide themselves with false ones of the lightest colours, and the most immoderate lengths. A fair beard, of the tapestry size, Sir Roger seems to approve,



could not come under twenty guineas. The famous golden beard of Æsculapius would hardly be more valuable than one made in the extravagance of the fashion.

Besides, we are not certain that the ladies would not come into the mode, when they take the air on horseback. They already appear in hats and feathers, coats and periwigs: and I see no reason why we may not suppose that they would have their riding-beards on the same occasion.

I may give the moral of this discourse in another paper.

X

---

No. 332. FRIDAY, MARCH 21, 1711-12.

---

— *Minus aptus acutis*

*Naribus horum hominum.*—

HOR. SAT. i. 3. 29.

He cannot bear the raillery of the age.

CREECH.

“DEAR SHORT-FACE,

“IN your speculation of Wednesday last, you have given us some account of that worthy society of brutes, the Mohocks; wherein you have particularly specified the ingenious performances of the lion-tippers, the dancing-masters, and the tumblers; but, as you acknowledged you had not then a perfect history of the whole club, you might very easily omit one of the most notable species of it, the sweaters, which may be reckoned a sort of dancing-masters too. It is, it seems, the custom for half a dozen, or

yet it is his real opinion, that some of those fellows who are employed as rubbers to this new-fashioned bagnio, have struck as bold strokes as ever he did in his life.

“ I had sent this four-and-twenty hours sooner, if I had not had the misfortune of being in a great doubt about the orthography of the word bagnio. I consulted several dictionaries, but found no relief: at last, having recourse both to the bagnio in Newgate-street, and to that in Chancery-lane, and finding the original manuscripts upon the sign-posts of each to agree literally with my own spelling, I returned home full of satisfaction, in order to despatch this epistle.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ As you have taken most of the circumstances of human life into your consideration, we, the under-written, thought it not improper for us also to represent to you our condition. We are three ladies, who live in the country, and the greatest improvements we make is by reading. We have taken a small journal of our lives, and find it extremely opposite to your last Tuesday’s speculation. We rise by seven, and pass the beginning of each day in devotion, and looking into those affairs that fall within the occurrences of a retired life ; in the afternoon, we sometimes enjoy the good company of some friend or neighbour, or else work or read : at night, we retire to our chambers, and take leave of each other for the whole night at ten o’clock. We take particular care never to be sick of a Sunday. Mr. Spectator, we are all very good maids, but are ambitious of characters which we think more laudable, that of being very good wives. If any of your correspondents inquire for a spouse for an honest country gentleman, whose estate is not dipped, and

wants a wife that can save half his revenue, and yet make a better figure than any of his neighbours of the same estate, with finer-bred women, you shall have further notice from,

“ SIR,

“ Your courteous readers,

“ MARTHA BUSIE.

“ DEBORAH THRIFTY.

“ ALICE EARLY.”

T

No. 333. SATURDAY, MARCH 22, 1711-12.

— *Vocat in certamina divos.* VIRG. *ÆN.* vi. 172.

He calls embattled deities to arms.

WE are now entering upon the sixth book of *Paradise Lost*, in which the poet describes the battle of angels: having raised his reader's expectation, and prepared him for it by several passages in the preceding books. I omitted quoting these passages in my observations on the former books, having purposely reserved them for the opening of this, the subject of which gave occasion to them. The author's imagination was so inflamed with this great scene of action, that wherever he speaks of it, he rises, if possible, above himself. Thus, where he mentions Satan in the beginning of his poem:

— Him the Almighty Power  
Hurled headlong flaming from th' ethereal sky,  
With hideous ruin and combustion, down  
To bottomless perdition, there to dwell  
In adamant chains and penal fire,  
Who durst defy th' Omnipotent to arms.

i. 44.

We have likewise several noble hints of it in the infernal conference :

‘ O prince ! O chief of many throned powers,  
That led th’ embattled seraphim to war,—  
Too well I see and rue the dire event,  
That with sad overthrow and foul defeat  
Hath lost us heaven ; and all this mighty host  
In horrible destruction laid thus low.—  
But see the angry victor hath recall’d  
His ministers of vengeance and pursuit  
Back to the gates of heav’n. The sulphurous hail  
Shot after us in storm, o’erblown, hath laid  
The fiery surge, that from the precipice  
Of heaven received us falling : and the thunder,  
Wing’d with red lightning and impetuous rage,  
Perhaps hath spent his shafts, and ceases now  
To bellow through the vast and boundless deep.’ i. 128, &c.

There are several other very sublime images on the same subject in the first book, as also in the second :

‘ What when we fled amain, pursued and struck  
With heaven’s afflicting thunder, and besought  
The deep to shelter us ; this hell then seemed  
A refuge from those wounds.’ — ii. 165.

In short, the poet never mentions any thing of this battle, but in such images of greatness and terror as are suitable to the subject. Among several others, I cannot forbear quoting that passage where the Power, who is described as presiding over the chaos, speaks in the second book :

Thus Satan ; and him thus the Anarch old,  
With falt’ring speech and visage incomposed,  
Answer’d, ‘ I know thee, stranger, who thou art,  
That mighty leading angel, who of late  
Made head against heaven’s King, though overthrown.  
I saw and heard ; for such a numerous host  
Fled not in silence through the frightened deep,  
With ruin upon ruin, rout on rout,

Confusion worse confounded ; and heaven's gates,  
Pour'd out by millions her victorious bands  
Pursuing.' —

ii. 988.

It required great pregnancy of invention, and strength of imagination, to fill this battle with such circumstances as should raise and astonish the mind of the reader ; and, at the same time, an exactness of judgement, to avoid every thing that might appear light or trivial. Those who look into Homer are surprised to find his battles still rising one above another, and improving in horror to the conclusion of the *Iliad*. Milton's fight of angels is wrought up with the same beauty. It is ushered in with such signs of wrath as are suitable to Omnipotence incensed. The first engagement is carried on under a cope of fire, occasioned by the flights of innumerable burning darts and arrows which are discharged from either host. The second onset is still more terrible, as it is filled with those artificial thunders, which seem to make the victory doubtful, and produce a kind of consternation even in the good angels. This is followed by the tearing up of mountains and promontories ; till, in the last place, the Messiah comes forth in the fulness of majesty and terror. The pomp of his appearance, amidst the roarings of his thunders, the flashes of his lightnings, and the noise of his chariot-wheels, is described with the utmost flights of human imagination.

There is nothing in the first and last day's engagement which does not appear natural, and agreeable enough to the ideas most readers would conceive of a fight between two armies of angels.

The second day's engagement is apt to startle an imagination which has not been raised and qualified for such a description, by the reading of the ancient poets, and of Homer in particular. It was

certainly a very bold thought in our author, to ascribe the first use of artillery to the rebel angels. But as such a pernicious invention may be well supposed to have proceeded from such authors, so it entered very properly into the thoughts of that being, who is all along described as aspiring to the majesty of his Maker. Such engines were the only instruments he could have made use of to imitate those thunders, that in all poetry, both sacred and profane, are represented as the arms of the Almighty. The tearing up of the hills was not altogether so daring a thought as the former. We are in some measure prepared for such an incident by the description of the giants' war, which we meet with among the ancient poets. What still made this circumstance the more proper for the poet's use, is the opinion of many learned men, that the fable of the giants' war, which makes so great a noise in antiquity, and gave birth to the sublimest description in Hesiod's works, was an allegory founded upon this very tradition of a fight between the good and bad angels.

It may, perhaps, be worth while to consider with what judgement Milton, in this narration, has avoided every thing that is mean and trivial in the descriptions of the Latin and Greek poets; and at the same time improved every great hint which he met with in their works upon this subject. Homer, in that passage which Longinus has celebrated for its sublimeness, and which Virgil and Ovid have copied after him, tells us, that the giants threw Ossa upon Olympus, and Pelion upon Ossa. He adds an epithet to Pelion, *ειρυσίφυλλον*, which very much swells the idea, by bringing up to the reader's imagination all the woods that grew upon it. There is further a greater beauty in his singling out by name these three remarkable mountains so well known to the Greeks. This last is such a beauty, as the scene of

Milton's war could not possibly furnish him with. Claudian, in his fragment upon the giants' war, has given full scope to that wildness of imagination which was natural to him. He tells us that the giants tore up whole islands by the roots, and threw them at the gods. He describes one of them in particular taking up Lemnos in his arms, and whirling it to the skies, with all Vulcan's shop in the midst of it. Another tears up mount Ida, with the river Enipeus, which ran down the sides of it; but the poet, not content to describe him with this mountain upon his shoulders, tells us that the river flowed down his back as he held it up in that posture. It is visible to every judicious reader, that such ideas savour more of the burlesque than of the sublime. They proceed from a wantonness of imagination, and rather divert the mind than astonish it. Milton has taken every thing that is sublime in these several passages, and composes out of them the following great image :

From their foundations loos'ning to and fro,  
 They plucked the seated hills, with all their load,  
 Rocks, waters, woods, and by the shaggy tops  
 Uplifting bore them in their hands, vi. 643.

We have the full majesty of Homer in this short description, improved by the imagination of Claudian, without its puerilities.

I need not point out the description of the fallen angels, seeing the promontories hanging over their heads in such a dreadful manner, with the other numberless beauties in this book, which are so conspicuous, that they cannot escape the notice of the most ordinary reader.

There are indeed so many wonderful strokes of poetry in this book, and such a variety of sublime ideas, that it would have been impossible to have given them a place within the bounds of this paper.

Besides that, I find it in a great measure done to my hand at the end of my lord Roscommon's Essay on Translated Poetry. I shall refer my reader thither for some of the master-strokes in the sixth book of *Paradise Lost*, though at the same time there are many others which that noble author has not taken notice of.

Milton, notwithstanding the sublime genius he was master of, has in this book drawn to his assistance all the helps he could meet with among the ancient poets. The sword of Michael, which makes so great a havoc among the bad angels, was given him, we are told, out of the armoury of God :

— But the sword  
Of Michael from the armoury of God  
Was given him temper'd so, that neither keen  
Nor solid might resist that edge : it met  
The sword of Satan, with steep force to smite  
Descending, and in half cut sheer.—

vi. 320.

This passage is a copy of that in Virgil, wherein the poet tells us, that the sword of *Æneas*, which was given him by a deity, broke into pieces the sword of *Turnus*, which came from a mortal forge. As the moral in this place is divine, so by the way we may observe, that the bestowing on a man who is favoured by Heaven such an allegorical weapon, is very conformable to the old eastern way of thinking. Not only Homer has made use of it, but we find the Jewish hero in the book of *Maccabees*, who had fought the battles of the Chosen People with so much glory and success, receiving in his dream a sword from the hand of the prophet *Jeremiah*. The following passage, wherein Satan is described as wounded by the sword of Michael, is in imitation of Homer :

The griding sword with discontinuous wound  
Pass'd through him ; but th'ethereal substance closed,



Not long divisible ; and from the gash  
 A stream of nectarous humour issuing flow'd  
 Sanguine, such as celestial spirits may bleed,  
 And all his armour stain'd. —

vi. 329.

Homer tells us in the same manner, that upon Diomedes wounding the gods, there flowed from the wound an ichor, or pure kind of blood, which was not bred from mortal viands ; and that, though the pain was exquisitely great, the wound soon closed up and healed in those beings who are vested with immortality.

I question not but Milton, in his description of his furious Moloch flying from the battle and bellowing with the wound he had received, had his eye on Mars in the Iliad : who, upon his being wounded, is represented as retiring out of the fight, and making an outcry louder than that of a whole army when it begins the charge. Homer adds that the Greeks and Trojans, who were engaged in a general battle, were terrified on each side with the bellowing of this wounded deity. The reader will easily observe how Milton has kept all the horror of this image, without running into the ridicule of it :

— Where the might of Gabriel fought,  
 And with fierce ensigns pierced the deep array  
 Of Moloch, furious king ! who him defy'd,  
 And at his chariot wheels to drag him bound  
 Threaten'd, nor from the Holy One of heaven  
 Refrain'd his tongue blasphemous : but anon  
 Down cloven to the waist, with shatter'd arms  
 And uncouth pain, fled bellowing. —

vi. 355.

Milton has likewise raised his description in this book with many images taken out of the poetical parts of scripture. The Messiah's chariot, as I have before taken notice, is formed upon a vision of Ezekiel, who, as Grotius observes, has very much in

him of Homer's spirit in the poetical parts of his prophecy.

The following lines, in that glorious commission which is giving the Messiah to extirpate the host of rebel angels, is drawn from a sublime passage in the Psalms :

' Go then, thou mightiest, in thy Father's might :  
Ascend my chariot, guide the rapid wheels  
That shake heav'n's basis ; bring forth all my war,  
My bow, my thunder, my almighty arms  
Gird on, and sword upon thy puissant thigh.' vi. 710.

The reader will easily discover many other strokes of the same nature.

There is no question but Milton had heated his imagination with the fight of the gods in Homer, before he entered upon this engagement of the angels. Homer there gives us a scene of men, heroes, and gods, mixed together in battle. Mars animates the contending armies, and lifts up his voice in such a manner, that it is heard distinctly amidst all the shouts and confusion of the fight. Jupiter at the same time thunders over their heads ; while Neptune raises such a tempest, that the whole field of battle and all the tops of the mountains shake about them. The poet tells us, that Pluto himself, whose habitation was in the very centre of the earth, was so affrighted at the shock, that he leapt from his throne. Homer afterwards describes Vulcan as pouring down a storm of fire upon the river Xanthus, and Minerva as throwing a rock at Mars ; who, he tells us, covered seven acres in his fall.

As Homer has introduced into his battle of the gods every thing that is great and terrible in nature, Milton has filled his fight of good and bad angels with all the like circumstances of horror. The shout of armies, the rattling of brazen chariots, the hurling

of rocks and mountains, the earthquake, the fire, the thunder, are all of them employed to lift up the reader's imagination, and give him a suitable idea of so great an action. With what art has the poet represented the whole body of the earth trembling, even before it was created !

All heaven resounded ; and, had earth been then,  
All earth had to its centre shook. — vi. 217.

In how sublime and just a manner does he afterwards describe the whole heaven shaking under the wheels of the Messiah's chariot, with that exception to the throne of God !

— Under his burning wheels  
The stedfast empyrean shook throughout,  
All but the throne itself of God. — vi. 832.

Notwithstanding the Messiah appears clothed with so much terror and majesty, the poet has still found means to make his readers conceive an idea of him beyond what he himself is able to describe :

Yet half his strength he put not forth, but check'd  
His thunder in mid volley ; for he meant  
Not to destroy, but root them out of heaven. vi. 853.

In a word, Milton's genius, which was so great in itself, and so strengthened by all the helps of learning, appears in this book every way equal to his subject, which was the most sublime that could enter into the thoughts of a poet. As he knew all the arts of affecting the mind, he has given it certain resting-places, and opportunities of recovering itself from time to time ; several speeches, reflections, similitudes, and the like reliefs, being interspersed to diversify his narration, and ease the attention of the reader.

L

No. 334. MONDAY, MARCH 24, 1711-12.

---

—*Voluisti, in suo genere, unumquemque nostrum quasi quendam esse Roscium, dixistique non tam ea quæ recta essent probari, quàm quæ prava sunt fastidiis adhærescere.*

CIC. DE GENT.

You would have each of us be a kind of Roscius in his way; and you have said that fastidious men are not so much pleased with what is right, as disgusted at what is wrong.

It is very natural to take for our whole lives a light impression of a thing which at first fell into contempt with us for want of consideration. The real use of a certain qualification, which the wiser part of mankind look upon as at best an indifferent thing, and generally a frivolous circumstance shows the ill consequence of such prepossessions. What I mean is the art, skill, accomplishments, or whatever you will call it, of dancing. I knew a gentleman of great abilities, who bewailed the want of this part of his education to the end of a very honourable life. He observed that there was not occasion for the common use of great talents; that they are but seldom in demand; and that these very great talents were often rendered useless to a man for want of small attainments. A good mien, a becoming motion, gesture, and aspect, is natural to some men; but even these would be highly more graceful in their carriage, if what they do from the force of nature were confirmed and heightened from the force of reason. To one who has not at all considered it, to mention the force of reason on such a subject will appear fantastical; but when you have a little at-

tended to it, an assembly of men will have quite another view ; and they will tell you, it is evident, from plain and infallible rules, why this man, with those beautiful features, and a well-fashioned person, is not so agreeable as he who sits by him without any of those advantages. When we read, we do it without any exerted act of memory that presents the shape of the letters ; but habit makes us do it mechanically, without staying, like children, to recollect and join those letters. A man who has not had the regard of his gesture in any part of his education, will find himself unable to act with freedom before new company, as a child that is but now learning would be to read without hesitation. It is for the advancement of the pleasure we receive in being agreeable to each other in ordinary life, that one would wish dancing were generally understood as conducive, as it really is, to a proper deportment in matters that appear the most remote from it. A man of learning and sense is distinguished from others as he is such, though he never runs upon points too difficult for the rest of the world ; in like manner, the reaching out of the arm, and the most ordinary motion, discovers whether a man ever learnt to know what is the true harmony and composure of his limbs and countenance. Whoever has seen Booth, in the character of Pyrrhus, march to his throne to receive Orestes, is convinced that majestic and great conceptions are expressed in the very step ; but, perhaps, though no other man could perform that incident as well as he does, he himself would do it with a yet greater elevation were he a dancer. This is so dangerous a subject to treat with gravity, that I shall not at present enter into it any further ; but the author of the following letter has treated it in the essay he speaks of in such a manner, that I am beholden to him for a resolution, that I will never hereafter think meanly of any thing, till

I have heard what they who have another opinion have to say in its defence.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“SINCE there are scarce any of the arts and sciences that have not been recommended to the world by the pens of some of the professors, masters, or lovers of them, whereby the usefulness, excellence, and benefit arising from them, both as to the speculative and practical part, have been made public to the great advantage and improvement of such arts and sciences; why should dancing, an art celebrated by the ancients in so extraordinary manner, and so totally neglected by the moderns, and left destitute of any pen to recommend its various excellences and substantial merit to mankind?

“The low ebb to which dancing is now fallen altogether owing to this silence. The art is esteemed only as an amusing trifle; it lies altogether undervalued, and is unhappily fallen under the influence of illiterate and mechanic. And as Terence, in one of his prologues, complains of the rope-dancers diverting all the spectators from his play; so may we say, that capering and tumbling is now preferred, and supplies the place of, just and regular dancing on our theatres. It is therefore, in my opinion, a great time that some one should come in to its assistance and relieve it from the many gross and growing vices that have crept into it, and overcast its beauties; and, to set dancing in its true light, to show the usefulness and elegance of it, with the pleasure and instruction produced from it; and to lay down some fundamental rules, that might tend to the improvement of its professors, and the formation of the spectators, that the first might be better enabled to perform, and the latter rendered more capable of judging, what is, if there be any thing, valuable in this art.

“ To encourage, therefore, some ingenious pen capable of so generous an undertaking, and in some measure to relieve dancing from the disadvantages it at present lies under, I, who teach to dance \*, have attempted a small treatise as an Essay towards a History of Dancing ; in which I have inquired into its antiquity, origin, and use, and shown what esteem the ancients had for it. I have likewise considered the nature and perfection of all its several parts, and how beneficial and delightful it is, both as a qualification and an exercise : and endeavoured to answer all objections that have been maliciously raised against it. I have proceeded to give an account of the particular dances of the Greeks and Romans, whether religious, warlike, or civil : and taken particular notice of that part of dancing relating to the ancient stage, and in which the pantomimes had so great a share. Nor have I been wanting in giving an historical account of some particular masters excellent in that surprising art ; after which I have advanced some observations on modern dancing, both as to the stage, and that part of it so absolutely necessary for the qualification of gentlemen and ladies ; and have concluded with some short remarks on the origin and progress of the character by which dances are writ down, and communicated to one master from another. If some great genius after this would arise, and advance this art to that perfection it seems capable of receiving, what might not be expected from it ? For, if we consider the origin of arts and sciences, we shall find that some of them took rise from beginnings so mean and unpromising, that it is very wonderful to think that ever such surprising structures should have been raised upon such ordinary foundations.

\* An Essay towards a History of Dancing, &c. By John Weaver, 12mo. 1712.

But what cannot a great genius effect? Who would have thought that the clangorous noise of a smith's hammers should have given the first rise to music? Yet Macrobius, in his second book, relates, that Pythagoras, in passing by a smith's shop, found that the sounds proceeding from the hammers were either more grave or acute, according to the different weights of the hammers. The philosopher, to improve this hint, suspends different weights by strings of the same bigness, and found, in like manner, that the sounds answered to the weights. This being discovered, he finds out those numbers which produced sounds that were consonants: as that two strings of the same substance and tension, the one being double the length of the other, gave that interval which is called diapason, or an eighth: the same was also effected from two strings of the same length and size, the one having four times the tension of the other. By these steps, from so mean a beginning, did this great man reduce, what was only before noise, to one of the most delightful sciences, by marrying it to the mathematics; and by that means caused it to be one of the most abstract and demonstrative of sciences. Who knows, therefore, but motion, whether decorous or representative, may not, as it seems highly probable it may, be taken into consideration by some person capable of reducing it into a regular science, though not so demonstrative as that proceeding from sounds, yet sufficient to entitle it to a place among the magnified arts?

“ Now, Mr. Spectator, as you have declared yourself visitor of dancing-schools, and this being an undertaking which more immediately respects them, I think myself indispensably obliged, before I proceed to the publication of this my essay, to ask your advice; and hold it absolutely necessary to



have your approbation, in order to recommend my treatise to the perusal of the parents of such as learn to dance, as well as to the young ladies, to whom, as visitor, you ought to be guardian.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Salop, March 19, “ Your most humble servant.”  
1711-12.”

T

---

No. 335. TUESDAY, MARCH 25, 1711-12.

---

*Respicere exemplar vite morumque jubebo  
Doctum imitatore, et veras hinc ducere voces.*

HOB. ARS POET. 317.

Keep Nature's great original in view,  
And thence the living images pursue.

FRANCIS.

My friend Sir Roger de Coverley, when we last met together at the club, told me that he had a great mind to see the new tragedy\* with me, assuring me, at the same time, that he had not been at a play these twenty years. ‘ The last I saw,’ said Sir Roger, ‘ was The Committee, which I should not have gone to neither, had not I been told beforehand, that it was a good church of England comedy. He then proceeded to inquire of me, who this distressed mother was ; and, upon hearing that she was Hector's widow, he told me, that her husband was a brave man, and that, when he was a schoolboy, he had read his life at the end of the dictionary. My friend asked me, in the next place, if there would not be some danger in coming home late, in case the Mohocks

\* The Distress Mother.

No. 336. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 26, 1712.

---

— *Clament periisse pudorem*

*Cuncti penè patres, ea cùm reprehendere coner  
Quæ gravis Æsopus, quæ doctus Roscius egit :  
Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt ;  
Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, et quæ  
Imberbes didicere, senes perdenda fateri.*

HOR. EPIST. ii. l. 80.

IMITATED.

One tragic sentence, if I dare deride,  
Which Betterton's grave action dignified,  
Or well-mouth'd Booth with emphasis proclaims,  
Tho' but, perhaps, a muster-roll of names,  
How will our fathers rise up in a rage,  
And swear, all shame is lost in George's age !  
You'd think no fools disgraced the former reign,  
Did not some grave examples yet remain,  
Who scorn a lad should teach his father skill,  
And, having once been wrong, will be so still.

POPE.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ As you are the daily endeavourer to promote learning and good sense, I think myself obliged to suggest to your consideration whatever may promote or prejudice them. There is an evil which has prevailed from generation to generation, which gray hairs and tyrannical custom continue to support: I hope your spectatorial authority will give a seasonable check to the spread of the infection; I mean, old men's overbearing the strongest sense of their juniors by the mere force of seniority; so that, for a young man in the bloom of life and vigour of age to give a reasonable contradiction to his elders, is esteemed an unpardonable insolence, and regarded as reversing the decrees of nature. I am a young man,

I confess; yet I honour the gray head as much as any one; however, when, in company with old men I hear them speak obscurely, or reason preposterously, into which absurdities, prejudice, pride, or interest, will sometimes throw the wisest, I count it no crime to rectify their reasonings, unless conscience must truckle to ceremony, and truth fall a sacrifice to complaisance. The strongest arguments are enervated, and the brightest evidence disappears, before those tremendous reasonings and dazzling discoveries of venerable old age: 'You are young giddy-headed fellows; you have not yet had experience of the world.' Thus we young folks find our ambition cramped, and our laziness indulged; since, while young, we have little room to display ourselves; but when old, the weakness of nature must pass strength of sense, and we hope that hoary heads raise us above the attacks of contradiction.

Sir, as you would enliven our activity in the pursuit of learning, take our case into consideration; with a gloss on brave Elihu's sentiments, assert rights of youth, and prevent the pernicious encroachments of age. The generous reasonings of gallant youth would adorn your paper; and I would insert them, not doubting but that they will give good entertainment to the most intelligent of your readers.

These three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. Then was the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Geraize, of the kindred of Ram. Against Job was kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. Also against his three friends was kindled, because they had found no answer, yet had condemned Job. Now Elihu had spoken, because they were elder than he. When Elihu saw there was no answer in

the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. And Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion. I said, days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. But there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement. Therefore I said, Harken to me, I also will show mine opinion. Behold I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say. Yea, I attended unto you. And behold there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words: lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man. Now he hath not directed his words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches. They were amazed: they answered no more; they left off speaking. When I had waited, for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more, I said, I will answer also my part; I also will show mine opinion. For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me. Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles. I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles: in so doing my Maker would soon take me away."

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"I HAVE formerly read with great satisfaction your papers about idols, and the behaviour of gentlemen in those coffee-houses where women officiate and impatiently waited to see you take India and

China shops into consideration : but since you have passed us over in silence, either that you have not as yet thought us worth your notice, or that the grievances we lie under have escaped your discerning eye, I must make my complaints to you, and am encouraged to do it because you seem a little at leisure, at this present writing. I am, dear Sir, one of the top China-women about town ; and, though I say it, keep as good things, and receive as fine company, as any of this end of the town, let the other be who she will. In short, I am in a fair way to be easy, were it not for a club of female rakes, who, under pretence of taking their innocent rambles forsooth, and diverting the spleen, seldom fail to plague me twice or thrice a day, to cheapen tea, or buy a skreen. What else should they mean ? as they often repeat it. These rakes are your idle ladies of fashion, who, having nothing to do, employ themselves in tumbling over my ware. One of these no-customers, for by the way they seldom or never buy any thing, calls for a set of tea-dishes, another for a basin, a third for my best green-tea ; and even to the punch-bowl, there's scarce a piece in my shop but must be displaced, and the whole agreeable architecture disordered ; so that I can compare them to nothing but to the night-goblins that take a pleasure to overturn the disposition of plates and dishes in the kitchens of your housewifely maids. Well, after all this racket and clutter, this is too dear, that is their aversion ; another thing is charming, but not wanted ; the ladies are cured of the spleen, but I am not a shilling the better for it. Lord, what signifies one poor pot of tea, considering the trouble they put me to ? Vapours, Mr. Spectator, are terrible things ; for, though I am not possessed by them myself, I suffer more from them than if I were. Now I must

beg you to admonish all such day-goblins to make fewer visits, or to be less troublesome when they come to one's shop; and to convince 'em that we honest shop keepers have something better to do, than to cure folks of the vapours gratis. A young son of mine, a school-boy, is my secretary, so I hope you will make allowances.

" I am SIR,

" Your constant reader,

" March the 22d."

" and very humble servant,

" REBECCA *the distressed.*"

T

No. 337. THURSDAY, MARCH 27, 1711-12.

*Fingit equum tenerâ docilem cervice magister,  
Ire viam quam monstrat eques.*—

HOR. EPIST. I. 2. 64.

The jockey trains the young and tender horse  
While yet soft-mouth'd, and breeds him to the course.

CREECH.

I HAVE lately received a third letter from the gentleman who has already given the public two essays upon education. As his thoughts seem to be very just and new upon this subject, I shall communicate them to the reader.

" SIR,

" IF I had not been hindered by some extraordinary business, I should have sent you sooner my further thoughts upon education. You may please to remember, that in my last letter I endeavoured to give the best reasons that could be urged in fa-

your of a private or public education. Upon the whole, it may perhaps be thought that I seemed rather inclined to the latter, though at the same time I confessed that virtue, which ought to be our first and principal care, was more usually acquired in the former.

"I intend therefore, in this letter, to offer at methods, by which I conceive boys might be made to improve in virtue as they advance in letters.

"I know that in most of our public schools vice is punished and discouraged. whenever it is found out; but this is far from being sufficient, unless our youth are at the same time taught to form a right judgement of things, and to know what is properly virtue.

"To this end, whenever they read the lives and actions of such men as have been famous in their generation, it should not be thought enough to make them barely understand so many Greek or Latin sentences; but they should be asked their opinion of such an action or saying, and obliged to give their reasons why they take it to be good or bad. By this means they would insensibly arrive at proper notions of courage, temperance, honour, and justice.

"There must be great care taken how the example of any particular person is recommended to them in gross; instead of which they ought to be taught wherein such a man, though great in some respects, was weak and faulty in others. For want of this caution, a boy is often so dazzled with the lustre of a great character, that he confounds its beauties with its blemishes, and looks even upon the faulty parts of it with an eye of admiration.

"I have often wondered how Alexander, who was naturally of a generous and merciful disposition, came to be guilty of so barbarous an action as that of drag-

ging the governor of a town after his chariot. I know this is generally ascribed to his passion for Homer; but I lately met with a passage in Plutarch, which, if I am not very much mistaken, still gives us a clearer light into the motives of this action. Plutarch tells us, that Alexander in his youth had a master named Lysimachus, who, though he was a man destitute of all politeness, ingratiated himself both with Philip and his pupil, and became the second man at court, by calling the king Peleus, the prince Achilles, and himself Phoenix. It is no wonder if Alexander, having been thus used not only to admire but to personate Achilles, should think it glorious to imitate him in this piece of cruelty and extravagance.

“To carry this thought yet further, I shall submit it to your consideration, whether, instead of a theme or copy of verses, which are the usual exercises, as they are called in the school phrase, it would not be more proper that a boy should be tasked, once or twice a week, to write down his opinion of such persons and things as occur to him in his reading; that he should descant upon the actions of Turnus, or Æneas; show wherein they excelled, or were defective; censure or approve any particular action; observe how it might have been carried to a greater degree of perfection, and how it exceeded or fell short of another. He might at the same time mark what was moral in any speech, and how far it agreed with the character of the person speaking. This exercise would soon strengthen his judgement in what is blameable or praiseworthy, and give him an early seasoning of morality.

“Next to those examples which may be met with in books, I very much approve Horace’s way of setting before youth the infamous or honourable charac-



ters of their contemporaries. That poet tells us, this was the method his father made use of to incline him to any particular virtue, or give him an aversion to any particular vice. 'If,' says Horace, 'my father advised me to live within bounds, and be contented with the fortune he should leave me; 'Do not you see,' says he, 'the miserable condition of Burrus, and the son of Albus? Let the misfortunes of those two wretches teach you to avoid luxury and extravagance.' If he would inspire me with an abhorrence to debauchery, 'Do not,' says he, 'make yourself like Sestianus, when you may be happy in the enjoyment of lawful pleasures. How scandalous,' says he, 'is the character of Trebonius, who was lately caught in bed with another man's wife!' To illustrate the force of this method, the poet adds, that as a headstrong patient, who will not at first follow his physician's prescriptions, grows orderly when he hears that his neighbours die all about him; so youth is often frightened from vice, by hearing the ill report it brings upon others.

"Xenophon's schools of equity, in his Life of Cyrus the Great, are sufficiently famous. He tells us, that the Persian children went to school, and employed their time as diligently in learning the principles of justice and sobriety, as the youth in other countries did to acquire the most difficult arts and sciences: their governors spent most part of the day in hearing their mutual accusations one against the other, whether for violence, cheating, slander, or ingratitude: and taught them how to give judgement against those who were found to be any ways guilty of these crimes. I omit the story of the long and short coat, for which Cyrus himself was punished, as a case equally known with any in Littleton.

"The method which Apuleius tells us the Indian Gymnosophists took to educate their disciples, is still

more curious and remarkable. His words are : ' When their dinner is ready, before it is set up, the masters inquire of every particular how he has employed his time since sun-rising : of them answer, that, having been chosen as arbiters between two persons, they have composed their differences, and made them friends : some, that have been executing the orders of their parents ; others, that they have either found out some new by their own application, or learnt it from instructions of their fellows. But if there happen be any one among them who cannot make it a point that he has employed the morning to advantage is immediately excluded from the company, and obliged to work while the rest are at dinner.'

" It is not impossible, that from these several of producing virtue in the minds of boys, some other method might be invented. What I would endeavour to inculcate is that our youth cannot be soon taught the principles of virtue, seeing the impressions which are made on the mind are the strongest.

" The archbishop of Cambray makes Telemachus say that, though he was young in years, he was expert in the art of knowing how to keep both his own and his friends' secrets. ' When my father,' says the prince, ' went to the siege of Troy, he took me by his knees, and, after having embraced and blessed me, as he was surrounded by the nobles of Ionia, he said to my friends, ' into your hands I commit the education of my son : if ever you loved his father, let it be in your care towards him ; but, above all, do not omit to form him just, sincere, and faithful, keeping a secret.' These words of my father, Telemachus, ' were continually repeated to me by his friends in his absence ; who made no secret of communicating to me their uneasiness to see

there is hardly any virtue which a lad might  
learn by practice and example.

I have heard of a good man, who used at certain  
times to give his scholars sixpence a piece, that they  
might tell him the next day how they had employ-

The third part was always to be laid out in  
praise, and every boy was blamed, or commended,  
so that he could make it appear that he had chosen a fit

In short, nothing is more wanting to our public  
schools, than that the masters of them should use the  
same care in fashioning the manners of their scholars,  
as they use in turning their tongues to the learned languages.  
If the former is omitted, I cannot help agree-  
ing with Mr. Locke, that a man must have a very  
low value for words, when, preferring the lan-  
guage of the Greeks and Romans to that which made  
such brave men, he can think it worth while  
to praise the innocence and virtue of his son for a  
Greek and Latin.

The subject of this essay is of the highest im-  
portance, and what I do not remember to have yet

## No. 338. FRIDAY, MARCH 28, 1712.

— *Nūl fuit unquam*  
*Sic impar sibi.*—\*

HOR. SAT. i. 3. 18.

Made up of nought but inconsistencies.

I FIND the tragedy of *The Distrest Mother* is published to-day. The author of the prologue †, I suppose pleads an old excuse I have read somewhere, of ‘being dull with design;’ and the gentleman who writ the epilogue ‡ has, to my knowledge, so much of greater moment to value himself upon, that he will easily forgive me for publishing the exceptions made against gaiety at the end of serious entertainments in the following letter: I should be more unwilling to pardon him, than any body, a practice which cannot have any ill consequence but from the abilities of the person who is guilty of it.

\* The original motto to this paper, at its first publication in folio, was likewise from Horace:

— *Servetur ad imum*  
*Qualis ab incæpto processerit, et sibi constet,*

HOR. ARS. POET. 126.

† Steele was the author of the prologue to *The Distrest Mother*. The excuse alludes to a passage at the end of Tat. No. 38.

‡ The author of the epilogue to the play of A. Philips, called *The Distrest Mother*, first published in 1712, was Mr. Eustace Budgell.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I HAD the happiness the other night of sitting very near you, and your worthy friend Sir Roger, at the acting of the new tragedy, which you have, in a late paper or two, so justly recommended. I was highly pleased with the advantageous situation fortune had given me, in placing me so near two gentlemen, from one of which I was sure to hear such reflections on the several incidents of the play as pure nature suggested, and from the other such as flowed from the exactest art and judgement ; though I must confess that my curiosity led me so much to observe the knight's reflections, that I was not so well at leisure to improve myself by yours. Nature, I found, played her part in the knight pretty well, till, at the last concluding lines, she entirely forsook him. You must know, Sir, that it is always my custom, when I have been well entertained at a new tragedy, to make my retreat before the facetious epilogue enters ; not but that those pieces are often very well writ, but, having paid down my half-crown, and made a fair purchase of as much of the pleasing melancholy as the poet's art can afford me, or my own nature admit of, I am willing to carry some of it home with me : and can't endure to be at once tricked out of all, though by the wittiest dexterity in the world. However, I kept my seat the other night, in hopes of finding my own sentiments of this matter favoured by your friend's ; when, to my great surprise, I found the knight entering, with equal pleasure, into both parts, and as much satisfied with Mrs. Oldfield's gaiety as he had been before with Andromache's greatness. Whether this were no other than an effect of the knight's peculiar humanity, pleased to find, at last, that, after all the tragical doings, every thing was

safe and well, I don't know. But, for my own part, I must confess I was so dissatisfied, that I was sorry the poet had saved Andromache, and could heartily have wished that he had left her stone-dead upon the stage ; for you cannot imagine, Mr. Spectator, the mischief she was reserved to do me. I found my soul, during the action, gradually worked up to the highest pitch, and felt the exalted passion which all generous minds conceive at the sight of virtue in distress. The impression, believe me, Sir, was so strong upon me, that I am persuaded, if I had been let alone in it, I could, at an extremity, have ventured to defend yourself and Sir Roger against half a score of the fiercest Mohocks ; but the ludicrous epilogue in the close extinguished all my ardour, and made me look upon all such noble achievements as downright silly and romantic. What the rest of the audience felt, I can't so well tell. For myself, I must declare, that, at the end of the play, I found my soul uniform, and all of a piece ; but, at the end of the epilogue, it was so jumbled together, and divided between jest and earnest, that, if you will forgive me an extravagant fancy, I will here set it down. I could not but fancy, if my soul had, at that moment, quitted my body, and descended to the poetical shades in the posture it was then in, what a strange figure it would have made among them. They would not have known what to have made of my motley spectre, half comic and half tragic, all over resembling a ridiculous face that, at the same time, laughs on one side and cries on t'other. The only defence, I think, I have ever heard made for this, as it seems to me the most unnatural tack of the comic tail to the tragic head, is this, that the minds of the audience must be refreshed, and gentlemen and ladies not sent away to their own homes with too dismal and melancholy thoughts

about them : for who knows the consequence of this ? We are much obliged, indeed, to the poets for the great tenderness they express for the safety of our persons, and heartily thank them for it. But if that be all, pray, good Sir, assure them, that we are none of us like to come to any great harm ; and that, let them do their best, we shall, in all probability, live out the length of our days, and frequent the theatres more than ever. What makes me more desirous to have some reformation of this matter is, because of an ill consequence or two attending it : for, a great many of our church musicians being related to the theatre, they have, in imitation of these epilogues, introduced, in their farewell voluntaries, a sort of music quite foreign to the design of church-services, to the great prejudice of well-disposed people. Those fingering gentlemen should be informed, that they ought to suit their airs to the place and business, and that the musician is obliged to keep to the text as much as the preacher. For want of this, I have found, by experience, a great deal of mischief. For, when the preacher has often, with great piety, and art enough, handled his subject, and the judicious clerk has, with the utmost diligence, culled out two staves proper to the discourse, and I have found in myself, and in the rest of the pew, good thoughts and dispositions, they have been, all in a moment, dissipated by a merry jig from the organ loft. One knows not what further ill effects the epilogues I have been speaking of may, in time, produce : but this I am credibly informed of, that Paul Lorrain \* has resolved

\* Paul Lorrain was the ordinary of Newgate at this time, which place he held for many years : he died October 7, 1719. In his accounts of the convicts executed at Tyburn, P. Lorrain generally represented them as true penitents, and dying very well, after having lived, for the most part, very ill : they are humourously styled Paul Lorrain's saints, in the Tatler, No. 63.

upon a very sudden reformation in his tragical dramas; and that, at the next monthly performance, he designs, instead of a penitential psalm, to dismiss his audience with an excellent new ballad of his own composing. Pray, Sir, do what you can to put a stop to these growing evils, and you will very much oblige

“ Your humble servant,  
“ **PHYSIBULUS.**”

No. 339. SATURDAY, MARCH 29, 1712.

— *Ut his exordia primis*

*Omnia, et ipse tener mundi concreverit orbis.  
Tum durare solum, et discludere Nereus ponto  
Cuperit, et rerum paulatim sumere formas.*

VIRG. ECL. vi. 33.

He sung the secret seeds of Nature's frame:  
How seas, and earth, and air, and active flame,  
Fell through the mighty void, and in their fall,  
Were blindly gathered in this goodly ball.  
The tender soil then, stiff'ning by degrees,  
Shut from the bounded earth the bounding seas.  
The earth and ocean various forms disclose,  
And a new sun to the new world arose.

DRYDEN.

LONGINUS has observed, that there may be a loftiness in sentiments where there is no passion, and brings instances out of ancient authors to support this his opinion. The pathetic, as that great critic observes, may animate and inflame the sublime, but is not essential to it. Accordingly, as he further re-



re very often find that those who excel most  
g up the passions, very often want the talent  
g in the great and sublime manner, and so  
ntrary. Milton has shown himself a master  
these ways of writing. The seventh book,  
e are now entering upon, is an instance of  
lime which is not mixed and worked up with

The author appears in a kind of composed  
te majesty ; and, though the sentiments do  
so great an emotion as those in the former  
ey abound with as magnificent ideas. The  
k, like a troubled ocean, represents great-  
onfusion ; the seventh affects the imagina-  
the ocean in a calm, and fills the mind of  
r, without producing in it any thing like  
r agitation.

itic above-mentioned, among the rules which  
own for succeeding in the sublime way of  
proposes to his reader, that he should imi-  
most celebrated authors who have gone be-  
and have been engaged in works of the same  
as, in particular, that, if he writes on a po-  
ject, he should consider how Homer would  
ken on such an occasion. By this means,  
genius often catches the flame from another,  
es in his spirit, without copying servilely  
1. There are a thousand shining passages  
, which have been lighted up by Homer.

1, though his own natural strength of genius  
ble of furnishing out a perfect work, has,  
1, very much raised and ennobled his con-  
by such an imitation as that which Longinus  
nmended.

1 book, which gives us an account of the six  
rks, the poet received but very few assist-  
m heathen writers, who were strangers to

the wonders of creation. But, as there are many glorious strokes of poetry upon this subject in his writ, the author has numberless allusions to the through the whole course of this book. The great critic I have before mentioned, though a heathen, has taken notice of the sublime manner in which the lawgiver of the Jews has described the creation in the first chapter of Genesis; and there are many other passages in Scripture which rise up to the same majesty, where this subject is touched upon. Milton has shown his judgement very remarkably, in making use of such of these as were proper for his poem, and in duly qualifying those high strains of eastern poetry which were suited to readers whose imaginations were set to a higher pitch than those of colder climates.

Adam's speech to the angel, wherein he desires an account of what had passed within the regions of nature before the creation, is very great and solemn. The following lines, in which he tells him, that the day is not too far spent for him to enter upon such a subject, are exquisite in their kind :

And the great light of day yet wants to run  
Much of his race, though steep; suspense in heaven  
Held by thy voice, thy potent voice he hears,  
And longer will delay to hear thee tell  
His generation, &c.

vii. 98

The angel's encouraging our first parents in a noble pursuit after knowledge, with the causes which he assigns for the creation of the world, are very just and beautiful. The Messiah, by whom, as we are told in Scripture, the heavens were made, comes forth in the power of his Father, surrounded with a host of angels, and clothed with such a majesty as becomes his entering upon a work which, according to our conceptions, appears the utmost exertion of Omnipotence. What a beautiful description has our author

raised upon that hint in one of the prophets! 'And behold there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass:'

'About his chariot numberless were pour'd  
Cherub and seraph, potentates and thrones,  
And virtues, winged spirits, and chariots wing'd  
From th' armoury of God, where stand of old  
Myriads between two brazen mountains lodg'd  
Against a solemn day, harness'd at hand,  
Celestial equipage! and now came forth  
Spontaneous, for within them spirit lived,  
Attendant on their Lord: Heav'n open'd wide  
Her ever-during gates, harmonious sound!  
On golden hinges moving.'—



vii. 197.

I have before taken notice of these chariots of God, and of these gates of heaven; and shall here only add, that Homer gives us the same idea of the latter, as opening of themselves; though he afterwards takes off from it, by telling us, that the hours first of all removed those prodigious heaps of clouds which lay as a barrier before them.

I do not know any thing in the whole poem more sublime than the description which follows, where the Messiah is represented at the head of his angels, as looking down into the chaos, calming its confusion, riding into the midst of it, and drawing the first outline of the creation:

On heavenly ground they stood, and from the shore  
They view'd the vast immeasurable abyss  
Outrageous as a sea, dark, wasteful, wild,  
Up from the bottom turn'd by furious winds  
And surging waves, as mountains to assault  
Heav'n's height, and with the centre mix the pole.  
'Silence, ye troubled waves; and, thou deep, peace!'  
Said then th' omnific Word, 'Your discord end:.'  
Nor staid, but, on the wings of cherubim  
Up-lifted, in paternal glory rode  
Far into Chaos, and the world unborn;

For Chaos heard his voice. Him all his train  
 Follow'd in bright procession, to behold  
 Creation, and the wonders of his might.  
 Then stay'd the fervid wheels; and in his hand  
 He took the golden compasses, prepared  
 In God's eternal store to circumscribe  
 This universe, and all created things:  
 One foot he centred, and the other turn'd  
 Round through the vast profundity obscure,  
 And said, 'Thus far extend, thus far thy bounds,  
 This be thy just circumference, O world!'

The thought of the golden compasses is altogether in Homer's spirit, and is a very incident in this wonderful description. Homer speaks of the gods, ascribes to them several instruments with the same greatness of nation. Let the reader only peruse the description of Minerva's ægis, or buckler, in the fifth of the Iliad, with her spear which would cover whole squadrons, and her helmet that was sufficient to cover an army drawn out of an hundred leagues. The golden compasses, in the above-mentioned passage, appear a very natural instrument in the mind of him whom Plato somewhere calls the Divine metrician. As poetry delights in clothing abstract ideas in allegories and sensible images, we find the same magnificent description of the creation, formed in the same manner, in one of the prophets, where he describes the Almighty Architect as measuring the waters in the hollow of his hand, meting out the heavens with his span, comprehending the earth in a measure, weighing the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance. Another passage describing the Supreme Being in this great creation, represents him as laying the foundation of the earth, and stretching a line upon it; another place, as garnishing the heavens, setting out the north over the empty place, and

the earth upon nothing. This last noble thought Milton has expressed in the following verse :

And earth self-balanced on her centre hung.      vii. 243.

The beauties of description in this book lie so very thick, that it is impossible to enumerate them in this paper. The poet has employed on them the whole energy of our tongue. The several great scenes of the creation rise up to view one after another, in such a manner, that the reader seems present at this wonderful work, and to assist among the choirs of angels who are the spectators of it. How glorious is the conclusion of the first day !

—Thus was the first day ev'n and morn :  
Nor past uncelebrated, nor unsung  
By the celestial choirs, when orient light  
Exhaling first from darkness they beheld ;  
Birth-day of heaven and earth ! with joy and shout  
The hollow universal orb they fill'd.      *ib.* 252.

We have the same elevation of thought in the third day, when the mountains were brought forth, and the deep was made :

Immediately the mountains huge appear  
Emergent, and their broad bare backs up-heave  
Into the clouds, their tops ascend the sky :  
So high as heaven the tumid hills, so low  
Down sunk a hollow bottom broad and deep,  
Capacious bed of waters.—      *ib.* 285.

We have also the rising of the whole vegetable world described in this day's work which is filled with all the graces the other poets have lavished on their description of the spring, and leads the reader's imagination into a theatre equally surprising and beautiful.

The several glories of the heavens make their appearance on the fourth day :

First in his east the glorious lamp was seen,  
Regent of day, and all the horizon round  
Invested with bright rays, jocund to run  
His longitude through heavens high road ; the gray  
Dawn, and the Pleiades before him danced,  
Shedding sweet influence. Less bright the moon,  
But opposite in levell'd west was set  
His mirror, with full face borrowing her light  
From him ; for other lights she needed none  
In that aspect, and still that distance keeps  
Till night ; then in the east her turn she shines,  
Revolv'd on heaven's great axle, and her reign  
With thousand lesser lights dividual holds,  
With thousand thousand stars, that then appear'd  
Spangling the hemisphere.—

vii. 370.

One would wonder how the poet could be so concise in his description of the six days' works, as to comprehend them within the bounds of an episode, and, at the same time, so particular, as to give us a lively idea of them. This is still more remarkable in his account of the fifth and sixth days, in which he has drawn out to our view the whole animal creation, from the reptile to the behemoth. As the lion and the leviathan are two of the noblest productions in the world of living creatures, the reader will find a most exquisite spirit of poetry in the account which our author gives us of them. The sixth day concludes with the formation of man, upon which the angel takes occasion, as he did after the battle in heaven, to remind Adam of his obedience, which was the principal design of this his visit.

The poet afterwards represents the Messiah returning into heaven, and taking a survey of his great work. There is something inexpressibly sublime in this part of the poem, where the author describes

that great period of time, filled with so many glorious circumstances; when the heavens and earth were finished; when the Messiah ascended up in triumph through the everlasting gates; when he looked down with pleasure upon his new creation; when every part of nature seemed to rejoice in its existence, when the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

So ev'n and morn accomplish'd the sixth day :  
 Yet not till the Creator, from his work  
 Desisting, though unwearied, up return'd,  
 Up to the heaven of heavens, his high abode ;  
 Thence to behold this new created world,  
 Th' addition of his empire, how it show'd  
 In prospect from his throne, how good, how fair,  
 Answering his great idea. Up he rode,  
 Follow'd with acclamation and the sound  
 Symphonious of ten thousand harps, that tuned  
 Angelic harmonies; the earth, the air  
 Resounded; thou rememberest, for thou heard'st,  
 The heavens and all the constellations rung,  
 The planets in their station list'ning stood,  
 While the bright pomp ascended jubilant.  
 " Open, ye everlasting gates!" they sung,  
 " Open, ye heavens, your living doors! let in  
 The great Creator from his work return'd  
 Magnificent, his six days' work—a world!"

vii. 550.

I cannot conclude this book upon the creation without mentioning a poem which has lately appeared under that title\*. The work was undertaken with so good an intention, and is executed with so great a mastery, that it deserves to be looked upon as one of the most useful and noble productions in our English verse. The reader cannot but be pleased to find the depths of philosophy enlivened with all

\* Creation, a philosophical poem; demonstrating the existence and providence of God. In seven books. By Sir Richard Blackmore, Knt. M.D, and Fellow of the College of Physicians in London.

the charms of poetry, and to see so great a strength of reason, amidst so beautiful a redundancy of the imagination. The author has shown us that design in all the works of nature which necessarily leads us to the knowledge of its first cause. In short, he has illustrated, by numberless and incontestable instances, that divine wisdom which the son of Sirach has so nobly ascribed to the Supreme Being in his formation of the world, when he tells us, that 'He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.'

L

---

No. 340. MONDAY, MARCH 31, 1712.

---

*Quis novus hic nostris successit sedibus hospes ?  
Quem sese ore ferens ! quàm forti pectore et armis !*

VIRG. ÆN. iv. 10.

What chief is this that visits us from far,  
Whose gallant mien bespeaks him train'd to war !

I TAKE it to be the highest instance of a noble mind, to bear great qualities without discovering in a man's behaviour any consciousness that he is superior to the rest of the world. Or, to say it otherwise, it is the duty of a great person so to demean himself, as that, whatever endowments he may have, he may appear to value himself upon no qualities but such as any man may arrive at. He ought to think no man valuable but for his public spirit, justice, and integrity ; and all other endowments to be esteemed only as they contribute to the exerting those virtues. Such a man, if he is wise or valiant, knows it is of no consideration to other



men that he is so, but as he employs those high talents for their use and service. He who affects the applauses and addresses of a multitude, or assumes to himself a pre-eminence upon any other consideration, must soon turn admiration into contempt. It is certain that there can be no merit in any man who is not conscious of it ; but the sense that it is valuable only according to the application of it, makes that superiority amiable which would otherwise be invidious. In this light it is considered as a thing in which every man bears a share. It annexes the ideas of dignity, power, and fame, in an agreeable and familiar manner, to him who is possessor of it ; and all men who are strangers to him are naturally incited to indulge a curiosity in beholding the person, behaviour, feature, and shape, of him in whose character, perhaps, each man had formed something in common with himself.

Whether such, or any other, are the causes, all men have a yearning curiosity to behold a man of heroic worth ; and I have had many letters from all parts of this kingdom, that request I would give them the exact account of the stature, the mien, the aspect of the prince who lately visited England, and has done such wonders for the liberty of Europe. It would puzzle the most curious to form to himself the sort of man my several correspondents expect to hear of by the action mentioned, when they desire a description of him. There is always something that concerns themselves, and growing out of their own circumstances in all their inquiries. A friend of mine in Wales beseeches me to be very exact in my account of that wonderful man, who had marched an army and all its baggage over the Alps ; and, if possible, to learn whether the peasant who showed him the way, and is drawn in the map, be yet living. A gentleman in the university, who is deeply intent on

the study of humanity, desires me to be as particular, if I had opportunity, in observing the whole interview between his highness and our late general. Thus do men's fancies work according to their several educations and circumstances ; but all pay a respect, mixed with admiration, to this illustrious character. I have waited for his arrival in Holland, before I would let my correspondents know that I have not been so uncurious a Spectator as not to have seen prince Eugene \*. It would be very difficult, as I said just now, to answer every expectation of those who have writ to me on that head ; nor is it possible for me to find words to let one know what an artful glance there is in his countenance who surprised Cremona : how daring he appears who forced the trenches at Turin : but in general can say that he who beholds him will easily expect from him any thing that is to be imagined or executed by the wit or force of man. The prince is of that stature which makes a man most easily become all parts of exercise ; has height to be graceful on occasions of state and ceremony, and no less adapted for agility and despatch : his aspect is erect and composed ; his eye lively and thoughtful, yet rather vigilant than sparkling ; his action and address the most easy imaginable, and his behaviour in an assembly peculiarly graceful in a certain art of mixing insensibly with the rest, and becoming one of the company, instead of receiving the courtship of it. The shape of his person, and composure of his limbs, are remarkably exact and beautiful. There is in his looks something sublime, which does not seem to arise from his quality or character, but the innate disposition of his mind. It is apparent that he suffers the presence

\* He stood godfather to Steele's second son, who was named Eugene after this prince.

of much company, instead of taking delight in it; and he appeared in public, while with us, rather to return good-will, or satisfy curiosity, than to gratify any taste he himself had of being popular. As his thoughts are never tumultuous in danger, they are as little discomposed on occasions of pomp and magnificence. A great soul is affected, in either case, no further than in considering the properest methods to extricate itself from them. If this hero has the strong incentives to uncommon enterprises that were remarkable in Alexander, he prosecutes and enjoys the fame of them with the justness, propriety, and good sense, of Cæsar. It is easy to observe in him a mind as capable of being entertained with contemplation as enterprise; a mind ready for great exploits, but not impatient for occasions to exert itself. The prince has wisdom, and valour in as high perfection as any man can enjoy it: which noble faculties, in conjunction, banish all vain-glory, ostentation, ambition, and all other vices which might intrude upon his mind, to make it unequal. These habits and qualities of soul and body render this personage so extraordinary, that he appears to have nothing in him but what every man should have in him, the exertion of his very self, abstracted from the circumstances in which fortune has placed him. Thus, were you to see prince Eugene, and were told he was a private gentleman, you would say he is a man of modesty and merit. Should you be told that was prince Eugene, he would be diminished no otherwise, than that part of your distant admiration would turn into a familiar good-will.

This I thought fit to entertain my reader with, concerning a hero who never was equalled but by one man\*; over whom also he had this advantage,

\* The duke of Marlborough, who was at this time turned out of all his public employments.

that he has had an opportunity to manifest an esteem for him in his adversity.

T

---

No. 341. TUESDAY, APRIL 1, 1712.

---

— *Revocate animos, maestumque timorem*

*Mittite.*—

VIRG. *ÆN.* i. 206.

Resume your courage, and dismiss your fear.

DRYDEN.

HAVING, to oblige my correspondent Physibulus printed his letter last Friday, in relation to the new epilogue, he cannot take it amiss if I now publish another, which I have just received from a gentleman who does not agree with him in his sentiments upon that matter.

“ SIR,

“ I AM amazed to find an epilogue attacked in your last Friday’s paper, which has been so generally applauded by the town, and received such honour as were never before given to any in an English theatre.

“ The audience would not permit Mrs. Oldfield to go off the stage the first night till she had repeated it twice; the second night the noise of *encores* was as loud as before, and she was again obliged to speak it twice; the third night it was still called for a second time; and, in short, contrary to all other epilogues, which are dropped after the third represent-

tion of the play, this has already been repeated nine times.

"I must own, I am the more surprised to find his censure in opposition to the whole town, in a paper which has hitherto been famous for the candour of its criticisms.

"I can by no means allow your melancholy correspondent that the new epilogue is unnatural, because it is gay. If I had a mind to be learned, I could tell him that the prologue and epilogue were real parts of the ancient tragedy; but every one knows, that, on the British stage, they are distinct performances by themselves, pieces entirely detached from the play, and no way essential to it.

"The moment the play ends, Mrs. Oldfield is no more Andromache, but Mrs. Oldfield; and though the poet had left Andromache stone-dead upon the stage, as your ingenious correspondent phrases it, Mrs. Oldfield might still have spoken a merry epilogue. We have an instance of this in a tragedy where there is not only a death, but a martyrdom. St. Catherine was there personated by Nell Gwynne; she lies stone-dead upon the stage, but, upon those gentlemen's offering to remove her body, whose business it is to carry off the slain in our English tragedies, she breaks out into that abrupt beginning of what was a very ludicrous, but at the same time thought a very good epilogue.

Hold! are you mad? you damn'd confounded dog,  
I am to rise and speak the epilogue.

"This diverting manner was always practised by Mr. Dryden, who, if he was not the best writer of comedies in his time, was allowed by every one to be the happiest turn for a prologue or an epilogue.

The epilogue to Cleomenes, Don Sebastian, The duke of Guise, Aurengezebe, and Love Triumphant, are all precedents of this nature.

"I might further justify this practice by that excellent epilogue which was spoken, a few years since, after the tragedy of Phædra and Hippolytus\*; with a great many others, in which the authors have endeavoured to make the audience merry. If they have not all succeeded so well as the writer of this, they have however shown that it was not for want of goodwill.

"I must further observe, that the gaiety of it may be still the more proper, as it is at the end of a French play; since every one knows that nation, who are generally esteemed to have as polite a taste as any in Europe, always close their tragic entertainments with what they call a *petite pièce*, which is purposely designed to raise mirth, and send away the audience well pleased. The same person who has supported the chief character in the tragedy, very often plays the principal part of the *petite pièce*; so that I have myself seen, at Paris, Orestes and Lubin acted the same night by the same man.

"Tragi-comedy, indeed, you have yourself, in a former speculation, found fault with very justly because it breaks the tide of the passions while they are yet flowing; but this is nothing at all to the present case, where they have already had their full course.

"As the new epilogue is written conformably to the practice of our best poets, so it is not such a

\* A tragedy by Mr. Edmund Neale, known by the name of *Smith*, 8vo. 1707. Addison wrote a prologue to this play when Italian operas were in vogue, to rally the vitiated taste of the town in preferring sound to sense. Prior wrote the epilogue here mentioned.

one, which, as the duke of Buckingham says in his Rehearsal, might serve for any other play; but wholly rises out of the occurrences of the piece it was composed for.

“The only reason your mournful correspondent gives against this facetious epilogue, as he calls it, is, that he has a mind to go home melancholy. I wish the gentleman may not be more grave than wise. For my own part, I must confess, I think it very sufficient to have the anguish of a fictitious piece remain upon me while it is representing; but I love to be sent home to bed in a good humour. If Physibulus is, however, resolved to be inconsolable, and not to have his tears dried up, he need only continue his old custom, and when he has had his half-crown’s worth of sorrow, slink out before the epilogue begins.

“It is pleasant enough to hear this tragical genius complaining of the great mischief Andromache had done him. What was that? Why, she made him laugh. The poor gentleman’s sufferings put me in mind of Harlequin’s case, who was tickled to death. He tells us soon after, through a small mistake of sorrow for rage, that during the whole action he was so very sorry, that he thinks he could have attacked half a score of the fiercest Mohocks in the excess of his grief. I cannot but look upon it as a happy accident, that a man who is so bloody-minded in his affliction was diverted from this fit of outrageous melancholy. The valour of this gentleman in his distress brings to one’s memory the Knight of the Sorrowful Countenance, who lays about him at such an unmerciful rate in an old romance. I shall readily grant him that his soul, as he himself says, would have made a very ridiculous figure, had it quitted the body, and descended to the poetical shades, in such an encounter.

“ As to his conceit of tacking a tragic head with a comic tail, in order to refresh the audience, it is such a piece of jargon, that I don’t know what to make of it.

“ The elegant writer makes a very sudden transition from the playhouse to the church, and from thence to the gallows.

“ As for what relates to the church, he is of opinion that these epilogues have given occasion to those merry jigs from the organ-loft, which have dissipated those good thoughts and dispositions he has found in himself, and the rest of the pew, upon the singing of two staves culled out by the judicious and diligent clerk.

“ He fetches his next thought from Tyburn; and seems very apprehensive lest there should happen any innovations in the tragedies of his friend Paul Lorrain.

“ In the mean time, Sir, this gloomy writer, who is so mightily scandalized at a gay epilogue after a serious play, speaking of the fate of those unhappy wretches who are condemned to suffer an ignominious death by the justice of our laws, endeavours to make the reader merry on so improper an occasion, by those poor burlesque expressions of tragical dramas and monthly performances.

“ I am, SIR, with great respect,

“ Your most obedient, most humble servant,

“ PHILOMEDES.”



## No. 342. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 2, 1712.

*Justitiæ partes sunt non violare homines ; verecundiæ, non offendere.* TULL.

Justice consists in doing no injury to men ; decency, in giving them no offence.

As regard to decency is a great rule of life in general, but more especially to be consulted by the female world, I cannot overlook the following letter, which describes an egregious offender.

“ MR. SPECTATOR.

“ I WAS this day looking over your papers, and reading, in that of December the 6th, with great delight, the amiable grief of Asteria for the absence of her husband, it threw me into a great deal of reflection. I cannot say but this arose very much from the circumstances of my own life, who am a soldier, and expect every day to receive orders, which will oblige me to leave behind me a wife that is very dear to me, and that very deservedly. She is at present, I am sure, no way below your Asteria for conjugal affection : but I see the behaviour of some women so little suited to the circumstances wherein my wife and I shall soon be, that it is with a reluctance, I never knew before, I am going to my duty. What puts me to present pain is, the example of a young lady, whose story you shall have as well as I can give it you. ‘ Hortensius, an officer of good rank in her majesty’s service, happened in a certain part of England, to be brought to a country gentleman’s house, where he was received with that more than ordinary welcome with which men of domestic lives

entertain such few soldiers whom a military life, from the variety of adventures, has not rendered overbearing, but humane, easy, and agreeable. Hortensius staid here some time, and had easy access at all hours, as well as unavoidable conversation, at some parts of the day, with the beautiful Sylvana, the gentleman's daughter. People who live in cities are wonderfully struck with every little country abode they see when they take the air ; and it is natural to fancy they could live in every neat cottage by which they pass, much happier than in their present circumstances. The turbulent way of life which Hortensius was used to, made him reflect with much satisfaction on all the advantages of a sweet retreat one day ; and, among the rest, you will think it not improbable it might enter into his thought, that such a woman as Sylvana would consummate the happiness. The world is so debauched with mean considerations, that Hortensius knew it would be received as an act of generosity, if he asked for a woman of the highest merit, without further questions, of a parent who had nothing to add to her personal qualifications. The wedding was celebrated at her father's house. When that was over, the generous husband did not proportion his provision for her, to the circumstances of her fortune, but considered his wife as his darling, his pride, and his vanity ; or, rather, that it was in the woman he had chosen that a man of sense could show pride or vanity with an excuse, and therefore adorned her with rich habits and valuable jewels. He did not, however, omit to admonish her, that he did his very utmost in this ; that it was an ostentation he could not be guilty of but to a woman he had so much pleasure in, desiring her to consider it as such, and begged of her also to take these matters rightly ; and believe the gems, the gowns, the laces, would still become her

better, if her air and behaviour was such, that it might appear she dressed thus rather in compliance to his humour that way, than out of any value she herself had for the trifles. To this lesson, too hard for a woman, Hortensius added, that she must be sure to stay with her friends in the country till his return. As soon as Hortensius departed, Sylvana saw in her looking-glass, that the love he conceived for her was wholly owing to the accident of seeing her; and she was convinced it was only her misfortune the rest of mankind had not beheld her, or men of much greater quality and merit had contended for one so genteel though bred in obscurity, so very witty though never acquainted with court, or town. She therefore resolved not to hide so much excellence from the world; but, without any regard to the absence of the most generous man alive, she is now the gayest lady about this town, and has shut out the thoughts of her husband by a constant retinue of the vainest young fellows this age has produced; to entertain whom, she squanders away all Hortensius is able to supply her with, though that supply is purchased with no less difficulty than the hazard of his life.

"Now, Mr. Spectator, would it not be a work becoming your office to treat this criminal as she deserves? You should give it the severest reflections you can. You should tell women, that they are more accountable for behaviour in absence than after death. The dead are not dishonoured by their levities; the living may return and be laughed at by empty fops, who will not fail to turn into ridicule the good man, who is so unseasonable as to be still alive, and come and spoil good company.

"I am, sir,

"Your most obedient humble servant."

All strictness of behaviour is sounmercifully laughed at in our age, that the other much worse extreme is the more common folly. But let any woman consider, which of the two offences a husband would the more easily forgive, that of being less entertaining than she could to please company, or raising the desires of the whole room to his disadvantage; and she will easily be able to form her conduct. We have indeed carried women's characters too much into public life, and you shall see them now-a-days affect a sort of fame: but I cannot help venturing to disoblige them for their service, by telling them, that the utmost of a woman's character is contained in domestic life; she is blameable or praiseworthy according as her carriage affects the house of her father, or her husband. All she has to do in this world, is contained within the duties of a daughter, a sister, a wife, and a mother. All these may be well performed, though a lady should not be the very finest woman at an opera or an assembly. They are likewise consistent with a moderate share of wit, a plain dress, and a modest air. But when the very brains of the sex are turned, and they place their ambition on circumstances, wherein to excel is no addition to what is truly commendable: where can this end, but, as it frequently does, in their placing all their industry, pleasure, and ambition, on things which will naturally make the gratifications of life last, at best, no longer than youth and good fortune? And when we consider the least ill consequence, it can be no less than looking on their own condition, as years advance, with a disrelish of life, and falling into contempt of their own persons, or being the derision of others. But when they consider themselves as they ought, no other than an additional part of the species, for their own happiness and comfort, as well as that of those for whom they were born, their ambi-

tion to excel will be directed accordingly: and they will in no part of their lives want opportunities of being shining ornaments to their fathers, husbands, brothers, or children.

T

No. 343. THURSDAY, APRIL 3, 1712.

—*Errat, et illinc*

*Huc venit, hinc illuc, et quoslibet occupat artus  
Spiritus: eque feris humana in corpora transit,  
Inque feras noster.—*

OVID. METAM. XV. 165.

— All things are but alter'd; nothing dies;  
And here and there th'unbodied spirit flies,  
By time, or force, or sickness, disposess'd,  
And lodges where it lights, in man or beast. DRYDEN.

WILL HONEYCOMB, who loves to show upon occasion all the little learning he has picked up, told us yesterday at the club, that he thought there might be a great deal said for the transmigration of souls; and that the eastern parts of the world believed in that doctrine to this day. 'Sir Paul Rycaut,' says he, 'gives us an account of several well-disposed Mahometans that purchase the freedom of any little bird they see confined to a cage, and think they merit as much by it as we should do here by ransoming any of our countrymen from their captivity at Algiers. You must know,' says Will, 'the reason is, because they consider every animal as a brother or sister in disguise; and therefore think themselves obliged to extend their charity to them though under such mean circumstances. They'll tell you,'

says Will, ' that the soul of a man, when he dies, immediately passes into the body of another man or of some brute, which he resembled in his humour, or his fortune, when he was one of us.'

As I was wondering what this profusion of learning would end in, Will told us, that ' Jack Freelove, who was a fellow of whim, made love to one of those ladies who throw away all their fondness on parrots, monkeys, and lap-dogs. Upon going to pay her a visit one morning, he writ a very pretty epistle upon this hint. Jack,' says he, ' was conducted into the parlour, where he diverted himself for some time with her favourite monkey, which was chained in one of the windows; till at length observing a pen and ink lie by him, he writ the following letter to his mistress in the person of the monkey; and upon her not coming down so soon as he expected, left it in the window, and went about his business.

' The lady soon after coming into the parlour, and seeing her monkey look upon a paper with great earnestness, took it up, and to this day is in some doubt,' says Will, ' whether it was written by Jack or the monkey.'

' MADAM,

' NOT having the gift of speech, I have a long time waited in vain for an opportunity of making myself known to you; and having at present the conveniences of pen, ink, and paper, by me, I gladly take the occasion of giving you my history in writing, which I could not do by word of mouth. You must know, madam, that about a thousand years ago I was an Indian brachman, and versed in all those mysterious secrets which your European philosopher, called Pythagoras, is said to have learned from our fraternity. I had so ingratiated myself,

by my great skill in the occult sciences, with a demon whom I used to converse with, that he promised to grant me whatever I should ask of him. I desired that my soul might never pass into the body of a brute creature; but this, he told me, was not in his power to grant me. I then begged that, into whatever creature I should chance to transmigrate, I might still retain my memory, and be conscious that I was the same person who lived in different animals. This, he told me, was within his power, and accordingly promised, on the word of a demon, that he would grant me what I desired. From that time forth I lived so very unblameably, that I was made president of a college of brachmans, an office which I discharged with great integrity till the day of my death.

‘I was then shuffled into another human body, and acted my part so very well in it, that I became first minister to a prince who reigned upon the banks of the Ganges. I here lived in great honour for several years, but by degrees lost all the innocence of the brachman, being obliged to rifle and oppress the people to enrich my sovereign; till at length I became so odious, that my master to recover his credit with his subjects, shot me through the heart with an arrow, as I was one day addressing myself to him at the head of his army.

‘Upon my next remove, I found myself in the woods under the shape of a jackal, and soon listed myself in the service of a lion. I used to yelp near his den about midnight, which was his time of rousing and seeking after his prey. He always followed me in the rear, and when I had run down a fat buck, a wild goat, or a hare, after he had feasted very plentifully upon it himself, would now and then throw me a bone that was but half-picked for my encouragement; but, upon my being unsuccessful in

two or three chases, he gave me such a confounded gripe in his anger that I died of it.

‘ In my next transmigration, I was again set upon two legs, and became an Indian tax-gatherer ; but having been guilty of great extravagances, and being married to an expensive jade of a wife, I ran so cursedly in debt, that I durst not show my head. I could no sooner step out of my house but I was arrested by somebody or other that lay in wait for me. As I ventured abroad one night in the dusk of the evening, I was taken up and hurried into a dungeon, where I died a few months after.

‘ My soul then entered into a flying-fish, and in that state led a most melancholy life for the space of six years. Several fishes of prey pursued me when I was in the water ; and if I betook myself to my wings, it was ten to one but I had a flock of birds aiming at me. As I was one day flying amidst a fleet of English ships, I observed a huge sea-gull whetting his bill, and hovering just over my head : upon my dipping into the water to avoid him, I fell into the mouth of a monstrous shark, that swallowed me down in an instant.

‘ I was some years afterwards to my great surprise, an eminent banker in Lombard-street ; and, remembering how I had formerly suffered for want of money, became so very sordid and avaricious that the whole town cried shame of me. I was a miserable little old fellow to look upon ; for I had in a manner starved myself, and was nothing but skin and bone when I died.

‘ I was afterwards very much troubled and amazed to find myself dwindled into an emmet. I was heartily concerned to make so insignificant a figure, and did not know but some time or other I might be reduced to a mite if I did not mend my manners. I therefore applied myself with great



diligence to the offices that were allotted to me, and was generally looked upon as the notablest ant in the whole mole-hill. I was at last picked up, as I was groaning under a burthen, by an unlucky cock sparrow that lived in the neighbourhood, and had before made great depredations upon our common-wealth.

‘ I then bettered my condition a little, and lived a whole summer in the shape of a bee ; but being tired with the painful and penurious life I had undergone in my two last transmigrations, I fell into the other extreme, and turned drone. As I one day headed a party to plunder a hive, we were received so warmly by the swarm which defended it, that we were most of us left dead upon the spot.

‘ I might tell you of many other transmigrations which I went through: how I was a town-rake, and afterwards did penance in a bay gelding for ten years ; as also how I was a tailor, a shrimp, and a tom-tit. In the last of these my shapes, I was shot in the Christmas holidays by a young jackanapes who would needs try his new gun upon me.

‘ But I shall pass over these and several other stages of life, to remind you of the young beau who made love to you about six years since. You may remember, madam, how he masked, and danced, and sung, and played a thousand tricks to gain you ; and how he was at last carried off by a cold that he got under your window one night in a serenade. I was that unfortunate young fellow whom you were then so cruel to. Not long after my shifting that unlucky body, I found myself upon a hill in Æthiopia, where I lived in my present grotesque shape, till I was caught by a servant of the English factory, and sent over into Great Britain. I need not inform you how I came into your hands. You see, madam, this is not the first time that you have had

me in a chain : I am, however, very happy in this my captivity, as you often bestow on me those kisses and caresses which I would have given the world for when I was a man. I hope this discovery of my person will not tend to my disadvantage, but that you will still continue your accustomed favours to

“ Your most devoted humble servant,

“ FUGG.

“ P. S. I would advise your little shock dog to keep out of my way ; for, as I look upon him to be the most formidable of my rivals, I may chance one time or other to give him such a snap as he won't like.”

L

---

No. 344. FRIDAY, APRIL 4, 1712.

---

— *In solo vivendi causa palato est.*

JUV. SAT. XI. 11.

Such whose sole bliss is eating ; who can give  
But that one brutal reason why they live. CONGREVE.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I THINK it has not yet fallen into your way to discourse on little ambition, or the many whimsical ways men fall into, to distinguish themselves among their acquaintance. Such observations, well pursued, would make a pretty history of low life. I myself am got into a great reputation, which arose, as most extraordinary occurrences in a man's life seem to do, from mere accident. I was some

days ago unfortunately engaged among a set of gentlemen, who esteem a man according to the quantity of food he throws down at a meal. Now I, who am ever for distinguishing myself according to the notions of superiority which the rest of the company entertain, ate so immoderately for their applause, as had like to have cost me my life. What added to my misfortune was, that having naturally a good stomach, and having lived soberly for some time, my body was as well prepared for this contention, as if it had been by appointment. I had quickly vanquished every glutton in company but one, who was such a prodigy in his way, and withal so very merry during the whole entertainment, that he insensibly betrayed me to continue his competitor, which in a little time concluded in a complete victory over my rival ; after which, by way of insult, I ate a considerable proportion beyond what the spectators thought me obliged in honour to do. The effect, however, of this engagement, has made me resolve never to eat more for renown ; and I have, pursuant to this resolution, compounded three wagers I had depending on the strength of my stomach ; which happened very luckily, because it was stipulated in our articles either to play or pay. How a man of common sense could be thus engaged is hard to determine ; but the occasion of this is, to desire you to inform several gluttons of my acquaintance, who look on me with envy, that they had best moderate their ambition in time, lest infamy or death attend their success. I forgot to tell you, Sir, with what unspeakable pleasure I received the acclamations and applause of the whole board, when I had almost ate my antagonist into convulsions. It was then that I returned his mirth upon him with such success, as he was hardly able to swallow, though prompted by a desire of fame, and a passionate fondness for distinction. I had not

endeavoured to excel so far, had not the company been so loud in their approbation of my victory. I don't question but the same thirst after glory has often caused a man to drink quarts without taking breath, and prompted men to many other as difficult enterprises; though, if otherwise pursued, might turn very much to a man's advantage. This ambition of mine was, indeed, extravagantly pursued; however, I can't help observing, that you hardly ever see a man commended for a good stomach, but he immediately falls to eating more, though he had before dined, as well to confirm the person that commended him in his good opinion of him, as to convince any other at the table who may have been unattentive enough not to have done justice to his character.

" I am, SIR,

" Your most humble servant,

" EPICURE MAMMON."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I HAVE writ to you three or four times, to desire you would take notice of an impertinent custom the women, the fine women, have lately fallen into, of taking snuff. This silly trick is attended with such a coquette air in some ladies, and such a sedate masculine one in others, that I cannot tell which most to complain of; but they are to me equally disagreeable. Mrs. Saunter is so impatient of being without it, that she takes it as often as she does salt at meals: and as she affects a wonderful ease and negligence in all her manner, an upper lip mixed with snuff, and the sauce, is what is presented to the observation of all who have the honour to eat with her. The pretty creature her niece does all she can to be as disagreeable as her aunt; and if she is not as offensive to the eye, she is quite as much to the ear, and makes up

all she wants in a confident air, by a nauseous rattle of the nose, when the snuff is delivered, and the fingers make the stops and closes on the nostrils. This, perhaps, is not a very courtly image in speaking of ladies; that is very true: but where arises the offence? Is it in those who commit, or those who observe it? As for my part, I have been so extremely disgusted with this filthy physic hanging on the lip, that the most agreeable conversation or person has not been able to make up for it. As to those who take it for no other end but to give themselves occasion for pretty action, or to fill up little intervals of discourse, I can bear with them; but then they must not use it when another is speaking, who ought to be heard with too much respect, to admit of offering at that time from hand to hand the snuff-box. But Flavilla is so far taken with her behaviour in this kind, that she pulls out her box, which is indeed full of good Brazil, in the middle of the sermon; and, to show she has the audacity of a well-bred woman, she offers it to the men as well as the women who sit near her: but since by this time all the world knows she has a fine hand, I am in hopes she may give herself no further trouble in this matter. On Sunday was sevensnight, when they came about for the offering, she gave her charity with a very good air, but at the same time asked the churchwarden if he would take a pinch. Pray, Sir, think of these things in time, and you will oblige, Sir,

“ Your most humble servant.”

T

No. 345. SATURDAY, APRIL 5, 1712.

---

*Sanctius his animal, mentisque capacious alter,  
Deerat adhuc, et quod dominari in cætera posset :  
Natus homo est. —*

OVID. MET. l. 76.

A creature of a more exalted kind,  
Was wanting yet, and then was man design'd ;  
Conscious of thought, of more capacious breast,  
For empire form'd, and fit to rule the rest.

DRYDEN.

THE accounts which Raphael gives of the battle of angels, and the creation of the world, have in them those qualifications which the critics judge requisite to an episode. They are nearly related to the principal action, and have a just connexion with the fable.

The eighth book opens with a beautiful description of the impression which this discourse of the archangel made on our first parent. Adam afterwards, by a very natural curiosity, inquires concerning the motions of those celestial bodies which make the most glorious appearance among the six days' works. The poet here, with a great deal of art, represents Eve as withdrawing from this part of their conversation, to amusements more suitable to her sex. He well knew that the episode in this book, which is filled with Adam's account of his passion and esteem for Eve, would have been improper for her hearing, and has therefore devised very just and beautiful reasons for her retiring :

So spake our sire, and by his countenance seem'd  
Ent'ring on studious thoughts abstruse ; which Eve

Perceiving, where she sat retired in sight,  
 With lowliness majestic from her seat,  
 And grace that won who saw to wish her stay,  
 Rose, and went forth among her fruits and flowers,  
 To visit how they prosper'd, bud and bloom,  
 Her nursery ; they at her coming sprung,  
 And, touch'd by her fair tendence, gladlier grew.  
 Yet went she not, as not with such discourse  
 Delighted, or not capable her ear  
 Of what was high ; such pleasure she reserved,  
 Adam relating, she sole auditress ;  
 Her husband the relater she preferr'd  
 Before the angel, and of him to ask  
 Chose rather : he, she knew, would intermix  
 Grateful digressions, and solve high dispute  
 With conjugal caresses ; from his lip  
 Not words alone pleased her. O when meet now  
 Such pairs, in love and mutual honour join'd !      viii. 39.

The angel's returning a doubtful answer to Adam's queries, was not only proper for the moral reason which the poet assigns, but because it would have been highly absurd to have given the sanction of an angel to any particular system of philosophy. The chief points in the Ptolemaic and Copernican hypothesis, are described with great conciseness and perspicuity, and at the same time dressed in very pleasing and poetical images.

Adam, to detain the angel, enters afterwards upon his own history, and relates to him the circumstances which he found himself upon his creation ; as also his conversation with his Maker, and his first meeting with Eve. There is no part of the poem more fit to raise the attention of the reader than this discourse of our great ancestor ; as nothing can be more surprising and delightful to us, than to hear the sentiments that arose in the first man, while he was yet warm and fresh from the hands of his Creator. The poet has interwoven every thing which is delivered

upon this subject in holy writ, with so many beautiful imaginations of his own, that nothing can be conceived more just and natural than this whole episode. As our author knew this subject could not but be agreeable to his reader, he would not throw it into the relation of the six days' works, but reserved it for a distinct episode, that he might have an opportunity of expatiating upon it more at large. Before I enter on this part of the poem, I cannot but take notice of two shining passages in the dialogue between Adam and the angel. The first is that wherein our ancestor gives an account of the pleasure he took in conversing with him, which contains a very noble moral :

For while I sit with thee, I seem in heaven,  
And sweeter thy discourse is to my ear  
Than fruits of palm tree, pleasantest to thirst  
And hunger both, from labour, at the hour  
Of sweet repast ; they satiate, and soon fill,  
Though pleasant ; but thy words, with grace divine  
Imbued, bring to their sweetness no satiety. *ib.* 210.

The other I shall mention is that in which the angel gives a reason why he should be glad to hear the story Adam was about to relate.

For I that day was absent, as befell,  
Bound on a voyage uncouth and obscure,  
Far on excursion towards the gates of hell,  
Squared in full legion, such command we had,  
To see that none thence issued forth a spy,  
Or enemy, while God was in his work,  
Lest he, incensed at such eruption bold,  
Destruction with creation might have mix'd. *ib.* 229.

There is no question but our poet drew the image in what follows from that in Virgil's sixth book, where Æneas and the sibyl stand before the adaman-



time gates, which are there described as shut upon the place of torments, and listen to the groans, the clank of chains, and the noise of iron whips, that were heard in those regions of pain and sorrow.

— Fast we found, fast shut,

The dismal gates, and barricadoed strong ;

But, long ere our approaching, heard within

Noise, other than the sound of dance or song,

Torment, and loud lament, and furious rage. *ib.* 240.

Adam then proceeds to give an account of his condition and sentiments immediately after his creation. How agreeably does he represent the posture in which he found himself, the beautiful landscape that surrounded him, and the gladness of heart which grew up in him on that occasion !

— As new waked from soundest sleep,

Soft on the flowery herb I found me laid

In balmy sweat, which with his beams the sun

Soon dried, and on the reeking moisture fed.

Straight toward heaven my wond'ring eyes I turn'd,

And gazed awhile the ample sky ; till, raised

By quick instinctive motion, up I sprung,

As thitherward endeavouring, and upright

Stood on my feet. About me round I saw

Hill, dale, and shady woods, and sunny plains,

And liquid lapse of murmuring streams : by these,

Creatures that lived and moved, and walk'd, or flew,

Birds on the branches warbling ; all things smiled

With fragrance, and with joy my heart o'erflow'd. *ib.* 253.

Adam is afterwards described as surprised at his own existence, and taking a survey of himself and of all the works of nature. He likewise is represented as discovering, by the light of reason, that he, and every thing about him, must have been the effect of some Being infinitely good and powerful, and that this Being had a right to his worship and adoration. His first address to the sun, and to those

parts of the creation which made the most distinguished figure, is very natural and amusing to the imagination :

‘Thou Sun,’ said I, ‘fair light,  
And thou enlighten’d earth, so fresh and gay,  
Ye hills, and dales, ye rivers, woods, and plains,  
And ye that live and move, fair creatures, tell,  
Tell, if ye saw, how came I thus? how here?’ *ib.* 273.

His next sentiment, when, upon his first going to sleep, he fancies himself losing his existence, and falling away into nothing, can never be sufficiently admired. His dream, in which he still preserves the consciousness of his existence, together with his removal into the garden which was prepared for his reception, are also circumstances finely imagined, and grounded upon what is delivered in sacred story.

These, and the like wonderful incidents in this part of the work, have in them all the beauties of novelty, at the same time that they have all the graces of nature.

They are such as none but a great genius could have thought of ; though, upon the perusal of them, they seem to rise of themselves from the subject of which he treats. In a word, though they are natural, they are not obvious ; which is the true character of all fine writing.

The impression which the interdiction of the tree of life left in the mind of our first parent is described with great strength and judgement ; as the image of the several beasts and birds passing in review before him is very beautiful and lively :

—Each bird and beast behold  
Approaching two and two, these cower’d low  
With blandishment ; each bird stoop’d on his wing,  
I nam’d them as they pass’d.— *ib.* 349.

Adam, in the next place, describes a conference which he held with his Maker upon the subject of solitude. The poet here represents the Supreme Being as making an essay of his own work, and putting to the trial that reasoning faculty, with which he had endued his creature. Adam urges, in this divine colloquy, the impossibility of his being happy, though he was the inhabitant of Paradise, and lord of the whole creation, without the conversation and society of some rational creature who should partake those blessings with him. This dialogue, which is supported chiefly by the beauty of the thoughts, without other poetical ornaments, is as fine a part as any in the whole poem. The more the reader examines the justness and delicacy of its sentiments, the more he will find himself pleased with it. The poet has wonderfully preserved the character of majesty and condescension in the Creator, and, at the same time, that of humility and adoration in the creature, as particularly in the following lines :

Thus I presumptuous ; and the vision bright,  
As with a smile more brighten'd, thus replied, &c. *ib.* 367.

—I with leave of speech implored,  
And humble deprecation, thus replied :  
' Let not my words offend thee, Heavenly power,  
My Maker, be propitious while I speak,' &c. *ib.* 377.

Adam then proceeds to give an account of his second sleep, and of the dream in which he beheld the formation of Eve. The new passion that was awakened in him at the sight of her is touched very finely :

Under his forming hands a creature grew,  
Manlike, but diff'rent sex : so lovely fair,  
That what seem'd fair in all the world, seem'd now  
Mean, or in her summ'd up, in her contain'd,  
And in her looks, which from that time infused  
Sweetness into my heart, unfelt before ;

And into all things from her air inspired,  
The Spirit of love and amorous delight.

ib. 4

Adam's distress upon losing sight of this beau phantom, with his exclamations of joy and grati at the discovery of a real creature, who resembles apparition which had been presented to him in dream; the approaches he makes to her; an manner of courtship; are all laid together in a exquisite propriety of sentiments.

Though this part of the poem is worked up great warmth and spirit, the love which is descri in it is every way suitable to a state of innoc If the reader compares the description which A here gives of his leading Eve to the nuptial bo with that which Mr. Dryden has made on the occasion in a scene of his Fall of Man, he wi sensible of the great care which Milton took to s all thoughts on so delicate a subject that migh offensive to religion or good manners. The s ments are chaste, but not cold; and convey to mind ideas of the most transporting passion, at the greatest purity. What a noble mixture of ture and innocence has the author joined toget in the reflection which Adam makes on the pleas of love, compared to those of sense!

Thus have I told thee all my state, and brought  
My story to the sum of earthly bliss  
Which I enjoy; and must confess to find  
In all things else delight indeed, but such  
As used or not, works in the mind no change  
Nor vehement desire; these delicacies  
I mean of taste, sight, smell, herbs, fruits, and flowers,  
Walks, and the melody of birds: but here  
Far otherwise, transported I behold,  
Transported touch; here passion first I felt,  
Commotion strange! in all enjoyments else  
Superior and unmoved, here only weak  
Against the charm of beauty's pow'ful glance.

Or nature fail'd in me, and left some part  
 Not proof enough such object to sustain ;  
 Or from my side subducting, took perhaps  
 More than enough ; at least on her bestow'd  
 Too much of ornament, in outward show  
 Elaborate, of inward less exact.

ib. 521.

—When I approach  
 Her loveliness, so absolute she seems,  
 And in herself complete, so well to know  
 Her own, that what she wills to do or say,  
 Seems wisest, virtuousest, discreetest, best ;  
 All higher knowledge in her presence falls  
 Degraded : wisdom in discourse with her  
 Loses, discountenanced, and like folly shows :  
 Authority and reason on her wait,  
 As one intended first, not after made  
 Occasionally ; and to consummate all,  
 Greatness of mind and nobleness their seat  
 Build in her loveliest, and create an awe  
 About her, as a guard angelic plac'd.

ib. 546.

These sentiments of love in our first parent gave the angel such an insight into human nature, that he seems apprehensive of the evils which might befall the species in general, as well as Adam in particular, from the excess of this passion. He therefore fortifies him against it by timely admonitions ; which very artfully prepare the mind of the reader for the occurrences of the next book, where the weakness, of which Adam here gives such distant discoveries, brings about that fatal event which is the subject of the poem. His discourse, which follows the gentle rebuke he received from the angel, shows that his love, however violent it might appear, was still founded in reason, and consequently not improper for Paradise :

Neither her outside form'd so fair, nor aught  
 In procreation common to all kinds,  
 Though higher of the genial bed by far,  
 And with mysterious reverence I deem,  
 So much delights me, as those graceful acts,

Those thousand decencies that daily flow  
 From all her words and actions, mixt with love  
 And sweet compliance, which declare unfeign'd  
 Union of mind, or in us both one soul;  
 Harmony to behold in wedded pair!

ib. 596.

Adam's speech, at parting with the angel, has in it a deference and gratitude agreeable to an inferior nature, and at the same time a certain dignity and greatness suitable to the father of mankind in his state of innocence.

L

No. 346. MONDAY, APRIL 7, 1712.

*Consuetudinem benignitatis largitioni munerum longè antepono.  
 Hæc est gravium hominum atque magnorum; illa quasi assentatorum populi, multitudinis levitatem voluptate quasi titillantium.*

TULL.

I esteem a habit of benignity greatly preferable to munificence. The former is peculiar to great and distinguished persons; the latter belongs to flatterers of the people, who tickle the levity of the multitude with a kind of pleasure.

WHEN we consider the offices of human life, there is, methinks, something in what we ordinarily call generosity, which, when carefully examined, seems to flow rather from a loose and unguarded temper than an honest and liberal mind. For this reason it is absolutely necessary that all liberality should have for its basis and support, frugality. By this means the beneficent spirit works in a man from the convictions of reason, not from the impulses of passion. The generous man in the ordinary acceptation, without respect to the demands of his own family, will soon find upon the foot of his account, that he has sacrificed

to fools, knaves, flatterers, or the deservedly unhappy, all the opportunities of affording any future assistance where it ought to be. Let him therefore reflect, that if to bestow be in itself laudable, should not a man take care to secure an ability to do things praiseworthy as long as he lives? Or could there be a more cruel piece of raillery upon a man who should have reduced his fortune below the capacity of acting according to his natural temper, than to say of him, 'That gentleman was generous?' My beloved author therefore has, in the sentence on the top of my paper, turned his eye with a certain satiety from beholding the addresses to the people by largesses and public entertainments, which he asserts to be in general vicious, and are always to be regulated according to the circumstances of time and a man's own fortune. A constant benignity in commerce with the rest of the world, which ought to run through all a man's actions, has effects more useful to those whom you oblige, and is less ostentatious in yourself. He turns his recommendation of this virtue on commercial life: and, according to him, a citizen who is frank in his kindnesses, and abhors severity in his demands; he who, in buying, selling, lending, doing acts of good neighbourhood, is just and easy; he who appears naturally averse to disputes, and above the sense of little sufferings—bears a nobler character, and does much more good to mankind than any other man's fortune, without commerce, can possibly support. For the citizen, above all other men, has opportunities of arriving at 'that highest fruit of wealth,' to be liberal without the least expense of a man's own fortune. It is not to be denied but such a practice is liable to hazard; but this therefore adds to the objection, that, among traders, he who obliges is as much concerned to keep the favour a secret as he

who receives it. The unhappy distinctions among us in England are so great, that to celebrate the intercourse of commercial friendship, with which I am daily made acquainted, would be to raise the virtuous man so many enemies of the contrary party. I am obliged to conceal all I know of 'Tom the Bounteous,' who lends at the ordinary interest, to give men of less fortune opportunities of making greater advantages. He conceals, under a rough air and distant behaviour, a bleeding compassion and womanish tenderness. This is governed by the most exact circumspection, that there is no industry wanting in the person whom he is to serve, and that he is guilty of no improper expenses. This I know of Tom; but who dare say it of so known a tory? The same care I was forced to use some time ago, in the report of another's virtue, and said fifty instead of a hundred, because the man I pointed at was a whig. Actions of this kind are popular, without being invidious: for every man of ordinary circumstances looks upon a man who has this known benignity in his nature as a person ready to be his friend upon such terms as he ought to expect it; and the wealthy, who may envy such a character, can do no injury to its interests, but by the imitation of it, in which the good citizens will rejoice to be rivalled. I know not how to form to myself a greater idea of human life, than in what is the practice of some wealthy men whom I could name, that make no step to the improvement of their own fortunes, wherein they do not also advance those of other men who would languish in poverty without that munificence. In a nation where there are so many public funds to be supported, I know not whether he can be called a good subject who does not embark some part of his fortune with the state, to whose vigilance he owes the security of



he whole. This certainly is an immediate way of  
 rying an obligation upon many, and extending  
 our benignity the furthest a man can possibly who  
 is not engaged in commerce. But he who trades,  
 besides giving the state some part of this sort of  
 credit he gives his banker, may, in all the occur-  
 rences of his life, have his eye upon removing want  
 from the door of the industrious, and defending the  
 unhappy upright man from bankruptcy. Without  
 this benignity, pride or vengeance will precipitate a  
 man to choose the receipt of half his demands from  
 one whom he has undone, rather than the whole  
 from one to whom he has shown mercy. This be-  
 nignity is essential to the character of a fair trader,  
 and any man who designs to enjoy his wealth with  
 honour and self-satisfaction: nay, it would not be  
 hard to maintain, that the practice of supporting  
 good and industrious men would carry a man further  
 even to his profit, than indulging the propensity of  
 serving and obliging the fortunate. My author argues  
 on this subject in order to incline men's minds to  
 those who want them most, after this manner: 'We  
 must always consider the nature of things, and  
 govern ourselves accordingly. The wealthy man,  
 when he has repaid you, is upon a balance with you;  
 but the person whom you favoured with a loan, if  
 he be a good man, will think himself in your debt  
 after he has paid you. The wealthy and the con-  
 spicuous are not obliged by the benefits you do them;  
 they think they conferred a benefit when they re-  
 ceived one. Your good offices are always suspected,  
 and it is with them the same thing to expect their  
 favour as to receive it. But the man below you, who  
 knows, in the good you have done him, you respect-  
 ed himself more than his circumstances, does not act  
 like an obliged man only to him from whom he has  
 received a benefit, but also to all who are capable of

doing him one. And whatever little offices he can do for you, he is so far from magnifying it, that he will labour to extenuate it in all his actions and expressions. Moreover the regard to what you do to a great man at best is taken notice of no further than by himself or his family ; but what you do to a man of a humble fortune, provided always that he is a good and a modest man, raises the affections towards you of all men of that character, of which there are many, in the whole city.'

There is nothing gains a reputation to a preacher so much as his own practice ; I am therefore casting about what act of benignity is in the power of a Spectator. Alas ! that lies but in a very narrow compass ; and I think the most immediately under my patronage are either players, or such whose circumstances bear an affinity with theirs. All, therefore, I am able to do at this time of this kind, is to tell the town, that on Friday the 11th of this instant, April, there will be performed, in York-Buildings, a consort of vocal and instrumental music, for the benefit of Mr. Edward Keen, the father of twenty children ; and that this day the haughty George Powell hopes all the good-natured part of the town will favour him, whom they applauded in Alexander, Timon, Lear, and Orestes, with their company this night, when he hazards all his heroic glory for their approbation in the humbler condition of honest Jack Falstaff.

T

## No. 347. TUESDAY, APRIL 8, 1712.

---

*Quis furor, & cives ! quæ tanta licentia ferri !*

LUCAN: i. 8.

What blind, detested, fury, could afford  
Such horrid license to the barb'rous sword !

I do not question but my country readers have been very much surprised at the several accounts they have met with in our public papers, of that species of men among us, lately known by the name of Mohocks. I find the opinions of the learned, as to their origin and designs, are altogether various, insomuch that very many begin to doubt whether indeed there were ever any such society of men. The terror which spread itself over the whole nation some years since, on account of the Irish, is still fresh in most people's memories, though it afterwards appeared there was not the least ground for that general consternation.

The late panic fear was, in the opinion of many deep and penetrating persons, of the same nature. These will have it, that the Mohocks are like those spectres and apparitions, which frighten several towns and villages in her majesty's dominions, though they were never seen by any of the inhabitants. Others are apt to think that these Mohocks are a kind of bull-beggars, first invented by prudent married men, and masters of families, in order to deter their wives and daughters from taking the air at unseasonable hours ; and that when they tell them 'the Mohocks will catch them,' it is a caution of the same nature with that of our forefathers,

when they bid their children have a care of Raw-head and Bloody-bones.

For my own part, I am afraid there was too much reason for the great alarm the whole city has been in upon this occasion ; though at the same time I must own, that I am in some doubt whether the following pieces are genuine and authentic ; and the more so, because I am not fully satisfied that the name, by which the emperor subscribes himself, is altogether conformable to the Indian orthography.

I shall only further inform my readers, that it was some time since I received the following letter and manifesto, though, for particular reasons, I did not think fit to publish them till now.

“ TO THE SPECTATOR.

“ SIR,

“ FINDING that our earnest endeavours for the good of mankind have been basely and maliciously represented to the world, we send you enclosed our imperial manifesto, which it is our will and pleasure that you forthwith communicate to the public, by inserting it in your next daily paper. We do not doubt of your ready compliance in this particular, and therefore bid you heartily farewell.

“ Signed,

“ TAW WAW EBEN ZAN KALADAB,

“ Emperor of the Mohocks.

MANIFESTO OF TAW WAW EBEN ZAN KALADAB, EMPEROR OF THE MOHOCKS.

WHEREAS we have received information, from the quarters of this great and populous city, of the outrages committed on the legs, arms, noses, and other parts of the good people of England, by

have styled themselves our subjects ; in  
o vindicate our imperial dignity from those  
persions which have been cast on it, as if we  
as might have encouraged or abetted any such  
as, we have, by these presents, thought fit to  
our utmost abhorrence and detestation of all  
multuous and irregular proceedings ; and  
by further give notice, that if any person or  
has or have suffered any wound, hurt,  
or detriment, in his or their limb or limbs  
se than shall be hereafter specified, the said  
r persons, upon applying themselves to such  
all appoint for the inspection and redress of  
evances aforesaid, shall be forthwith com-  
o the care of our principal surgeon, and be  
t our own expense, in some one or other of  
spitals which we are now erecting for that

to the end that no one may, either through  
e or inadvertency, incur those penalties  
ve have thought fit to inflict on persons of  
d dissolute lives, we do hereby notify to the  
hat if any man be knocked down or assault-  
he is employed in his lawful business, at  
ours, that it is not done by our order ; and  
ereby permit and allow any such person, so  
down or assaulted, to rise again, and defend  
in the best manner that he is able.

do also command all and every our good  
that they do not presume, upon any pre-  
tssoever, to issue and sally forth from their  
e quarters till between the hours of eleven  
ve. That they never tip the lion upon man,  
or child, till the clock at St. Dunstan's shall  
ack one.

t the sweat be never given but between the

hours of one and two ; always provided, that our hunters may begin to hunt a little after the close of the evening, any thing to the contrary herein notwithstanding. Provided also, that if ever they are reduced to the necessity of pinking, it shall always be in the most fleshy parts, and such as are least exposed to view.

‘ It is also our imperial will and pleasure, that our good subjects the sweaters do establish their hummums in such close places, alleys, nooks, and corners, that the patient or patients may not be in danger of catching cold.

‘ That the tumblers, to whose care we chiefly commit the female sex, confine themselves to Drury-lane, and the purlieus of the Temple ; and that every other party and division of our subjects do each of them keep within the respective quarters we have allotted to them. Provided nevertheless that nothing herein contained shall in any wise be construed to extend to the hunters, who have our full licence and permission to enter into any part of the town wherever their game shall lead them.

‘ And whereas we have nothing more at our imperial heart than the reformation of the cities of London and Westminster, which to our unspeakable satisfaction we have in some measure already effected, we do hereby earnestly pray and exhort all husbands, fathers, housekeepers, and masters of families, in either of the aforesaid cities, not only to repair themselves to their respective habitations at early and seasonable hours, but also to keep their wives and daughters, sons, servants, and apprentices, from appearing in the streets at those times and seasons which may expose them to military discipline, as it is practised by our good subjects the Mohocks ; and we do further promise on our im-

rial word, that as soon as the reformation aforesaid shall be brought about, we will forthwith cause hostilities to cease.

‘ Given from our court at the Devil-tavern,  
‘ March 15, 1712.’ ”

X

---

No. 348. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 9, 1712.

---

*Invidiam placare paras, virtute relictâ ?*

HOR. SAT. ii. 3. 13.

To shun detraction, wouldst thou virtue fly ?

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I HAVE not seen you lately at any of the places here I visit, so that I am afraid you are wholly acquainted with what passes among my part of the world, who are, though I say it without controversy, the most accomplished and best bred of the town. Give me leave to tell you, that I am extremely discomposed when I hear scandal, and am a utter enemy to all manner of detraction, and think the greatest meanness that people of distinction can be guilty of. However, it is hardly possible to come into company, where you do not find them pulling one another to pieces, and that from no other provocation but that of hearing any one commended. Merit, both as to wit and beauty, is become no other than the possession of a few trifling people's favour which you cannot possibly arrive at, if you have really any thing in you that is deserving. What they would bring to pass is, to make all good and evil consist in report, and with whispers, calumnies

and impertinences, to have the conduct of those reports. By this means, innocents are blasted upon their first appearance in town ; and there is nothing more required to make a young woman the object of envy and hatred, than to deserve love and admiration. This abominable endeavour to suppress or lessen every thing that is praiseworthy is as frequent among the men as the women. If I can remember what passed at a visit last night, it will serve as an instance that the sexes are equally inclined to defamation, with equal malice, with equal impotence. Jack Triplett came into my lady Airy's about eight of the clock. You know the manner we sit at a visit. and I need not describe the circle ; but Mr. Triplett came in, introduced by two tapers supported by a spruce servant, whose hair is under a cap till my lady's candles are all lighted up, and the hour of ceremony begins: I say Jack Triplett came in, and singing, for he is really good company, ' Every feature, charming creature'——he went on, ' It is a most unreasonable thing, that people cannot go peaceably to see their friends, but these murderers are let loose. Such a shape ! such an air ! what a glance was that as her chariot passed by mine !'——My lady herself interrupted him ; ' Pray, who is this fine thing !'——' I warrant,' says another, ' 'tis the creature I was telling your ladyship of just now.'——' You were telling of ?' says Jack ; ' I wish I had been so happy as to have come in and heard you ; for I have not words to say what she is : but if an agreeable height, a modest air, a virgin shame, and impatience of being beheld amidst a blaze of ten thousand charms'——The whole room flew out——' Oh Mr. Triplett !'——When Mrs. Lofty, a known prude, said she believed she knew whom the gentleman meant ; but she was indeed, as he civilly represented her, impatient of being beheld——Then turning to



dy next to her——‘ The most unbred creature ever saw !’ Another pursued the discourse : unbred, madam, as you may think her, she is nely belied if she is the novice she appears ; as last week at a ball till two in the morning ; Triplett knows whether he was the happy man ook care of her home ; but’——This was fol- by some particular exception that each woman : room made to some peculiar grace or advan- so that Mr. Triplett was beaten from one limb sture to another, till he was forced to resign hole woman. In the end, I took notice Trip- corded all this malice in his heart ; and saw in ntenance, and a certain waggish shrug, that signed to repeat the conversation : I therefore s discourse die, and soon after took an occasion amend a certain gentleman of my acquaintance person of singular modesty, courage, integrity, ithal as a man of an entertaining conversation, ich advantages he had a shape and manner pe- ly graceful. Mr. Triplett, who is a woman’s seemed to hear me, with patience enough, com- the qualities of his mind. He never heard in- but that he was a very honest man, and no fool ; e a fine gentleman, he must ask pardon. Upon er foundation than this, Mr. Triplett took oc- to give the gentleman’s pedigree, by what me- some part of the estate was acquired, how much beholden to a marriage for the present circum- s of it : after all, he could see nothing but a m man in his person, his breeding, or under- g- hus, Mr. Spectator, this impertinent humour inishing every one who is produced in conver- to their advantage, runs through the world ; am, I confess, so fearful of the force of ill

tongues, that I have begged of all those who are my well-wishers never to commend me, for it will but bring my frailties into examination ; and I had rather be unobserved, than conspicuous for disputed perfections. I am confident a thousand young people, who would have been ornaments to society, have, from fear of scandal, never dared to exert themselves in the polite arts of life. Their lives have passed away in an odious rusticity, in spite of great advantages of person, genius, and fortune. There is a vicious terror of being blamed in some well-inclined people, and a wicked pleasure in suppressing them in others ; both which I recommend to your Spectatorial wisdom to animadvert upon ; and if you can be successful in it, I need not say how much you will deserve of the town ; but new toasts will owe to you their beauty, and new wits their fame.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most obedient humble servant,

“ MARY.”

T

## No. 349. THURSDAY, APRIL 10, 1712.

---

— *Quos ille timorum*

*Maximus, haud urget lethi metus : inde ruendi  
In ferrum mens prona viris, animæque capaces  
Mortis. —*

LUCAN. i. 454.

Thrice happy they beneath their northern skies,  
Who that worst fear, the fear of death, despise !  
Hence they no cares for this frail being feel,  
But rush undaunted on the pointed steel,  
Provoke approaching fate, and bravely scorn  
To spare that life which must so soon return.

ROWE.

I AM very much pleased with a consolatory letter of Phalaris \*, to one who had lost a son that was a young man of great merit. The thought with which he comforts the afflicted father is, to the best of my memory, as follows :—That he should consider death had set a kind of seal upon his son's character, and placed him out of the reach of vice and infamy : that, while he lived, he was still within the possibility of falling away from virtue, and losing the fame of which he was possessed. Death only closes a man's reputation, and determines it as good or bad.

This, among other motives, may be one reason why we are naturally averse to the launching out into a man's praise till his head is laid in the dust. Whilst

\* The reader hardly needs to be told, that the authenticity of the epistles of Phalaris has been suspected, and is suspicious : but if the letters are good, it is of little consequence who wrote them.

he is capable of changing, we may be forced to retract our opinions. He may forfeit the esteem we have conceived of him, and some time or other appear to us under a different light from what he does at present. In short, as the life of any man cannot be called happy or unhappy, so neither can it be pronounced vicious or virtuous before the conclusion of it.

It was upon this consideration that Epaminondas, being asked whether Chabrias, Iphicrates, or he himself, deserved most to be esteemed? 'You must first see us die,' said he, 'before that question can be answered.'

As there is not a more melancholy consideration to a good man than his being obnoxious to such a change, so there is nothing more glorious than to keep up an uniformity in his actions, and preserve the beauty of his character to the last.

The end of a man's life is often compared to the winding up of a well-written play, where the principal persons still act in character, whatever the fate is which they undergo. There is scarce a great person in the Grecian or Roman history, whose death has not been remarked upon by some writer or other, and censured or applauded according to the genius or principles of the person who has descanted on it. Monsieur de St. Evremond is very particular in setting forth the constancy and courage of Petronius Arbiter during his last moments, and thinks he discovers in them a greater firmness of mind and resolution than in the death of Seneca, Cato, or Socrates. There is no question but this polite author's affectation of appearing singular in his remarks, and making discoveries which had escaped the observation of others, threw him into this course of reflection. It was Petronius's merit that he died in the same gaiety

of temper, in which he lived: but as his life was altogether loose and dissolute, the indifference which he showed at the close of it is to be looked upon as a piece of natural carelessness and levity, rather than fortitude. The resolution of Socrates proceeded from very different motives, the consciousness of a well-spent life, and the prospect of a happy eternity. If the ingenious author above mentioned was so pleased with gaiety of humour in a dying man, he might have found a much nobler instance of it in our countryman Sir Thomas More.

This great and learned man was famous for enlivening his ordinary discourses with wit and pleasantry; and as Erasmus tells him in an epistle dedicatory, acted in all parts of life like a second Democritus.

He died upon a point of religion, and is respected as a martyr by that side for which he suffered. That innocent mirth, which had been so conspicuous in his life, did not forsake him to the last. He maintained the same cheerfulness of heart upon the scaffold which he used to show at his table; and upon laying his head on the block, gave instances of that good humour with which he had always entertained his friends in the most ordinary occurrences. His death was of a piece with his life. There was nothing in it new, forced, or affected. He did not look upon the severing of his head from his body as a circumstance that ought to produce any change in the disposition of his mind; and as he died under a fixed and settled hope of immortality, he thought any unusual degree of sorrow and concern improper on such an occasion, as had nothing in it which could deject or terrify him.

There is no great danger of imitation from this example. Men's natural fears will be a sufficient guard against it. I shall only observe, that what was phi-

losophy in this extraordinary man would be phrensy in one who does not resemble him as well in the cheerfulness of his temper, as in the sanctity of his life and manners.

I shall conclude this paper with the instance of a person who seems to me to have shown more intrepidity and greatness of soul in his dying moments, than what we meet with among any of the most celebrated Greeks and Romans. I met with this instance in the History of the Revolutions in Portugal, written by the abbot de Vertot.

When Don Sebastian, king of Portugal, had invaded the territories of Muli Moluc, emperor of Morocco, in order to dethrone him, and set the crown upon the head of his nephew, Moluc was wearing away with a distemper which he himself knew was incurable. However, he prepared for the reception of so formidable an enemy. He was, indeed, so far spent with his sickness, that he did not expect to live out the whole day, when the last decisive battle was given; but, knowing the fatal consequences that would happen to his children and people, in case he should die before he put an end to the war, he commanded his principal officers, that if he died during the engagement, they should conceal his death from the army, and that they should ride up to the litter in which his corpse was carried, under pretence of receiving orders from him as usual. Before the battle began, he was carried through all the ranks of his army in an open litter, as they stood drawn up in array, encouraging them to fight valiantly in defence of their religion and country. Finding afterwards the battle to go against him, though he was very near his last agonies, he threw himself out of his litter, rallied his army, and led them on to the charge: which afterwards ended in a complete victory on the side of the Moors. He had no sooner brought his men to

the engagement, but finding himself utterly spent, he was again replaced in his litter, where, laying his finger on his mouth, to enjoin secrecy to his officers who stood about him, he died a few moments after, in that posture.

L

---

## NO. 350. FRIDAY, APRIL 11, 1712.

---

*Es animi elatio quæ cernitur in periculis, si justitia vacat, pugnatque pro suis commodis, in vitio est.*

TULL.

That elevation of mind which is displayed in dangers, if it wants justice, and fights for its own conveniency, is vicious.

CAPTAIN SENTRY was last night at the club, and produced a letter from Ipswich, which his correspondent desired him to communicate to his friend the Spectator. It contained an account of an engagement between a French privateer, commanded by one Dominick Pottiere, and a little vessel of that place laden with corn, the master whereof, as I remember, was one Goodwin. The Englishman defended himself with incredible bravery, and beat off the French, after having been boarded three or four times. The enemy still came on with greater fury, and hoped by his number of men to carry the prize; till at last the Englishman, finding himself sink apace, and ready to perish, struck: but the effect which this singular gallantry had upon the captain of the privateer was no other than an unmanly desire of vengeance for the loss he had sustained in his several attacks. He told the Ipswich man in a speaking-trumpet, that he would not take him aboard, and that he stayed to see him sink. The Englishman, at the

same time observed a disorder in the vessel, w<sup>h</sup> he rightly judged to proceed from the disdain w<sup>h</sup> the ship's crew had of their captain's inhumanity. With this hope he went into his boat, and approached the enemy. He was taken in by the sailors, in the name of their commander: but, though they received orders against his command, they treated him, when he was in the ship, in the manner he directed. Pottiere caused his men to hold Goodwin, while he beat him with a stick, till he fainted with loss of blood and rage of heart: after which he ordered him into a cage without allowing him any food but such as on the two of the men stole to him under peril of the gallows: after having kept him several days overwhelmed with the misery of stench, hunger, and soreness, he brought him into Calais. The governor of the place was soon acquainted with all that passed, dismissed Pottiere from his charge with dishonour, and gave Goodwin all the relief which a prince of honour would bestow upon an enemy barbarously treated, to recover the imputation of cruelty from his prince and country.

When Mr. Sentry had read his letter, full of other circumstances which aggravate the barbarity, he fell into a sort of criticism upon magnanimity and courage, and argued that they were inseparable; that courage, without regard to justice and humanity, was no other than the fierceness of a wild beast. 'A good and truly bold spirit,' continued he, 'is ever actuated by reason, and a sense of honour and duty. The affectation of such a spirit exerts itself in an impudent aspect, an overbearing confidence, a certain negligence of giving offence. This is sensible in all the cocking youths you see about town, who are noisy in assemblies, unawed by the presence of wise and virtuous men; in a word, insensible of all the honours and decencies of hu-



A shameless fellow takes advantage of merit with modesty and magnanimity, and, in the little people, appears sprightly and agreeable : the man of resolution and true gallantry is sed and disregarded, if not despised. There priety in all things ; and I believe what you call just and sublime, in opposition to turgid nbast expression, may give you an idea of mean, when I say modesty is the certain in- of a great spirit, and impudence the affecta- t. He that writes with judgement, and never o improper warmths, manifests the true force s : in like manner, he who is quiet and equal s behaviour, is supported in that deportment ; we may call true courage. Alas ! it is not a thing to be a brave man as the unthinking mankind imagine. To dare is not all that in it. The privateer we are just now talking oldness enough to attack his enemy, but not s of mind enough to admire the same quality by that enemy in defending himself. Thus and little mind was wholly taken up in the egard to the prize of which he failed, and the done to his own vessel ; and therefore he honest man, who defended his own from him, nanner as he would a thief that should rob

was equally disappointed, and had not spirit to consider, that one case would be laudable other criminal. Malice, rancour, hatred, ven- are what tear the breasts of mean men in ut fame, glory, conquests, desires of oppor- to pardon and oblige their opposers, are w in the minds of the gallant.' The captain is discourse with a specimen of his book- ; and gave us to understand that he had read a author on the subject of justness in point

of gallantry. 'I love,' said Mr. Sentry, 'who mixes the rules of life with annotation writers. My author,' added he, 'in his discouraging epic poem, takes occasion to speak of the sanctity of courage drawn in the two different characters of Turnus and Æneas. He makes courage the chief and greatest ornament of Turnus; but in Æneas there are many others which outshine it; among the rest, that of piety. Turnus is, therefore, as he is painted by the poet full of ostentation, his language is haughty and vain-glorious, as placing his honour in the manifestation of his valour; Æneas speaks slowly to action, and shows only a sort of delicate courage. If equipage and address make Turnus appear more courageous than Æneas, conduct and success prove Æneas more valiant than Turnus.

T

---

No. 351. SATURDAY, APRIL 12, 1741

---

—*In te omnis domus inclinata recumbit.*

VIRG. ÆN.

On thee the fortunes of our house depend.

IF we look into the three great heroic poems that have appeared in the world, we may observe that they are built upon very slight foundations. Homer lived near 300 years after the Trojan war; and, when the writing of history was not then in use among the Greeks, we may very well suppose that the tales of Achilles and Ulysses had brought down but a few particulars to his knowledge; though the

but he has wrought into his two poems such remarkable adventures as were still talked of by contemporaries.

History of Æneas, on which Virgil founded his poem, is likewise very bare of circumstances, and means afforded him an opportunity of enriching it with fiction, and giving a full range to invention. We find, however, that he has drawn, in the course of his fable, the principal events, which were generally believed among the Romans of Æneas's voyage and settlement in Italy. The reader may find an abridgement of the whole collected out of the ancient historians, and received among the Romans, in Dionysius Halicarnassensis.

As none of the critics have considered Virgil's poem in relation to this history of Æneas, it may perhaps, be amiss to examine it in this light, so far as regards my present purpose. Whoever looks at the abridgement above mentioned, will find that the character of Æneas is filled with piety to the gods, and a superstitious observation of prodigies, and predictions. Virgil has not only preserved this character in the person of Æneas, but has given place in his poem to those particular prophecies which he found recorded of him in history and tradition. The poet took the matters of fact as they came to him, and circumstanced them after his manner, to make them appear the more natural, probable, or surprising. I believe very many readers were shocked at that ludicrous prophecy which the harpies pronounce to the Trojans in the Æneid: namely, that before they had built their city, they should be reduced by hunger to devour their own tables. But, when they hear that this was one of the circumstances that had been trans-

mitted to the Romans in the history of *Æneas*, they will think the poet did very well in taking notice of it. The historian above mentioned acquaints us, that a prophetess had foretold *Æneas*, he should take his voyage westward, till his companions should eat their tables; and that accordingly, upon his landing in Italy, as they were eating their flesh upon cakes of bread for want of other conveniences, they afterwards fed on the cakes themselves; upon which one of the company said merrily, 'We are eating our tables.' They immediately took the hint, says the historian, and concluded the prophecy to be fulfilled. As Virgil did not think it proper to omit so material a particular in the history of *Æneas*, it may be worth while to consider with how much judgement he has qualified it, and taken off every thing that might have appeared improper for a passage in an heroic poem. The prophetess who foretells it is a hungry harpy, as the person who discovers it is young *Ascanius*.

*Heus ! etiam mensas consumimus ! inquit Iulus.*

ÆN. vii. 116.

See ! we devour the plates on which we fed.

DRYDEN.

Such an observation, which is beautiful in the mouth of a boy, would have been ridiculous from any other of the company. I am apt to think that the changing of the Trojan fleet into water-nymphs, which is the most violent machine in the whole *Æneid*, and has given offence to several critics, may be accounted for the same way. Virgil himself, before he begins that relation, premises, that what he was going to tell appeared incredible, but that it was justified by tradition. What further confirms me that this

of the fleet was a celebrated circumstance in the story of *Æneas*, is, that Ovid has given a place to the same metamorphosis in his account of the same mythology.

Some of the critics I have met with have considered the fable of the *Æneid* in this light, and taken notice how the tradition on which it was founded, divides those parts in it which appear the most reasonable. I hope the length of this reflection will not make it unacceptable to the curious part of readers.

The history which was the basis of Milton's poem is shorter than either that of the *Iliad* or *Æneid*. The poet has likewise taken care to insert every instance of it in the body of his fable. The book, which we are here to consider, is raised above that brief account in Scripture, wherein we are told that the serpent was more subtle than any of the field; that he tempted the woman to eat the forbidden fruit; that she was overcome by temptation, and that Adam followed her example. From these few particulars Milton has formed one of the most entertaining fables that invention has produced. He has disposed of these several circumstances among so many beautiful and natural circumstances of his own, that his whole story looks only like a comment upon sacred writ, or rather seems to be a full and complete relation of what the other is in epitome. I have insisted the longer on this consideration, as I look upon the disposition and connection of the fable to be the principal beauty of the book, which has more story in it, and is full of incidents than any other in the whole poem. Satan is traversing the globe, and still keeping within the shadow of the night, as fearing to be discovered by the angel of the sun, who had before detected

him, is one of those beautiful imaginations which he introduces in this his second series of adventures. Having examined the nature of every creature, and found out one which was the most proper for his purpose, he again returns to Paradise; and to avoid discovery, sinks by night with a river that ran under the garden, and rises up again through a fountain that issued from it by the tree of life. The poet who, as we have before taken notice, speaks as little as possible in his own person, and, after the example of Homer, fills every part of his work with manners and characters, introduces a soliloquy of this infernal agent, who was thus restless in the destruction of man. He is then described as gliding through the garden under the resemblance of a mist in order to find out that creature in which he designed to tempt our first parents. This description has something in it very poetical and surprising:

So saying, through each thicket dank or dry,  
Like a black mist low creeping, he held on  
His midnight search, where soonest he might find  
The serpent: him fast sleeping soon he found  
In labyrinth of many a round self-roll'd,  
His head the midst, well stored with subtle wiles. ix. 179.

The author afterwards gives us a description of the morning, which is wonderfully suitable to a divine poem, and peculiar to that first season of nature. He represents the earth, before it was cursed as a great altar, breathing out its incense from all parts, and sending up a pleasant savour to the nostrils of its Creator; to which he adds a noble idea of Adam and Eve, as offering their morning worship and filling up the universal consort of praise and adoration:

Now when as sacred light began to dawn  
 In Eden on the humid flowers, that breathed  
 Their morning incense; when all things that breathe  
 From th'earth's great altar send up silent praise  
 To the Creator, and his nostrils fill  
 With grateful smell; forth came the human pair,  
 And join'd their vocal worship to the choir  
 Of creatures wanting voice.—

ix. 192.

The dispute which follows between our two first parents is represented with great art. It proceeds from a difference of judgement, not of passion, and is managed with reason, not with heat. It is such a dispute as we may suppose might have happened in Paradise, had man continued happy and innocent. There is a great delicacy in the moralities which are interspersed in Adam's discourse, and which the most ordinary reader cannot but take notice of. The force of love which the father of mankind so finely describes in the eighth book, and which is inserted in my last Saturday's paper, shows itself here in many beautiful instances; as in those fond regards he casts towards Eve at her parting from him:

Her long with ardent look his eye pursued  
 Delighted, but desiring more her stay.  
 Oft he to her his charge of quick return  
 Repeated; she to him as oft engaged  
 To be return'd by noon amid the bower.

ib. 397.

In his impatience and amusement during her absence:

— Adam, the while,  
 Waiting desirous her return, had wove  
 Of choicest flowers, a garland to adorn  
 Her tresses, and her rural labours crown,  
 As reapers oft are wont their harvest queen.  
 Great joy he promised to his thoughts, and new  
 Solace in her return, so long delay'd.

ib. 838.

But particularly in that passionate speech, where,

seeing her irrecoverably lost, he resolves to perish with her, rather than to live without her :

— Some cursed fraud

Of enemy hath beguiled thee, yet unknown,  
And me with thee hath ruin'd ; for with thee,  
Certain, my resolution is to die :  
How can I live without thee ? How forego  
Thy sweet converse, and love so dearly join'd,  
To live again in these wild woods forlorn ?  
Should God create another Eve, and I  
Another rib afford, yet loss of thee  
Would never from my heart ; no, no ! I feel  
The link of nature draw me : flesh of flesh,  
Bone of my bone thou art, and from thy state  
Mine never shall be parted, bliss or woe !

ix. 904.

The beginning of this speech, and the preparation to it, are animated with the same spirit as the conclusion, which I have here quoted.

The several wiles which are put in practice by the tempter, when he found Eve separated from her husband, the many pleasing images of nature which are intermixed in this part of the story, with its gradual and regular progress to the fatal catastrophe, are so very remarkable, that it would be superfluous to point out their respective beauties.

I have avoided mentioning any particular similitudes in my remarks on this great work, because I have given a general account of them in my paper on the first book. There is one, however, in this part of the poem which I shall here quote, as it is not only very beautiful, but the closest of any in the whole poem : I mean that where the serpent is described as rolling forward in all his pride, animated by the evil spirit, and conducting Eve to her destruction, while Adam was at too great a distance from her to give her his assistance. These several particulars are all of them wrought into the following similitude :



— Hope elevates, and joy  
 Brightens his crest; as when a wandering fire,  
 Compact of unctuous vapour, which the night  
 Condenses, and the cold environs round,  
 Kindled through agitation to a flame,  
 Which oft, they say, some evil spirit attends,  
 Hovering and blazing with delusive light,  
 Misleads th' amazed night-wanderer from his way  
 To bogs and mires, and oft through pond or pool,  
 There swallow'd up and lost, from succour far. ix. 633.

That secret intoxication of pleasure, with all those transient flushings of guilt and joy, which the poet represents in our first parents upon their eating the forbidden fruit, to those flaggings of spirit, damps of sorrow, and mutual accusations which succeed it, are conceived with a wonderful imagination, and described in very natural sentiments.

When Dido, in the fourth *Æneid*, yielded to that fatal temptation which ruined her, Virgil tells us the earth trembled, the heavens were filled with flashes of lightning, and the nymphs howled upon the mountain tops. Milton, in the same poetical spirit, has described all nature as disturbed upon Eve's eating the forbidden fruit:

So saying, her rash hand, in evil hour,  
 Forth reaching to the fruit, she pluck'd, she ate:  
 Earth felt the wound, and nature, from her seat  
 Sighing through all her works, gave signs of woe,  
 That all was lost.— *ib.* 780.

Upon Adam's falling into the same guilt, the whole creation appears a second time in convulsions:

— He scrupled not to eat  
 Against his better knowledge; not deceived,  
 But fondly overcome with female charm.  
 Earth trembled from her entrails, as again  
 In pangs, and nature gave a second groan;  
 Sky lower'd, and, muttering thunder, some sad drops  
 Wept, at completing of the mortal sin. *ib.* 997.

As all nature suffered by the guilt of our first parents, these symptoms of trouble and consternation are wonderfully imagined, not only as prodigies, but as marks of her sympathizing in the fall of man.

Adam's converse with Eve, after having eaten the forbidden fruit, is an exact copy of that between Jupiter and Juno in the fourteenth Iliad. Juno there approaches Jupiter with the girdle which she had received from Venus ; upon which he tells her, that she appeared more charming and desirable than she had ever done before, even when their loves were at the highest. The poet afterwards describes them as reposing on a summit of Mount Ida, which produced under them a bed of flowers, the lotus, the crocus, and the hyacinth ; and concludes his description with their falling asleep.

Let the reader compare this with the following passage in Milton, which begins with Adam's speech to Eve :

For never did thy beauty, since the day  
I saw thee first and wedded thee, adorn'd  
With all perfections, so inflame my sense  
With ardour to enjoy thee, fairer now  
Than ever, bounty of this virtuous tree.

So said he, and forbore not glance or toy  
Of amorous intent, well understood  
Of Eve, whose eye darted contagious fire.  
Her hand he seized, and to a shady bank,  
Thick over head with verdant roof embower'd,  
He led her nothing loth ; flowers were the couch,  
Pansies, and violets, and asphodel,  
And hyacinth, earth's freshest, softest, lap.  
There they their fill of love and love's disport  
Took largely, of their mutual guilt the seal,  
The solace of their sin, till dewy sleep  
Oppress'd them.—

ix. 10

As no poet seems ever to have studied H

more, or to have resembled him in the greatness of genius, than Milton, I think I should have given but a very imperfect account of his beauties, if I had not observed the most remarkable passages which look like parallels in these two great authors. I might, in the course of these criticisms, have taken notice of many particular lines and expressions which are translated from the Greek poet; but as I thought this would have appeared too minute and over-curious, I have purposely omitted them. The greater incidents, however, are not only set off by being shown in the same light with several of the same nature in Homer, but by that means may be also guarded against the cavils of the tasteless or ignorant.

L

---

No. 352. MONDAY, APRIL 14, 1712.

---

*Si ad honestatem nati sumus, ea aut sola expetenda est, aut certe omni pondere gravior est habenda quam reliqua omnia.*

TULL.

If we be made for honesty, either it is solely to be sought, or certainly to be estimated much more highly than all other things.

WILL HONEYCOMB was complaining to me yesterday that the conversation of the town is so altered of late years, that a fine gentleman is at loss for matter to start discourse, as well as unable to fall in with the talk he generally meets with. Will takes notice, that there is now an evil under the sun which he supposes to be entirely new, because not mentioned by any satirist, or moralist, in any age. 'Men,' said he, 'grow knaves sooner than they ever did since the creation of the world before.' If you read the tra-

gedies of the last age, you find the artful men, and persons of intrigue, are advanced very far in years, and beyond the pleasures and sallies of youth; but now Will observes, that the young have taken in the vices of the aged, and you shall have a man of five-and-twenty, crafty, false, and intriguing, not ashamed to over-reach, cozen, and beguile. My friend adds, that, till about the latter end of king Charles's reign, there was not a rascal of any eminence under forty. In the places of resort for conversation, you now hear nothing but what relates to the improving men's fortunes, without regard to the methods towards it. This is so fashionable, that young men form themselves upon a certain neglect of every thing that is candid, simple, and worthy of true esteem; and affect being yet worse than they are, by acknowledging, in their general turn of mind and discourse, that they have not any remaining value for true honour and honesty; preferring the capacity of being artful to gain their ends, to the merit of despising those ends when they come in competition with their honesty. All this is due to the very silly pride that generally prevails, of being valued for the ability of carrying their point; in a word, from the opinion that shallow and unexperienced people entertain of the short-lived force of cunning. But I shall, before I enter upon the various faces which folly, covered with artifice, puts on to impose upon the unthinking, produce a great authority for asserting, that nothing but truth and ingenuity\* has any lasting good effect, even upon a man's fortune and interest.

“Truth and reality have all the advantages of appearance, and many more. If the show of any thing be good for any thing, I am sure sincerity is better;

\* Ingenuity seems to be here, and in many other places in the Spectator and Tatler, used for ingenuousness.

Why does any man dissemble, or seem to be that he is not, but because he thinks it good to such a quality as he pretends to? for to countenance and dissemble is to put on the appearance of real excellency. Now the best way in the world for a man to seem to be any thing, is really to be what he would seem to be. Besides, that it is many times troublesome to make good the pretence of a good quality, as to have it; and if a man have it not, it is one but he is discovered to want it, and then all pains and labour to seem to have it is lost. There is nothing unnatural in painting, which a skilful eye easily discern from native beauty and complexion. It is hard to personate and act a part long; for truth is not at the bottom, nature will always be endeavouring to return, and will peep out and show herself one time or other. Therefore if any think it convenient to seem good, let him be so really, and then his goodness will appear to every man's satisfaction; so that upon all accounts since it is true wisdom. Particularly as to the affairs of this world, integrity hath many advantages over the fine and artificial ways of dissimulation and disguise; it is much the plainer and easier, much the more and more secure way of dealing in the world: it is less of trouble and difficulty, of entanglement and perplexity, of danger and hazard in it; it is the shortest and nearest way to our end, carrying us straight in a straight line, and will hold out and last longest. The arts of deceit and cunning do continually grow weaker and less effectual and serviceable to them that use them; whereas integrity gains strength by use, and the more and longer any man practiseth it, the greater service it does him, by increasing his reputation, and encouraging those to whom he hath to do to repose the greatest

trust and confidence in him, which is an unspeakable advantage in the business and affairs of life.

“ Truth is always consistent with itself, and needs nothing to help it out ; it is always near at hand, and sits upon our lips and is ready to drop out before we are aware ; whereas a lie is troublesome, and sets a man’s invention upon the rack, and one trick needs a great many more to make it good. It is like building upon a false foundation, which continually stands in need of props to shore it up, and proves at last more chargeable than to have raised a substantial building at first upon a true and solid foundation ; for sincerity is firm and substantial, and there is nothing hollow and unsound in it, and, because it is plain and open, fears no discovery ; of which the crafty man is always in danger ; and when he thinks he walks in the dark, all his pretences are so transparent, that he that runs may read them ; he is the last man that finds himself to be found out ; and whilst he takes it for granted that he makes fools of others, he renders himself ridiculous.

“ Add to all this, that sincerity is the most compendious wisdom, and an excellent instrument for the speedy despatch of business ; it creates confidence in those we have to deal with, saves the labour of many inquiries, and bring things to an issue in few words. It is like travelling in a plain beaten road, which commonly brings a man sooner to his journey’s end than by-ways, in which men often lose themselves. In a word, whatsoever convenience may be thought to be in falsehood and dissimulation, it is soon over ; but the inconvenience of it is perpetual, because it brings a man under an everlasting jealousy and suspicion, so that he is not believed when he speaks truth, nor trusted when perhaps he means honestly. When a man has once for-

the reputation of his integrity, he is set fast ; thing will then serve his turn, neither truth nor shew.

And I have often thought, that God hath, in his wisdom, hid from men of false and dishonest the wonderful advantages of truth and integrity : the prosperity even of our worldly affairs : men are so blinded by their covetousness and ambition, that they cannot look beyond a present advantage, nor forbear to seize upon it, though by ever so indirect ; they cannot see so far as to note consequences of a steady integrity, and its benefit and advantages which it will bring at last. Were but this sort of men wise and enlightened enough to discern this, they would be out of very knavery, not out of any love to wealth and virtue, but with a crafty design to promote and advance more effectually their own interest ; and therefore the justice of the Divine Providence hath hid this truest point of wisdom from the eyes, that bad men might not be upon equal terms with the just and upright, and serve their own designs by honest and lawful means.

Indeed, if a man were only to deal in the world as a tradesman, and should never have occasion to converse with mankind, never more need their good or bad word, it were then no great matter, as to the concerns of this world, if a man sent his reputation all at once, and ventured it away : but if he be to continue in the world, he should have the advantage of conversation whilst he lives ; let him make use of truth and sincerity in his words and actions ; for nothing but this will stand and hold out to the end : all other arts will fail ; but truth and integrity will carry a man through, and bring him out to the last." [TILLOTSON.]

No. 353. TUESDAY, APRIL 15, 1712.

---

*In tenui labor.*—

VIRG. GEORG. IV. 6.

Though low the subject, it deserves our pains.

THE gentleman who obliges the world in general, and me in particular, with his thoughts upon education, has just sent me the following letter :

“SIR,

“I TAKE the liberty to send you a fourth letter upon the education of youth. In my last I gave you my thoughts about some particular tasks, which I conceived it might not be amiss to mix with their usual exercises, in order to give them an early seasoning of virtue: I shall in this propose some others, which I fancy might contribute to give them a right turn for the world, and enable them to make their way in it.

“The design of learning is, as I take it, either to render a man an agreeable companion to himself and teach him to support solitude with pleasure; or, if he is not born to an estate, to supply that defect and furnish him with the means of acquiring one. A person who applies himself to learning with the first of these views, may be said to study for ornament; as he who proposes to himself the second properly studies for use. The one does it to raise



himself a fortune ; the other, to set off that which he is already possessed of. But as far as the greater part of mankind are included in the latter class, I shall only propose some methods, at present, for the service of such who expect to advance themselves in the world by their learning. In order to which I shall premise, that many more estates have been acquired by little accomplishments than by extraordinary ones ; those qualities which make the greatest figure in the eye of the world, not being always the most useful in themselves, or the most advantageous to their owners.

“The posts which require men of shining and uncommon parts to discharge them, are so very few, that many a great genius goes out of the world without ever having had an opportunity to exert itself : whereas persons of ordinary endowments meet with occasions fitted to their parts and capacities every day in the common occurrences of life.

“I am acquainted with two persons who were formerly school-fellows\*, and have been good friends ever since. One of them was not only thought an impenetrable blockhead at school, but still maintained his reputation at the university ; the other was the pride of his master, and the most celebrated person in the college of which he was a member. The man of genius is at present buried in a country parsonage of eight-score pounds a year ; while the other, with the bare abilities of a common scrivener, has got an estate of above a hundred thousand pounds.

“I fancy, from what I have said, it will almost

\* Swift, and Mr. Stratford a merchant. ‘Stratford is worth a fortune, and is now lending the government 40,000*l.* yet we were educated together at the same school and university.’ Swift’s *Works*, vol. xxii. p. 10. cr. 8vo.—Stratford was afterwards a bankrupt.

appear a doubtful case to many a wealthy citizen whether or no he ought to wish his son should be a great genius: but this I am sure of, that nothing more absurd than to give a lad the education of a scholar whom nature has not favoured with any particular marks of distinction.

“The fault therefore of our grammar-schools is that every boy is pushed on to works of great labour, whereas it would be far more advantageous if the greatest part of them to be taught such little practical arts and sciences as do not require any great share of parts to be master of them, and yet which come often into play during the course of a life.

“Such are all the parts of practical geometry. I have known a man contract a friendship with a minister of state, upon cutting a dial in his window; and remember a clergyman who got one of the best benefices in the west of England, by setting a tradesman to try gentleman’s affairs in some method, and then showing him an exact survey of his estate.

“While I am upon this subject, I cannot forbear mentioning a particular which is of use in the whole station of life, and which, methinks, every schoolmaster should teach his scholars; I mean the writing of English letters. To this end, instead of perplexing them with Latin epistles, themes and verses, there might be a punctual correspondence established between two boys, who might act in any imaginary parts of business, or be allowed sometimes to range to their own fancies, and communicate to each other whatever trifles they thought fit, provided that either of them ever failed at the appointed time to answer his correspondent’s letter.

“I believe I may venture to affirm, that the plainness of boys would find themselves more interested by this custom, when they come to be

han by all the Greek and Latin their masters can teach them in seven or eight years.

“ The want of it is very visible in many learned persons, who, while they are admiring the styles of Demosthenes or Cicero, want phrases to express themselves on the most common occasions. I have seen a letter from one of these Latin orators which would have been deservedly laughed at by a common attorney.

“ Under this head of writing, I cannot omit accounts and short-hand, which are learned with little pains, and very properly come into the number of such arts as I have been here recommending.

“ You must doubtless, Sir, observe, that I have hitherto chiefly insisted upon these things for such boys as do not appear to have any thing extraordinary in their natural talents, and consequently are not qualified for the finer parts of learning; yet I believe I might carry this matter still further, and venture to assert, that a lad of genius has sometimes occasion for these little acquirements, to be as it were the forerunners of his parts, and to introduce him into the world.

“ History is full of examples of persons who, though they have had the largest abilities, have been obliged to insinuate themselves into the favour of great men by these trivial accomplishments; as the complete gentleman in some of our modern comedies makes his first advances to his mistress under the disguise of a painter or a dancing-master.

“ The difference is, that in a lad of genius these are only so many accomplishments, which in another are essentials; the one diverts himself with them, the other works at them. In short, I look upon a great genius, with these little additions, in the same light as I regard the Grand Seignior, who is obliged, by an express command in the Alcoran, to learn and

practise some handicraft trade: though I need not have gone for my instance further than Germany, where several emperors have voluntarily done the same thing. Leopold the last worked in wood: and I have heard there are several handicraft works of his making to be seen at Vienna, so neatly turned that the best joiner in Europe might safely own them without any disgrace to his profession\*.

"I would not be thought, by any thing I have said, to be against improving a boy's genius to the utmost pitch it can be carried. What I would endeavour to show in this essay is, that there may be methods taken to make learning advantageous even to the meanest capacities.

"I am, SIR,

"Yours," &c.

X

---

No. 354. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 16, 1712

---

— *Cum magnis virtutibus affers  
Grande supercilium.* —

JUV. SAT. VI. 167.

Their signal virtues hardly can be borne,  
Dash'd as they are with supercilious scorn.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"You have in some of your discourses described the most sort of women in their distinct and proper classes, as the ape, the coquette, and many others; but I think you have never yet said any thing of a &c

\* The instance of czar Peter is still more recent, and more remarkable.

A devotee is one of those who disparage their indiscreet and unseasonable introduction of virtue on all occasions. She is what nobody ought to doubt she is; says the labour she is put to, to be what she ought to be with cheerfulness and alacrity. She despises the world, and denies herself none of the pleasures of it, with a constant declaration how insipid pleasures in it are to her. She is never herself but in the world; there she displays her virtue, and is so in her devotions, that I have frequently seen her get herself out of breath. While other young ladies in the house are dancing, or playing at questions and commands, she reads aloud in her closet. To her, all love is ridiculous, except it be celestial; she speaks of the passion of one mortal to another with too much bitterness for one that had no bitterness mixed with her contempt of it. If, at any time she sees a man warm in his addresses to his mistress, she will lift up her eyes to heaven, and cry, 'Nonsense is that fool talking! Will the bell ring for prayers?' We have an eminent lady in our country, who pretends to amuse herself very much above the rest of her sex. She carries a white shock-dog with bells under her arm, or a squirrel or dormouse in her pocket, but always an abridged piece of morality, to steal out when she is sure of being observed. When she went to a famous ass-race, which I must confess was but a diversion to be encouraged by people of rank and fortune, it was not, like other ladies, to hear those animals bray, nor to see fellows run naked, or to see country squires in bob wigs and white girdles look on from the side of a coach, and cry, 'Madam, dainty weather.' Thus she describes the diversion; for she went only to pray heartily that no-

body might be hurt in the crowd, and to see if the poor fellow's face, which was distorted with grinning might any way be brought to itself again. She never chats over her tea, but covers her face, and is supposed in an ejaculation before she tastes a sup. This ostentatious behaviour is such an offence to true sanctity, that it disparages it, and makes virtue not only unamiable, but also ridiculous. The sacred writings are full of reflections which abhor this kind of conduct; and a devotee is so far from promoting goodness, that she deters others by her example. Folly and vanity in one of these ladies is like vice in a clergyman; it does not only debase him, but makes the inconsiderate part of the world think the worse of religion.

"I am, SIR,

"Your humble servant,  
HOTSPUR."

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"XENOPHON, in his short account of the Spartan commonwealth, speaking of the behaviour of their young men in the streets, says, 'There was so much modesty in their looks, that you might as soon have turned the eyes of a marble statue upon you as theirs; and that in all their behaviour they were more modest than a bride, when put to bed upon her wedding night.' This virtue, which is always joined to magnanimity, had such an influence upon their courage, that in battle an enemy could not look them in the face, and they durst not but die for their country.

"Whenever I walk into the streets of London and Westminster, the countenances of all the young fellows that pass by me make me wish myself in Sparta: I meet with such blustering airs, big looks, and bold fronts, that, to a superficial observer, would

bespeak a courage above those Grecians. I am arrived to that perfection in speculation, that I understand the language of the eyes, which would be a great misfortune to me, had I not corrected the testiness of old age by philosophy. There is scarce a man in a red coat who does not tell me, with a full stare, he is a bold man: I see several swear inwardly at me, without any offence of mine, but the oddness of my person: I meet contempt in every street, expressed in different manners by the scornful look, the elevated eyebrow, and the swelling nostrils of the proud and prosperous. The 'prentice speaks his disrespect by an extended finger, and the porter by stealing out his tongue. If a country gentleman appears a little curious in observing the edifices, signs, clocks, coaches, and dials, it is not to be imagined how the polite rabble of this town, who are acquainted with these objects, ridicule his rusticity. I have known a fellow with a burden on his head steal a hand down from his load, and slyly twirl the cock of a squire's hat behind him; while the offended person is swearing, or out of countenance, all the wag-wits in the highway are grinning in applause of the ingenious rogue that gave him the tip, and the folly of him who had not eyes all round his head to prevent receiving it. These things arise from a general affectation of smartness, wit, and courage. Wycherly somewhere rallies the pretensions this way, by making a fellow say, 'Red breeches are a certain sign of valour;' and Otway makes a man, to boast his agility, trip up a beggar on crutches. From such hints I beg a speculation on this subject: in the mean time I shall do all in the power of a weak old fellow in my own defence; for as Diogenes, being in quest of an honest man, sought for him when it was broad daylight with a lantern and candle, so I intend for the future to walk the streets with a

dark lantern, which has a convex crystal in it ; and if any man stares at me, I give fair warning that I will direct the light full into his eyes. Thus despairing to find men modest, I hope by this means to evade their impudence.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ SOPHROSUNIUS.”

T

No. 355. THURSDAY, APRIL 17, 1712.

*Non ego mordaci distinxī carmine quemquam.*

OID. TRIST. II. 563.

I ne'er in gall dipped my envenomed pen,  
Nor branded the bold front of shameless men.

I HAVE been very often tempted to write invectives upon those who have detracted from my works, or spoken in derogation of my person ; but I look upon it as a particular happiness, that I have always hindered my resentment from proceeding to this extremity. I once had gone through half a satire, but found so many motions of humanity rising in me towards the persons whom I had severely treated, that I threw it into the fire without ever finishing it. I have been angry enough to make several little epigrams and lampoons ; and, after having admired them a day or two, have likewise committed them to the flames. These I look upon as so many sacrifices to humanity, and have received much greater satisfaction from the suppressing such performances, than I could have done from any reputation they might have procured me, or from any mortification they might have given my enemies, in case I had made them public. If a man has any talent in writing, it



shows a good mind to forbear answering calumnies and reproaches in the same spirit of bitterness with which they are offered. But when a man has been at some pains in making suitable returns to an enemy, and has the instruments of revenge in his hands, to let drop his wrath, and stifle his resentments, seems to have something in it great and heroical. There is a particular merit in such a way of forgiving an enemy; and the more violent and unprovoked the offence has been, the greater still is the merit of him who thus forgives it.

I never met with a consideration that is more finely spun, and what has better pleased me, than one in Epictetus, which places an enemy in a new light, and gives us a view of him altogether different from that in which we are used to regard him. The sense of it is as follows: 'Does a man reproach thee for being proud or ill-natured, envious or conceited, ignorant or detracting? Consider with thyself whether his reproaches are true. If they are not, consider that thou art not the person whom he reproaches, but that he reviles an imaginary being, and perhaps loves what thou really art, though he hates what thou appearest to be. If his reproaches are true, if thou art the envious, ill-natured man he takes thee for, give thyself another turn, become mild, affable, and obliging, and his reproaches of thee naturally cease. His reproaches may indeed continue, but thou art no longer the person whom he reproaches\*.'

I often apply this rule to myself; and when I hear of a satirical speech or writing that is aimed at me, I examine my own heart, whether I deserve it or not. If I bring in a verdict against myself, I endeavour to rectify my conduct for the future in those par-

\* Epict. Ench. cap. 48 and 64, ed. Berk. 1670. 8vo.

ticulars which have drawn the censure upon me; but if the whole invective be grounded upon a falsehood, I trouble myself no further about it, and look upon my name at the head of it to signify no more than one of those fictitious names made use of by an author to introduce an imaginary character. Why should a man be sensible of the sting of a reproach, who is a stranger to the guilt that is implied in it? or subject himself to the penalty, when he knows he has never committed the crime? This is a piece of fortitude which every one owes to his own innocence, and without which it is impossible for a man of any merit or figure to live at peace with himself, in a country that abounds with wit and liberty.

The famous Monsieur Balzac, in a letter to the chancellor of France, who had prevented the publication of a book against him, has the following words, which are a lively picture of the greatness of mind so visible in the works of that author: 'If it was a new thing, it may be I should not be displeased with the suppression of the first libel that should abuse me; but since there are enough of them to make a small library, I am secretly pleased to see the number increased, and take delight in raising a heap of stones that envy has cast at me without doing me any harm.'

The author here alludes to those monuments\* of the eastern nations, which were mountains of stones raised upon the dead bodies by travellers, that used to cast every one his stone upon it as they passed by. It is certain that no monument is so glorious as one which is thus raised by the hands of envy. For my part, I admire an author for such a temper

\* There are abundant monuments of the same kind in North Britain, where they are called 'cairns.'

of mind as enables him to bear an undeserved reproach without resentment, more than for all the wit of any the finest satirical reply.

Thus far I thought necessary to explain myself in relation to those who have animadverted on this paper, and to show the reasons why I have not thought fit to return them any formal answer. I must further add, that the work would have been of very little use to the public had it been filled with personal reflections and debates; for which reason I have never once turned out of my way to observe those little cavils which have been made against it by envy or ignorance. The common fry of scribblers, who have no other way of being taken notice of but by attacking what has gained some reputation in the world, would have furnished me with business enough, had they found me disposed to enter the lists with them.

I shall conclude with the fable of Boccacini's traveller, who was so pestered with the noise of grasshoppers in his ears, that he alighted from his horse in great wrath to kill them all. 'This,' says the author, 'was troubling himself to no manner of purpose. Had he pursued his journey without taking notice of them, the troublesome insects would have died of themselves in a very few weeks, and he would have suffered nothing from them.'

## No. 356. FRIDAY, APRIL 18, 1712.

---

—*Aptissima quæque dabunt dii.  
Charior est illis homo, quàm sibi.*—

JUV. SAT. X. 349.

—The gods will grant  
What their unerring wisdom sees they want?  
In goodness, as in greatness, they excel;  
Ah! that we loved ourselves but half as well!

DRYDEN.

It is owing to pride, and a secret affectation of a certain self-existence, that the noblest motive for action that ever was proposed to man is not acknowledged the glory and happiness of their being. The heart is treacherous to itself, and we do not let our reflections go deep enough to receive religion as the most honourable incentive to good and worthy actions. It is our natural weakness to flatter ourselves into a belief, that if we search into our inmost thoughts, we find ourselves wholly disinterested, and divested of any views arising from self-love and vain-glory. But however spirits of superficial greatness may disdain at first sight to do any thing, but from a noble impulse in themselves, without any future regards in this or another being; upon stricter inquiry they will find, to act worthily, and expect to be rewarded only in another world, is as heroic a pitch of virtue as human nature can arrive at. If the tenour of our actions have any other motive than the desire to be pleasing in the eye of the Deity, it will necessarily follow that we must be more than men, if we are not too much exalted in prosperity and de-

pressed in adversity. But the Christian world has a Leader, the contemplation of whose life and sufferings must administer comfort in affliction, while the sense of his power and omnipotence must give him humiliation in prosperity.

It is owing to the forbidding and unlovely constraint with which men of low conceptions act when they think they conform themselves to religion, as well as to the more odious conduct of hypocrites, that the word Christian does not carry with it at first view all that is great, worthy, friendly, generous, and heroic. The man who suspends his hopes of the reward of worthy actions till after death, who can bestow unseen, who can overlook hatred, do good to his slanderer, who can never be angry at his friend, never revengeful to his enemy, is certainly formed for the benefit of society. Yet these are so far from heroic virtues, that they are but the ordinary duties of Christian.

When a man with a steady faith looks back on the great catastrophe of this day\*, with what bleeding notions of heart must he contemplate the life and sufferings of his Deliverer ! When his agonies occur to him, how will he weep to reflect that he has often forgot them, for the glance of a wanton, for the applause of a vain world, for a heap of fleeting past pleasures, which are at present aching sorrows !

How pleasing is the contemplation of the lowly steps our Almighty Leader took in conducting us to a heavenly mansion ! In plain and apt parable, similitude and allegory, our great Master enforced the doctrine of our salvation ; but they of his acquaintance, instead of receiving what they could not suppose, were offended at the presumption of being wiser than they. They could not raise their little

\* This paper was published on Good Friday, 1712.

ideas above the consideration of him, in the circumstances familiar to them, or conceive that who appeared not more terrible or pompous, have any thing more exalted than themselves that place therefore would not longer ineffectually exert a power which was incapable of conquering the prepossession of their narrow and mean conceits.

Multitudes followed him, and brought the dumb, the blind, the sick, and maimed ; whom their Creator had touched with a second life, saw, spoke, leaped, and ran. In affection and admiration of his actions, the crowd could not leave him, but waited near him till they were as faint and helpless as others they brought to the court. He had compassion on them, and by his miracle supplied their necessities. Oh, the ecstasy of contentment, when they could behold their food immediately increase to the distributor's hand, their God in person feeding and refreshing his creatures ! Oh envied happiness ! But why do we envy ? as if our God did not still preside over temperate meals, cheerful hours, and innocent conversations.

But though the sacred story is every where full of miracles not inferior to this, and though amidst of those acts of divinity he never gave the least hint of a design to become a secular prince, yet had not hitherto the apostles themselves any other than hopes of worldly power, preferment, riches, and pomp ; for Peter, upon an accidental ambition among the apostles, hearing him explain that his kingdom was not of this world, was so scandalized that he whom he had so long followed should suffer the ignominy, shame, and reproach which he foretold, that he took him aside and said, ' Be it far from thee, Lord, this shall not be unto me.'

thee:’ for which he suffered a severe reprehension from his Master, as having in his view the glory of man rather than that of God.

The great change of things began to draw near, when the Lord of nature thought fit, as a Saviour and Deliverer, to make his public entry into Jerusalem with more than the power and joy, but none of the ostentation and pomp, of a triumph; he came humble, meek, and lowly: with an unfelt new ecstasy, multitudes strewed his way with garments and olive-branches, crying, with loud gladness and acclamation, ‘Hosannah to the Son of David; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!’ At this great King’s accession to his throne, men were not ennobled, but saved: crimes were not remitted, but sins forgiven. He did not bestow medals, honours, favours; but health, joy, sight, speech. The first object the blind ever saw was the Author of sight; while the lame ran before, and the dumb repeated the hosannah. Thus attended, he entered into his own house, the sacred temple, and by his divine authority expelled traders and worldlings that profaned it; and thus did he, for a time, use a great and despotic power, to let unbelievers understand that it was not want of, but superiority to, all worldly dominion, that made him not exert it. But is this, then, the Saviour? Is this the Deliverer? Shall this obscure Nazarene command Israel, and sit on the throne of David? Their proud and disdainful hearts, which were petrified with the love and pride of this world, were impregnable to the reception of so mean a benefactor; and were now enough exasperated with benefits to conspire his death. Our Lord was sensible of their design, and prepared his disciples for it, by recounting to them now more distinctly, what should befall him; but Peter with an ungrounded resolution, and in a flush of temper,

made a sanguine protestation, that though all men were offended in him, yet would not he be offended. It was a great article of our Saviour's business in the world to bring us to a sense of our inability, without God's assistance, to do any thing great or good ; he therefore told Peter, who thought so well of his courage and fidelity, that they would both fail him, and even he should deny him thrice that very night.

“ But what heart can conceive, what tongue utter the sequel ? Who is that yonder, buffeted, mocked, and spurned ? Whom do they drag like a felon ? Whither do they carry my Lord, my King, my Saviour and my God ? And will he die to expiate those very injuries ? See where they have nailed the Lord and giver of life ! How his wounds blacken, his body writhes, and heart heaves with pity and with agony ! O Almighty sufferer, look down, look down from thy triumphant infamy ! Lo, he inclines his head to his sacred bosom ! Hark, he groans ! See, he expires ! The earth trembles, the temple rends, the rocks burst, the dead arise. Which are the quick ? Which are the dead ? Sure nature, all nature, is departing with her Creator.” \*

T

\* Transcribed from Steele's Christian Hera.



No. 357. SATURDAY, APRIL 19, 1712.

---

— *Quis talia fando*  
*Temperet à lacrymis ?\** — VIRG. ÆN. ii. 6.

Who can relate such woes without a tear ?

THE tenth book of *Paradise Lost* has a greater variety of persons in it than any other in the whole poem. The author, upon the winding up of his action, introduces all those who had any concern in it, and shows with great beauty the influence which it had upon each of them. It is like the last act of a well-written tragedy, in which all who had a part in it are generally drawn up before the audience, and represented under those circumstances in which the determination of the action places them.

I shall, therefore, consider this book under four heads, in relation to the celestial, the infernal, the human, and the imaginary, persons, who have their respective parts allotted in it.

To begin with the celestial persons. The guardian angels of *Paradise* are described as returning to heaven upon the fall of man, in order to approve their vigilance ; their arrival, their manner of reception, with the sorrow which appeared in themselves, and in those spirits who are said to rejoice at

\* The motto to this paper in the original publication in folio is the same with that which is now prefixed to No. 279.

*Reddere personæ scit convenientia cuique.*

HOR. ARS POET. 316.

To each character he gives what best befits.

the conversion of a sinner, are very finely laid together in the following lines :

Up into heaven from Paradise in haste  
Th'angelic guards ascended, mute and sad  
For man; for of his state by this they knew :  
Much wondering how the subtle fiend had stolen  
Entrance unseen. Soon as th' unwelcome news  
From earth arrived at heaven gate, displeased  
All were who heard ; dim sadness did not spare  
That time celestial visages ; yet mixt  
With pity, violated not their bliss.  
About the new-arrived, in multitudes  
Th'ethereal people ran, to hear and know  
How all befell. They tow'rd the throne supreme  
Accountable made haste, to make appear,  
With righteous plea, their utmost vigilance,  
And easily approved : when the Most High  
Eternal Father, from his secret cloud  
Amidst, in thunder utter'd thus his voice. x. 17.

The same Divine Person who, in the foregoing parts of this Poem, interceded for our first parents before their fall, overthrew the rebel angels, and created the world, is now represented as descending to Paradise, and pronouncing sentence upon the three offenders. The cool of the evening being a circumstance with which holy writ introduces this great scene, it is poetically described by our author, who has also kept religiously to the form of words in which the three several sentences were passed upon Adam, Eve, and the serpent. He has rather chosen to neglect the numerousness of his verse, than to deviate from those speeches which are recorded on this great occasion. The guilt and confusion of our first parents, standing naked before their judge, is touched with great beauty. Upon the arrival of Sin and Death into the works of the creation, the Almighty is again introduced as speaking to his angels that surrounded him.

' See! with what heat these dogs of hell advance,  
To waste and havoc yonder world, which I  
So fair and good created,' &c.

x. 616.

The following passage is formed upon that glorious image in holy writ, which compares the voice of an innumerable host of angels, uttering hallelujahs, to the voice of mighty thunderings, or of many waters :

He ended, and the heavenly audience loud  
Sung hallelujah, as the sound of seas,  
Through multitude that sung : ' Just are thy ways,  
Righteous are thy decrees on all thy works ;  
Who can extenuate thee ?' —

ib. 641.

Though the author, in the whole course of his poem, and particularly in the book we are now examining, has infinite allusions to places of Scripture, I have only taken notice in my remarks of such as are of a poetical nature, and which are woven with great beauty into the body of his fable. Of this kind is that passage in the present book, where, describing Sin and Death as marching through the works of nature, he adds,

— Behind her Death  
Close following pace for pace, not mounted yet  
On his pale horse. —

ib. 588.

Which alludes to that passage in Scripture so wonderfully poetical, and terrifying to the imagination : ' And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him : and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with sickness, and with the beasts of the earth.' Under this first head of celestial persons we must likewise take notice of the command which

the angels received, to produce the several changes in nature, and sully the beauty of the creation. Accordingly they are represented as infecting the stars and planets with malignant influences, weakening the light of the sun, bringing down the winter into the milder regions of nature, planting winds and storms in several quarters of the sky, storing the clouds with thunder, and, in short, perverting the whole frame of the universe to the condition of its criminal inhabitants. As this is a noble incident in the poem, the following lines, in which we see the angels heaving up the earth, and placing it in a different posture to the sun from what it had before the fall of man, is conceived with that sublime imagination which was so peculiar to this great author:

Some say he bid his angels turn askance  
The poles of earth twice ten degrees and more  
From the sun's axle; they with labour push'd  
Oblique the centric globe.—

x. 668.

We are, in the second place, to consider the infernal agents under the view which Milton has given us of them in this book. It is observed, by those who would set forth the greatness of Virgil's plan, that he conducts his reader through all the parts of the earth which were discovered in his time. Asia, Africa, and Europe, are the several scenes of his fable. The plan of Milton's poem is of an infinitely greater extent, and fills the mind with many more astonishing circumstances. Satan, having surrounded the earth seven times, departs at length from Paradise. We then see him steering his course among the constellations; and, after having traversed the whole creation, pursuing his voyage through the chaos, and entering into his own infernal dominions.

His first appearance in the assembly of fallen angels is worked up with circumstances which give a delightful surprise to the reader : but there is no incident in the whole poem which does this more than the transformation of the whole audience, that follows the account their leader gives them of his expedition. The gradual change of Satan himself is described after Ovid's manner, and may vie with any of those celebrated transformations which are looked upon as the most beautiful parts in that poet's works. Milton never fails of improving his own hints, and bestowing the last finishing touches to every incident which is admitted into his poem. The unexpected hiss which arises in this episode, the dimensions and bulk of Satan so much superior to those of the infernal spirits who lay under the same transformation, with the annual change which they are supposed to suffer, are instances of this kind. The beauty of the diction is very remarkable in this whole episode, as I have observed, in the sixth paper of these my remarks, the great judgement with which it was contrived.

The parts of Adam and Eve, or the human persons, come next under our consideration. Milton's art is no where more shown, than in his conducting the parts of these our first parents. The representation he gives of them, without falsifying the story, is wonderfully contrived to influence the reader with pity and compassion towards them. Though Adam involves the whole species in misery, his crime proceeds from a weakness which every man is inclined to pardon and commiserate, as it seems rather the frailty of human nature, than of the person who offended. Every one is apt to excuse a fault which he himself might have fallen into. It was the excess of love for Eve that ruined Adam and his posterity.

I need not add, that the author is justified in this particular by many of the fathers and the most orthodox writers. Milton has by this means filled a great part of his poem with that kind of writing which the French critics call the *tendre*, and which is in a particular manner engaging to all sorts of readers.

Adam and Eve, in the book we are now considering, are likewise drawn with such sentiments, as do not only interest the reader in their afflictions, but raise in him the most melting passions of humanity and commiseration. When Adam sees the several changes of nature produced about him, he appears in a disorder of mind suitable to one who had forfeited both his innocence and happiness ; he is filled with horror, remorse, despair ; in the anguish of his heart he expostulates with his Creator for having given him an unasked existence :

Did I request thee, Maker, from my clay  
To mould me man ? Did I solicit thee  
From darkness to promote me ? or bere place  
In this delicious garden ? As my will  
Concurred not to my being, 'twere but right  
And equal to reduce me to my dust,  
Desirous to resign, and render back  
All I received. —

x. 748.

He immediately after recovers from his presumption, owns his doom to be just, and begs that the death which is threatened him may be inflicted on him :

— Why delays  
His hand to execute what his decree  
Fix'd on this day ? Why do I over-live ?  
Why am I mocked with death, and lengthened out  
To deathless pain ? How gladly would I meet  
Mortality my sentence, and be earth  
Insensible ! how glad would lay me down,

As in my mother's lap ! There I should rest  
 And sleep secure ; his dreadful voice no more  
 Would thunder in my ears : no fear of worse  
 To me, and to my offspring, would torment me  
 With cruel expectation. — x. 771.

This whole speech is full of the like emotion, and  
 ried with all those sentiments which we may sup-  
 re natural to a mind so broken and disturbed. I  
 ust not omit that generous concern which our first  
 her shows in it for his posterity, and which is so  
 per to affect the reader :

— Hide me from the face  
 Of God, whom to behold was then my height  
 Of happiness ! yet well, if here would end  
 The misery ; I deserved it, and would bear  
 My own deservings : but this will not serve ;  
 All that I eat, or drink, or shall beget,  
 Is propagated curse. O voice once heard  
 Delightfully, ' Increase and multiply ;'  
 Now death to hear ! — ib. 723.

— In me all  
 Posterity stands curst ! Fair patrimony  
 That I must leave ye, sons ! O were I able  
 To waste it all myself, and leave ye none !  
 So disinherited, how would ye bless  
 Me, now your curse ! Ah, why should all mankind,  
 For one man's fault, thus guiltless be condemn'd,  
 If guiltless ? But from me what can proceed  
 But all corrupt ? — ib. 817.

Who can afterwards behold the father of man-  
 nd, extended upon the earth, uttering his midnight  
 mplaints, bewailing his existence, and wishing for  
 ath, without sympathizing with him in his distress !

Thus Adam to himself lamented loud  
 Through the still night ; not now, as ere man fell,  
 Wholesome and cool, and mild, but with black air,  
 Accompanied, with damps and dreadful gloom,  
 Which to his evil conscience represented

All things with double terror: On the ground  
 Outstretch'd he lay; on the cold ground! and oft  
 Cursed his creation; death as oft accused  
 Of tardy execution. —

x. 845.

The part of Eve in this book is no less passionate, and apt to sway the reader in her favour. She is represented with great tenderness as approaching Adam, but is spurned from him with a spirit of upbraiding and indignation conformable to the nature of man, whose passions had now gained the dominion over him. The following passage, wherein she is described as renewing her addresses to him, with the whole speech that follows it, have something in them exquisitely moving and pathetic:

He added not, and from her turn'd: but Eve  
 Not so repulsed, with tears that ceased not flowing,  
 And tresses all disorder'd, at his feet  
 Fell humble; and, embracing them, besought  
 His peace, and thus proceeded in her plaint;—  
 'Forsake me not thus, Adam! Witness Heaven  
 What love sincere, and reverence in my heart  
 I bear thee, and unweeting have offended,  
 Unhappily deceived! Thy suppliant  
 I beg, and clasp thy knees. Bereave me not,  
 Whereon I live, thy gentle looks, thy aid,  
 Thy counsel, in this uttermost distress,  
 My only strength and stay! Forlorn of thee,  
 Whither shall I betake me? where subsist?  
 While yet we live, scarce one short hour perhaps,  
 Between us two let there be peace,' &c.

ib. 909.

Adam's reconciliation to her is worked up in the same spirit of tenderness. Eve afterwards proposes to her husband, in the blindness of her despair, that, to prevent their guilt from descending upon posterity, they should resolve to live childless; or, if that could not be done, they should seek their own deaths by violent methods. As those sentiments naturally en-



page the reader to regard the mother of mankind with more than ordinary commiseration, they likewise contain a very fine moral. The resolution of dying to end our miseries does not show such a degree of magnanimity as a resolution to bear them, and submit to the dispensations of Providence. Our author has, therefore, with great delicacy, represented Eve as entertaining this thought, and Adam as disapproving it.

We are, in the next place, to consider the imaginary persons, or Death and Sin, who act a large part in this book. Such beautiful extended allegories are certainly some of the finest compositions of genius ; but, as I have before observed, are not agreeable to the nature of an heroic poem. This of Sin and Death is very exquisite in its kind, if not considered as a part of such a work. The truths contained in it are so clear and open, that I shall not lose time in explaining them ; but shall only observe, that a reader, who knows the strength of the English tongue, will be amazed to think how the poet could find such apt words and phrases to describe the actions of those two imaginary persons, and particularly in that part where Death is exhibited as forming a bridge over the chaos ; a work suitable to the genius of Milton.

Since the subject I am upon gives me an opportunity of speaking more at large of such shadowy and imaginary persons as may be introduced into heroic poems, I shall beg leave to explain myself in a matter which is curious in its kind, and which none of the critics have treated of. It is certain Homer and Virgil are full of imaginary persons, who are very beautiful in poetry, when they are just shown without being engaged in any series of action. Homer, indeed, represents Sleep as a person, and ascribes a short part to him in his *Iliad* ; but we

must consider, that though we now regard such a person as entirely shadowy and unsubstantial, the heathens made statues of him, placed him in their temples, and looked upon him as a real deity. When Homer makes use of other such allegorical persons, it is only in short expressions, which convey an ordinary thought to the mind in the most pleasing manner; and may rather be looked upon as poetical phrases, than allegorical descriptions. Instead of telling us that men naturally fly when they are terrified, he introduces the persons of Flight and Fear, who, he tells us, are inseparable companions. Instead of saying that the time was come when Apollo ought to have received his recompense, he tells us that the hours brought him his reward. Instead of describing the effects which Minerva's ægis produced in battle, he tells us that the brims of it were encompassed by Terror, Rout, Discord, Fury, Pursuit, Massacre, and Death. In the same figure of speaking, he represents Victory as following Diomedes; Discord as the mother of funerals and mourning; Venus as dressed by the Graces; Bellona as wearing Terror and Consternation like a garment. I might give several other instances out of Homer, as well as a great many out of Virgil. Milton has likewise very often made use of the same way of speaking, as where he tells us that Victory sat on the right hand of the Messiah when he marched forth against the rebel angels; that, at the rising of the sun, the Hours 'unbarred the gates of light'; that Discord was the daughter of Sin. Of the same nature are those expressions, where, describing the singing of the nightingale, he adds, 'Silence was pleased;' and upon the Messiah's bidding peace to the chaos, 'Confusion heard his voice.' I might add innumerable instances of our poet's writing in this beautiful figure. It is plain

I have mentioned, in which persons of an nature are introduced, are such short al- are not designed to be taken in the literal ; only to convey particular circumstances ader, after an unusual and entertaining But when such persons are introduced as actors, and engaged in a series of adven- y take too much upon them, and are by no per for an heroic poem, which ought to dible in its principal parts. I cannot fore- efore, thinking, that Sin and Death are as agents in a work of this nature, as Strength mity in one of the tragedies of *Æschylus*, esented those two persons nailing down us to a rock ; for which he has been justly by the greatest critics. I do not know any person made use of in a more sublime thinking than that in one of the prophets, ribing God as descending from heaven, ag the sins of mankind, adds that dreadful nce, ' Before him went the Pestilence.' It this imaginary person might have been de- all her purple spots. The Fever might ched before her, Pain might have stood on hand, Phrensy on her left, and Death in She might have been introduced as glid- from the tail of a comet, or darting upon in a flash of lightning. She might have ie atmosphere with her breath. The very f her eyes might have scattered infection. lieve every reader will think, that in such writings the mentioning of her, as it is done ure, has something in it more just, as well than all that the most fanciful poet could owed upon her in the richness of his imagi-

## No. 358. MONDAY, APRIL 21, 1712.

---

— *Desipere in loco.*

HOR. CAR. iv. 12. *ult.*

'Tis joyous folly that unbends the mind.

FRANCIS.

CHARLES LILLIE attended me the other day, and made me a present of a large sheet of paper, on which is delineated a pavement in Mosaic work, lately discovered at Stunsfield near Woodstock \*. A person who has so much the gift of speech as Mr. Lillie, and can carry on a discourse without a reply, had great opportunity on that occasion to expatiate upon so fine a piece of antiquity. Among other things, I remember he gave me his opinion, which he drew from the ornaments of the work, that this was the floor of a room dedicated to mirth and concord. Viewing this work, made my fancy run over the many gay expressions I had read in ancient authors, which contained invitations to lay aside care and anxiety, and give a loose to that pleasing forgetfulness wherein men put off their characters of business, and enjoy their very selves. These hours were usually passed in rooms adorned for that purpose, and set out in such a manner, as the objects all around the company gladdened their hearts; which, joined to the cheerful looks of well-chosen and agreeable friends, gave new vigour to the airy, produced the latent fire of the modest, and gave grace to the slow humour of the reserved. A judicious

\* Engraved by Vertue in 1712. See an account of it in Gough's *British Topography*, vol. ii. p. 88.

of such company, crowned with chaplets of  
and the whole apartment glittering with gay  
cheered with a profusion of roses, artificial  
water, and intervals of soft notes to songs of  
wine, suspended the cares of human life, and  
festival of mutual kindness. Such parties of  
as these, and the reports of the agreeable  
in their jollities, have in all ages awakened  
part of mankind to pretend to mirth and  
humour without capacity for such entertain-  
for, if I may be allowed to say so, there are  
red men fit for any employment, to one who  
ple of passing a night in company of the first  
without shocking any member of the society,  
taking his own part of the conversation, but  
receiving and contributing to the pleasure of  
the company. When one considers such col-  
of companions in past times, and such as one  
name in the present age, with how much spleen  
man needs reflect upon the awkward gaiety  
who affect the frolic with an ill grace! I have  
from a correspondent of mine, who desires  
demonish all loud, mischievous, airy, dull, com-  
s, that they are mistaken in what they call a  
Irregularity in itself is not what creates plea-  
d mirth; but to see a man, who knows what  
d decency are, descend from them agreeably  
company, is what denominates him a pleasant  
ion. Instead of that, you find many whose  
consists only in doing things which do not be-  
hem, with a secret consciousness that all the  
knows they know better: to this is always  
something mischievous to themselves or others.  
heard of some very merry fellows among whom  
lic was started, and passed by a great majo-  
at every man should immediately draw a tooth;  
which they have gone in a body and smoked a

cobbler. The same company, at another night, has each man burned his cravat ; and one perhaps whose estate would bear it, has thrown a long wig and laced hat into the same fire. Thus they have jested themselves stark-naked, and run into the streets and frightened women very successfully. There is no inhabitant of any standing in Covent Garden, but can tell you a hundred good humours, where people have come off with little bloodshed, and yet scoured all the witty hours of the night. I know a gentleman that has several wounds in the head by watch-poles, and has been thrice run through the body, to carry on a good jest. He is very old for a man of so much good humour ; but to this day he is seldom merry but he has occasion to be valiant at the same time. But, by the favour of these gentlemen, I am humbly of opinion, that a man may be a very witty man, and never offend one statute of this kingdom, not excepting even that of stabbing.

The writers of plays have what they call unity of time and place, to give a justness to their representation ; and it would not be amiss if all who pretend to be companions, would confine their action to the place of meeting ; for a frolic carried further may be better performed by other animals than men. It is not to rid much ground, or do much mischief, that should denominate a pleasant fellow : but that is truly frolic which is the play of the mind, and consists of various and unforced sallies of imagination. Festivity of spirit is a very uncommon talent, and must proceed from an assemblage of agreeable qualities in the same person. There are some few whom I think peculiarly happy in it : but it is a talent one cannot name in a man, especially when one considers, that it is never very graceful but where it is regarded by him who possesses it : the second place. The best man that I know of for brightening the

level gaiety of a company is Estcourt, whose jovial humour diffuses itself from the highest person at an entertainment to the meanest waiter. Merry tales, accompanied with apt gestures and lively representations of circumstances and persons, beguile the ravenest mind into a consent to be as humorous as himself. Add to this, that when a man is in his good graces, he has a mimicry that does not debase the person he represents; but which, taking from the gravity of the character, adds to the agreeableness of it. This pleasant fellow gives one some idea of the ancient pantomime, who is said to have given an audience, in dumb-show, an exact idea of any character or passion, or an intelligible relation of any public occurrence, with no other expression than that of his looks and gestures. If all who have been obliged to these talents in Estcourt will be at Love or Love to morrow night, they will but pay him what they owe him, at so easy a rate as being present at a play which nobody would omit seeing, that he had, or had not, ever seen it before.

T

## No. 359. TUESDAY, APRIL 22, 1712.

*Torva leæna lupum sequitur, lupus ipse capellam :  
Florentem cytisum sequitur lasciva capella.*

VIRG. ECL. ii. 63.

Lions the wolves, and wolves the kids pursue,  
The kids sweet thyme,—and still I follow you.

WARTON.

As we were at the club last night, I observed that my friend Sir Roger, contrary to his usual custom, sat very silent, and, instead of minding what was said by the company, was whistling to himself in a very thoughtful mood, and playing with a cork. I jogged Sir Andrew Freeport, who sat between us; and, as we were both observing him, we saw the knight shake his head, and heard him say to himself, 'A foolish woman! I can't believe it.' Sir Andrew gave him a gentle pat upon the shoulder, and offered to lay him a bottle of wine that he was thinking of the widow. My old friend started, and, recovering out of his brown study, told Sir Andrew, that once in his life he had been in the right. In short, after some little hesitation, Sir Roger told us in the fulness of his heart, that he had just received a letter from his steward, which acquainted him that his old rival and antagonist in the country, Sir David Drum, had been making a visit to the widow. 'However,' says Sir Roger, 'I can never think that she'll have a man that's half a year older than I am, and a noted republican into the bargain.'

Will Honeycomb, who looks upon love as his particular province, interrupting our friend with a janty laugh, 'I thought, knight,' says he, 'thou hadst



ing enough in the world not to pin thy  
as upon one that is a woman, and a widow.  
that, without vanity, I may pretend to  
as much of the female world as any man in  
Britain; though the chief of my knowledge  
in this, that they are not to be known.’  
Immediately, with his usual fluency, rambled  
account of his own amours. ‘I am now,’  
, ‘upon the verge of fifty,’ though by the  
all knew he was turned of threescore. ‘You  
sily guess,’ continued Will, ‘that I have not  
long in the world without having had some  
of settling in it, as the phrase is. To tell  
ly, I have several times tried my fortune that  
ough I can’t much boast of my success.  
ade my first addresses to a young lady in the  
; but, when I thought things were pretty  
wing to a conclusion, her father happening  
that I had formerly boarded with a surgeon,  
put forbad me his house, and within a fort-  
fter married his daughter to a fox-hunter in  
ghbourhood.

ade my next applications to a widow, and  
d her so briskly, that I thought myself within  
ght of her. As I waited upon her one morn-  
e told me, that she intended to keep her  
money and jointure in her own hand, and  
me to call upon her attorney in Lyon’s-Inn,  
ould adjust with me what it was proper for  
dd to it. I was so rebuffed by this overture,  
never inquired either for her or her attorney  
rds.

few months after, I addressed myself to a  
ady who was an only daughter, and of a good  
I danced with her at several balls, squeezed  
the hand, said soft things to her, and in short  
o doubt of her heart; and, though my fortune

was not equal to hers, I was in hopes that her fond father would not deny her the man she had fixed her affections upon. But as I went one day to the house, in order to break the matter to him, I found the whole family in confusion, and heard, to my unspeakable surprise, that Miss Jenny was that very morning run away with the butler.

‘ I then courted a second widow, and am at a loss to this day how I came to miss her, for she had often commended my person and behaviour. Her maid indeed told me one day, that her mistress had said she never saw a gentleman with such a spindle pair of legs, as Mr. Honeycomb.

‘ After this I laid siege to four heiresses successively, and, being a handsome young dog in those days, quickly made a breach in their hearts ; but I don’t know how it came to pass, though I seldom failed of getting the daughter’s consent, I could never in my life get the old people on my side.

‘ I could give you an account of a thousand other unsuccessful attempts, particularly of one which I made some years since upon an old woman, whom I had certainly borne away with flying colours, if her relations had not come pouring in to her assistance from all parts of England ; nay, I believe I should have got her at last, had not she been carried off by a hard frost.’

As Will’s transitions are extremely quick, he turned from Sir Roger, and, applying himself to me, told me there was a passage in the book I had considered last Saturday, which deserved to be writ in letters of gold ; and taking out a pocket Milton, read the following lines, which are part of one of Adam’s speeches to Eve after the fall :

— Oh ! why did God,  
Creator wise ! that peopled highest heaven,  
With spirits masculine, create at last

This novelty on earth, this fair defect  
 Of nature, and not fill the world at once  
 With men, as angels, without feminine?  
 Or find some other way to generate  
 Mankind? This mischief had not then befallen,  
 And more that shall befall; innumerable  
 Disturbances on earth, through female snares,  
 And strait conjunction with this sex: for either  
 He never shall find out fit mate, but such  
 As some misfortune brings him, or mistake;  
 Or whom he wishes most shall seldom gain,  
 Through her perverseness; but shall see her gain'd:  
 By a far worse; or, if she love, withheld  
 By parents; or his happiest choice too late  
 Shall meet, already linked and wedlock-bound  
 To a fell adversary, his hate or shame:  
 Which infinite calamity shall cause  
 To human life, and household peace confound. x. 888.

Sir Roger listened to this passage with great attention; and desiring Mr. Honeycomb to fold down a leaf at the place, and lend him his book, the knight put it up in his pocket, and told us that he would read over those verses again before he went to bed.

X

---

No. 360. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 23, 1712.

---

— *De paupertate tacentes,*  
*Plus poscente ferent.*— HOR. EPIST. i. 17. 43.

The man who all his wants conceals,  
 Gains more than he who all his wants reveals. DUNCOMBE.

I HAVE nothing to do with the business of this day, any further than affixing the piece of Latin on the head of my paper; which I think a motto not un-

suitable ; since, if silence of our poverty is a recommendation, still more commendable is his modesty who conceals it by a decent dress.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ THERE is an evil under the sun, which has not yet come within your speculation, and is the censure, disesteem, and contempt, which some young fellows meet with from particular persons, for the reasonable methods they take to avoid them in general. This is by appearing in a better dress than may seem to a relation regularly consistent with a small fortune ; and therefore may occasion a judgement of a suitable extravagance in other particulars : but the disadvantage with which the man of narrow circumstances acts and speaks, is so feelingly set forth in a little book called *The Christian Hero*, that the appearing to be otherwise is not only pardonable, but necessary. Every one knows the hurry of conclusions that are made in contempt of a person that appears to be calamitous ; which makes it very excusable to prepare oneself for the company of those that are of a superior quality and fortune, by appearing to be in a better condition than one is, so far as such appearance shall not make us really of worse.

“ It is a justice due to the character of one who suffers hard reflections from any particular person upon this account, that such persons would inquire into his manner of spending his time ; of which, though no further information can be had than that he remains so many hours in his chamber, yet, if this is cleared, to imagine that a reasonable creature, wrung with a narrow fortune, does not make the best use of this retirement, would be a conclusion extremely uncharitable. From what has, or will be said, I hope no consequence can be extorted, imply-

ing, that I would have any young fellow spend more time than the common leisure which his studies require, or more money than his fortune or allowance may admit of, in the pursuit of an acquaintance with his betters ; for as to his time, the gross of that ought to be sacred to more substantial acquisitions ; for each irrecoverable moment of which he ought to believe he stands religiously accountable. And as to his dress, I shall engage myself no further than in the modest defence of two plain suits a year : for, being perfectly satisfied in Eutrapelus's contrivance of making a Mohock of a man, by presenting him with laced and embroidered suits, I would by no means be thought to controvert that conceit, by insinuating the advantages of foppery. It is an assertion which admits of much proof, that a stranger of tolerable sense, dressed like a gentleman, will be better received by those of quality above him, than one of much better parts, whose dress is regulated by the rigid notions of frugality. A man's appearance falls within the censure of every one that sees him ; his parts and learning very few are judges of ; and even upon these few they cannot at first be well intruded ; for policy and good breeding will counsel him to be reserved among strangers, and to support himself only by the common spirit of conversation. Indeed among the injudicious, the words ' delicacy, idiom, fine images, structure of periods, genius, fire,' and the rest, made use of with a frugal and comely gravity, will maintain the figure of immense reading, and the depth of criticism.

" All gentlemen of fortune, at least the young and middle-aged, are apt to pride themselves a little too much upon their dress, and consequently to value others in some measure upon the same consideration. With what confusion is a man of figure obliged to return the civilities of the hat to a person whose

air and attire hardly entitle him to it! for whom, nevertheless, the other has a particular esteem, though he is ashamed to have it challenged in so public a manner. It must be allowed, that any young fellow that affects to dress and appear genteelly, might, with artificial management, save ten pound a-year; as instead of fine holland he might mourn in sackcloth, and in other particulars be proportionably shabby: but of what great service would this sum be to avert any misfortune, whilst it would leave him deserted by the little good acquaintances he has, and prevent his gaining any other? As the appearance of an easy fortune is necessary towards making one, I don't know but it might be of advantage sometimes to throw into one's discourse certain exclamations about bank-stock, and to show a marvellous surprise upon its fall, as well as the most affected triumph upon its rise. The veneration and respect which the practice of all ages has preserved to appearances, without doubt suggested to our tradesmen that wise and politic custom, to apply and recommend themselves to the public by all those decorations upon their sign-posts and houses, which the most eminent hands in the neighbourhood can furnish them with. What can be more attractive to a man of letters, than that immense erudition of all ages and languages, which a skilful bookseller, in conjunction with a painter, shall image upon his column, and the extremities of his shop? The same spirit of maintaining a handsome appearance reigns among the grave and solid apprentices of the law, here I could be particularly dull in proving the word apprentice to be significant of a barrister; and you may easily distinguish who has most lately made his pretensions to business, by the whitest and most ornamental frame of his window; if indeed the chamber is a ground-room, and has rails before it, the

finery is of necessity more extended, and the pomp of business better maintained. And what can be a greater indication of the dignity of dress, than that burthensome finery which is the regular habit of our judges, nobles, and bishops, with which upon certain days we see them encumbered? And though it may be said, this is awful, and necessary for the dignity of the state, yet the wisest of them have been remarkable, before they arrived at their present stations, for being very well-dressed persons. As to my own part, I am near thirty; and since I left school have not been idle, which is a modern phrase for having studied hard. I brought off a clean system of moral philosophy, and a tolerable jargon of metaphysics, from the university; since that, I have been engaged in the clearing part of the perplexed style and matter of the law, which so hereditarily descends to all its professors. To all which severe studies I have thrown in, at proper interims, the pretty learning of the classics. Notwithstanding which, I am what Shakspeare calls a fellow of no mark or likelihood; which makes me understand the more fully, that since the regular methods of making friends and a fortune by the mere force of a profession is so very slow and uncertain, a man should take all reasonable opportunities, by enlarging a good acquaintance, to court that time and chance which is said to happen to every man."

T

No. 361. THURSDAY, APRIL 24, 17

---

*Tartaream intendit vocem, quâ protinus omnis  
Contremuit domus. —*

VIRG. ÆN. vii. l.

The blast Tartarean spreads its notes around ;  
The house astonished trembles at the sound.

I HAVE lately received the following letter fr  
country gentleman :

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ The night before I left London I went to  
play called The Humorous Lieutenant. Upon  
rising of the curtain I was very much surprised  
the great consort of cat-calls which was ex  
that evening, and began to think with myself  
had made a mistake, and gone to a music-me  
instead of the playhouse. It appeared, indeed, a  
odd to me, to see so many persons of quality, of  
sexes, assembled together at a kind of caterwa  
for I cannot look upon that performance to hav  
any thing better, whatever the musicians them  
might think of it. As I had no acquaintance i  
house to ask questions of, and was forced to go  
town early the next morning, I could not lea  
secret of this matter. What I would therefore  
of you is, to give me some account of this stran  
strument, which I found the company called  
call ; and particularly to let me know whether  
a piece of music lately come from Italy. For my  
part, to be free with you, I would rather hear a  
glish fiddle : though I durst not show my d



whilst I was in the playhouse, it being my chance to sit the very next man to one of the performers.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most affectionate friend and servant,

“ JOHN SHALLOW, ESQ.”

In compliance with Squire Shallow's request, I design this paper as a dissertation upon the cat-call. In order to make myself a master of the subject, I purchased one the beginning of last week, though not without great difficulty, being informed at two or three toy-shops that the players had lately bought them all up. I have since consulted many learned antiquaries in relation to its original, and find them very much divided among themselves upon that particular. A Fellow of the Royal Society who is my good friend, and a great proficient in the mathematical part of music, concludes, from the simplicity of its make, and the uniformity of its sound, that the cat-call is older than any of the inventions of Jubal. He observes very well, that musical instruments took their first rise from the notes of birds, and other melodious animals ; ‘ and what,’ says he, ‘ was more natural than for the first ages of mankind to imitate the voice of a cat, that lived under the same roof with them ?’ He added, that the cat had contributed more to harmony than any other animal ; as we are not only beholden to her for this wind instrument, but for our string-music in general.

Another virtuoso of my acquaintance will not allow the cat-call to be older than Thespis, and is apt to think it appeared in the world soon after the ancient comedy ; for which reason it has still a place in our dramatic entertainments. Nor must I here omit what a very curious gentleman, who is lately returned from his travels, has more than once assured me ;

namely, that there was lately dug up at Rome the statue of a Momus, who holds an instrument in his right hand very much resembling our modern cat-call.

There are others who ascribe this invention to Orpheus, and look upon the cat-call to be one of those instruments which that famous musician made use of to draw the beasts about him. It is certain that the roasting of a cat does not call together a greater audience of that species than this instrument, if dexterously played upon in proper time and place.

But, notwithstanding these various and learned conjectures, I cannot forbear thinking that the cat-call is originally a piece of English music. Its resemblance to the voice of some of our British songsters, as well as the use of it, which is peculiar to our nation, confirms me in this opinion. It has at least received great improvements among us, whether we consider the instrument itself, or those several quavers and graces which are thrown into the playing of it. Every one might be sensible of this who heard that remarkable overgrown cat-call which was placed in the centre of the pit, and presided over all the rest at the celebrated performance lately exhibited at Drury-lane.

Having said thus much concerning the origin of the cat-call, we are in the next place to consider the use of it. The cat-call exerts itself to most advantage in the British theatre. It very much improves the sound of nonsense, and often goes along with the voice of the actor who pronounces it, as the violin or harpsichord accompanies the Italian recitativo.

It has often supplied the place of the ancient chorus, in the words of Mr. \*\*\*. In short, a bad poet has as great an antipathy to a cat-call as many people have to a real cat.

Mr. Collier, in his ingenious essay upon music, has the following passage :

“ I believe it is possible to invent an instrument that shall have a quite contrary effect to those martial ones now in use ; an instrument that shall sink the spirits and shake the nerves, and curdle the blood, and inspire despair and cowardice and consternation, at a surprising rate. 'Tis probable the roaring of lions, the warbling of cats and screech-owls, together with a mixture of the howling of dogs, judiciously imitated and compounded, might go a great way in this invention. Whether such anti-music as this might not be of service in a camp, I shall leave to the military men to consider.”

What this learned gentleman supposes in speculation, I have known actually verified in practice. The cat-call has struck a damp into generals, and frightened heroes of the stage. At the first sound of it I have seen a crowned head tremble, and a princess fall into fits. The Humorous Lieutenant himself could not stand it ; nay I am told that even Almanzor looked like a mouse, and trembled at the voice of this terrifying instrument.

As it is of a dramatic nature, and peculiarly appropriated to the stage, I can by no means approve the thought of that angry lover, who, after an unsuccessful pursuit of some years, took leave of his mistress in a serenade of cat-calls.

I must conclude this paper with the account I have lately received of an ingenious artist, who has long studied this instrument, and is very well versed in all the rules of the drama. He teaches to play on it by book, and to express by it the whole art of criticism. He has his bass and his treble cat-call ; the former for tragedy, the latter for comedy ; only in tragi-comedies they may both play together in con-

sort. He has a particular squeak to denote the violation of each of the unities, and has different sounds to show whether he aims at the poet or the player. In short, he teaches the smut-note, the fustian note, the stupid note, and has composed a kind of air that may serve as an act-tune to an incorrigible play, and which takes in the whole compass of the cat-call.

L

---

No. 362. FRIDAY, APRIL 25, 1712.

---

*Laudibus arguitur vini vinosus.* —

HOR. EPIST. i. 19. 6.

He praises wine ; and we conclude from thence,  
He liked his glass, on his own evidence.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ SEVERAL of my friends were this morning got together over a dish of tea in very good health, though we had celebrated yesterday with more glasses than we could have dispensed with, had we not been beholden to Brooke and Hellier. In gratitude therefore to those good citizens, I am, in the name of the company, to accuse you of great negligence, in overlooking their merit who have imported true and generous wine, and taken care that it should not be adulterated by the retailers before it comes to the tables of private families, or the clubs of honest fellows. I cannot imagine how a Spectator can be supposed to do his duty, without frequent resumption of such subjects as concern our health, the first thing to be regarded, if we have a mind to relish any thing

else. It would therefore very well become your spectatorial vigilance, to give it in orders to your officer for inspecting signs, that in his march he would look into the itinerants who deal in provisions, and inquire where they buy their several wares. Ever since the decease of Colly-Mully-Puff, of agreeable and noisy memory, I cannot say I have observed any thing sold in carts, or carried by horse or ass, or, in fine, in any moving market, which is not perished or putrefied; witness the wheel-barrows of rotten raisins, almonds, figs, and currants, which you see vended by a merchant dressed in a second-hand suit of a foot-soldier. You should consider that a child may be poisoned for the worth of a farthing; but except his poor parents send to one certain doctor in town, they can have no advice for him under a guinea. When poisons are thus cheap, and medicines thus dear, how can you be negligent in inspecting what we eat and drink, or take no notice of such as the above-mentioned citizens, who have been so serviceable to us of late in that particuar? It was a custom among the old Romans, to do him particular honours who had saved the life of a citizen. How much more does the world owe to those who prevent the death of multitudes! As these men deserve well of your office, so such as act to the detriment of our health you ought to represent to themselves and their fellow-subjects in the colours which they deserve to wear. I think it would be for the public good, that all who vend wines should be under oath in that behalf. The chairman at a quarter-sessions should inform the country, that the vintner who mixes wine to his customers shall, upon proof that the drinker thereof died within a year and a day after taking it, be deemed guilty of wilful murder, and the jury shall be instructed to inquire and present such delinquents accordingly. It is no mitigation of the

crime, nor will it be conceived that it can be brought in chance-medley or man-slaughter, upon proof that it shall appear wine joined to wine, or right Herefordshire poured into Port O Port: but his selling it for one thing, knowing it to be another, must justly bear the foresaid guilt of wilful murder: for that he, the said vintner, did an unlawful act willingly in the false mixture, and is therefore with equity liable to all the pains to which a man would be, if it were proved that he designed only to run a man through the arm whom he whipped through the lungs. This is my third year at the Temple, and this is, or should be, law. An ill intention well proved, should meet with no alleviation, because it outran itself. There cannot be too great serenity used against the injustice as well as cruelty of those who play with men's lives, by preparing liquors whose nature, for ought they know, may be noxious when mixed, though innocent when apart: and Brooke and Hellier, who have insured our safety at our meals, and driven jealously from our cups in conversation, deserve the custom and thanks of the whole town; and it is your duty to remind them of the obligation.

" I am, SIR,

" Temple, April 24."

" Your humble servant,

" TOM POTTLE."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I AM a person who was long immured in a college, read much, saw little; so that I knew no more of the world than what a lecture or a view of the map taught me. By this means I improved in my study, but became unpleasant in conversation. By conversing generally with the dead, I grew almost unfit for the society of the living; so by a long confinement I contracted an ungainly aversion to con-

ration, and ever discourse with pain to myself, and little entertainment to others. At last I was some measure made sensible of my failing, and the mortification of never being spoke\* to, or speaking, unless the discourse ran upon books, put me upon placing myself amongst men. I immediately affected the politest company, by the frequent use of which I hoped to wear off the rust I had contracted: it, by an uncouth imitation of men used to act in public. I got no further than to discover I had a mind to appear a finer thing than I really was.

“Such I was, and such was my condition, when became an ardent lover and passionate admirer of the beautiful Belinda. Then it was that I really began to improve. This passion changed all my fears and diffidences in my general behaviour to the sole concern of pleasing her. I had not now to study the action of a gentleman; but love possessing all my thoughts, made me truly be the thing I had a mind to appear. My thoughts grew free and generous; and the ambition to be agreeable to her I admired, produced in my carriage a faint similitude of that engaged manner of my Belinda. The way we are at present in, that she sees my passion, and sees I must forbear speaking of it through prudential words. This respect to her she returns with much civility, and makes my value for her as little a misfortune to me as is consistent with discretion. She is very charmingly, and is readier to do so at my request, because she knows I love her. She will converse with me rather than another for the same reason. My fortune must alter from what it is because I can speak my heart to her; and her circumstances are not considerable enough to make up for the narrowness of mine. But I write to you only to give you the character of Belinda, as a

\* The preterite for the participle.

woman that has address enough to demonstrate her gratitude to her lover, without giving him his success in his passion. Belinda has from her wit, governed by as great prudence, and both adorned with innocence, the happiness of always ready to discover her real thoughts. She has of us, who now are her admirers ; but her treatment of us, is so just and proportioned to our merit that we are in her, and what we are in ourselves, that I perceive you I have neither jealousy nor hatred towards her. Such is her goodness, and the acknowledgment of every man who admires her, that he ought to believe she would take him who best serves her. I will not say that this peace and tranquillity is not owing to self-love, which prompts each to think himself the best deserver. I think there is something uncommon and worthy of imitation in this lady's character. If you will please to print my letter, it will oblige the little fraternity of happy rivals in a more particular manner,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ WILL CYMORON

T



## No. 363. SATURDAY, APRIL 26, 1712.

—*Crudelis ubique**Luctus, ubique pavor, et plurima mortis imago.*VIRG. *ÆN.* ii. 368.

All parts resound with tumults, plaints, and fears,  
And grisly Death in sundry shapes appears.

DRYDEN.

MILTON has shown a wonderful art in describing that variety of passions which arose in our first parents upon the breach of the commandment that had been given them. We see them gradually passing from the triumph of their guilt, through remorse, shame, despair, contrition, prayer, and hope, to a perfect and complete repentance. At the end of the tenth book, they are represented as prostrating themselves upon the ground, and watering the earth with their tears: to which the poet joins this beautiful circumstance, that they offered up their penitential prayers on the very place where their judge appeared to them when he pronounced their sentence:

—They, forthwith to the place  
Repairing where He judg'd them, prostrate fell  
Before Him reverent, and both confessed,  
Humbly their faults, and pardon begged, with tears  
Watering the ground.— x. 1098.

There\* is a beauty of the same kind in a tragedy of Sophocles, where *Œdipus*, after having put out his own eyes, instead of breaking his neck from the

\* This paragraph was not in the original paper in folio; it was added on the republication of the papers in volumes, when the eighteen numbers, of which Addison's critique on *Paradise Lost*

palace battlements, which furnishes so elegant an entertainment for our English audience, desires that he may be conducted to Mount Cithæron, in order to end his life in that very place where he was exposed in his infancy, and where he should then have died had the will of his parents been executed.

As the author never fails to give a poetical turn to his sentiments, he describes in the beginning of this book the acceptance which these their prayers met with, in a short allegory formed upon that beautiful passage in holy writ, 'And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne: and the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayer of the saints, ascended up before God \*.'

—To heaven their prayers  
Flew up, nor miss'd the way, by envious winds  
Blown vagabond or frustrate; in they passed  
Dimensionless through heavenly doors, then clad  
With incense, where the golden altar fumed,  
By their great Intercessor, came in sight  
Before the Father's throne.—

xi. 14.

We have the same thought expressed a second time in the intercession of the Messiah, which is conceived in very emphatical sentiments and expressions.

Among the poetical parts of Scripture, which Milton has so finely wrought into this part of his narration, I must not omit that, wherein Ezekiel

consists, seem to have been carefully revised by their author and to have undergone various and considerable alterations in consequence of his revision.

\* Rev. viii. 3, 4.

saking of the angels who appeared to him in a vision, adds, that every one had four faces, and that in their whole bodies, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, were full of eyes round about :

—The cohort bright  
Of watchful cherubim, four faces each  
Had, like a double Janus, all their shape  
Spangled with eyes.—

*ib.* 127.

The assembling of all the angels of heaven, to see the solemn decree passed upon man, is represented in very lively ideas. The Almighty is here described as remembering mercy in the midst of judgement, and commanding Michael to deliver his message in the mildest terms, lest the spirit of man, which was already broken with the sense of his guilt and misery, should fail before him :

—Yet lest they faint  
At the sad sentence rigorously urged,  
For I behold them soften'd, and with tears  
Bewailing their excess, all terror hide.

*ib.* 108.

The conference of Adam and Eve is full of moving sentiments. Upon their going abroad, after the melancholy night which they had passed together, they discover the lion and the eagle, each of them pursuing their prey towards the eastern gates of paradise. There is a double beauty in this incident, not only as it presents great and just omens, which are always agreeable in poetry, but as it expresses that enmity which was now produced in the primal creation. The poet, to show the like changes of nature, as well as to grace his fable with a noble prodigy, represents the sun in an eclipse. This particular incident has likewise a fine effect upon the

imagination of the reader, in regard to the sun and moon; for at the same time that the sun is eclipsed, a bright cloud descends in the water of the heavens, filled with a host of more luminous than the sun itself. The theatre of nature is darkened, that this machine may appear in all its lustre and splendour:

—Why in  
Darkness ere day's mid-course? and morning  
More orient in yon western cloud that draws  
O'er the blue firmament a radiant white,  
And slow descends with something heavenly  
He err'd not, for by this the heavenly bands  
Down from a sky of jasper lighted now  
In Paradise, and on a hill made halt;  
A glorious apparition.—

I need not observe how properly this always suits his parts to the actors who produces, has employed Michael in the expelling of the first parents from Paradise. The archangel on this occasion neither appears in his proper person, nor in the familiar manner with which Raphael the good spirit entertained the father of mankind after the fall. His person, his port, and behaviour are all suitable to a spirit of the highest rank, and are suitably described in the following passage

—Th' archangel soon drew nigh,  
Not in his shape celestial: but as man  
Clad to meet man: over his lucid arms  
A military vest of purple flow'd,  
Livelier than Meibourne, or the grain  
Of Sarra, worn by kings and heroes old,  
In time of truce: Iris had dypt the woof:  
His starry helm, unbuckled, show'd him proud  
In manhood where youth ended; by his side  
As in a glist'ring zodiac, hung the sword,

Satan's dire dread, and in his hand the spear.  
 Adam bow'd low ; he kingly from his state  
 Inclined not, but his coming thus declared.

*ib.* 238.

Eve's complaint, upon hearing that she was to be removed from the garden of Paradise, is wonderfully beautiful. The sentiments are not only proper to the subject, but have something in them particularly soft and womanish :

Must I thus leave thee, Paradise ? Thus leave  
 Thee, native soil, these happy walks and shades,  
 Fit haunt of gods, where I had hope to spend  
 Quiet, though sad, the respite of that day  
 That must be mortal to us both ? O flowers,  
 That never will in other climate grow,  
 My early visitation, and my last  
 At even, which I bred up with tender hand  
 From the first opening bud, and gave ye names !  
 Who now shall rear ye to the sun, or rank  
 Your tribes, and water from th' ambrosial fount ?  
 Thee, lastly, nuptial bower, by me adorn'd  
 With what to sight or smell was sweet : from thee  
 How shall I part ? and whither wander down  
 Into a lower world, to this, obscure  
 And wild ? How shall we breathe in other air  
 Less pure, accusom'd to immortal fruits ?

*ib.* 269.

Adam's speech abounds with thoughts which are equally moving, but of a more masculine and elevated turn. Nothing can be conceived more sublime and poetical than the following passage in it :

This most afflicts me, that departing hence  
 As from his face I shall be hid, deprived  
 His blessed count'nance : here I could frequent,  
 With worship, place by place where he vouchsafed  
 Presence divine ; and to my sons relate,  
 On this mount he appeared, under this tree  
 Stood visible, among these pines his voice  
 I heard ; here with him at this fountain talk'd :  
 So many grateful altars I would rear

Of grassy turf, and pile up every stone  
 Of lustre from the brook, in memory  
 Or monument to ages, and thereon  
 Offer sweet-smelling gums and fruits and flowers.  
 In yonder nether world, where shall I seek  
 His bright appearances, or footsteps trace?  
 For though I fled him angry, yet recall'd  
 To life prolong'd and promised race, I now  
 Gladly behold though but his utmost skirts  
 Of glory, and far off his steps adore.

ib. 315.

The angel afterwards leads Adam to the highest mount of Paradise, and lays before him a whole hemisphere, as a proper stage for those visions which were to be represented on it. I have before observed how the plan of Milton's poem is, in many particulars, greater than that of the *Iliad*, or *Æneid*. Virgil's hero, in the last of these poems, is entertained with a sight of all those who are to descend from him; but though that episode is justly admired as one of the noblest designs in the whole *Æneid*, every one must allow that this of Milton is of a much higher nature. Adam's vision is not confined to any particular tribe of mankind, but extends to the whole species.

In this great review which Adam takes of all his sons and daughters, the first objects he is presented with exhibit to him the story of Cain and Abel, which is drawn together with much closeness and propriety of expression. That curiosity and natural horror which arises in Adam at the sight of the first dying man is touched with great beauty:

But have I now seen death? Is this the way  
 I must return to native dust? O sight  
 Of terrour foul, and ugly to behold!  
 Horrid to think, how horrible to feel!

ib. 462.

The second vision sets before him the image of death, in a great variety of appearances. The angel,

to give him a general idea of those effects which his guilt had brought upon his posterity, places before him a large hospital, or lazaret-house, filled with persons lying under all kinds of mortal diseases. How finely has the poet told us that the sick persons languished under lingering and incurable distempers, by an apt and judicious use of such imaginary beings as those I mentioned in my last Saturday's paper !

Dire was the tossing, deep the groans ; Despair  
Tended the sick, busiest from couch to couch ;  
And over them triumphant Death his dart  
Shook, but delay'd to strike, though oft invoked  
With vows, as their chief good and final hope. *ib.* 489.

The passion which likewise rises in Adam on this occasion is very natural :

Sight so deform what heart of rock could long  
Dry-ey'd behold ? Adam could not, but wept,  
Though not of woman born ; compassion quell'd  
His best of man, and gave him up to tears. *ib.* 494.

The discourse between the Angel and Adam which follows, abounds with noble morals.

As there is nothing more delightful in poetry than a contrast and opposition of incidents, the author, after this melancholy prospect of death and sickness, raises up a scene of mirth, love, and jollity. The secret pleasure that steals into Adam's heart, as he is intent upon this vision, is imagined with great delicacy. I must not omit the description of the loose female troop, who seduced the sons of God, as they are called in Scripture :

For that fair female troop thou saw'st, that seem'd  
Of goddesses, so blythe, so smooth, so gay,  
Yet empty of all good, wherein consists  
Woman's domestic honour, and chief praise ;

Bred only and completed to the taste  
 Of lustful appetite, to sing, to dance,  
 To dress, and troll the tongue, and roll the eye;  
 To these that sober race of men, whose lives  
 Religious titled them the sons of God,  
 Shall yield up all their virtue, all their fame,  
 Ignobly, to the trains and to the smiles  
 Of these fair atheists.—

*ib.* 614.

The next vision is of a quite contrary nature, and filled with the horrors of war. Adam at the sight of it melts into tears, and breaks out into that passionate speech,

—O what are these?

Death's ministers, not men, who thus deal death  
 Inhumanly to men, and multiply  
 Ten thousand fold the sin of him who slew  
 His brother: for of whom such massacre  
 Make they, but of their brethren, men of men? *ib.* 675.

Milton to keep up an agreeable variety in his visions, after having raised in the mind of his reader the several ideas of terror which are conformable to the description of war, passes on to those softer images of triumphs and festivals, in that vision of lewdness and luxury which ushers in the flood.

As it is visible that the poet had his eye upon Ovid's account of the universal deluge, the reader may observe with how much judgment he has avoided every thing that is redundant or puerile in the Latin poet. We do not here see the wolf swimming among the sheep, nor any of those wanton imaginations which Seneca found fault with, as unbecoming this great catastrophe of nature. If our poet has imitated that verse in which Ovid tells us that there was nothing but sea, and that this sea had no shore to it, he has not set the thought in such a light



s to incur the censure which critics have passed upon it. The latter part of that verse in Ovid is idle and superfluous, but just and beautiful in Milton.

*Jamque mare et tellus nullum discrimen habebant ;  
Nil nisi pontus erat ; deerant quoque littora ponto.*

OID. MET. i. 291.

Now seas and earth were in confusion lost ;  
A world of waters, and without a coast.

DRYDEN.

— Sea cover'd sea,  
Sea without shore.—

MILTON'S PAR. LOST, xi. 749.

In Milton the former part of the description does not forestall the latter. How much more great and solemn on this occasion is that which follows in our English poet,

— And in their palaces,  
Where luxury late reign'd, sea-monsters whelp'd  
And stabled.—

ib. 750.

than that in Ovid, where we are told that the sea-lions lay in those places where the goats were used to browse ! The reader may find several other parallel passages in the Latin and English description of the deluge, wherein our poet has visibly the advantage. The sky's being overcharged with clouds, the descending of the rains, the rising of the seas, and the appearance of the rainbow, are such descriptions as every one must take notice of. The circumstance relating to Paradise is so finely imagined, and suitable to the opinions of many learned authors, that I cannot forbear giving it a place in this paper.

— Then shall this mount  
Of Paradise, by night of waves, be moved  
Out of his place, push'd by the horned flood ;  
With all his verdure spoil'd, and trees adrift  
Down the great river to the opening gulf,

And there take root ; 'an island salt and bare,  
The haunt of seals, and ores, and sea-mews' clang. *ib.* 829.

The transition which the poet makes from the vision of the deluge, to the concern it occasioned in Adam, is exquisitely graceful, and copied after Virgil, though the first thought it introduces is rather in the spirit of Ovid :

How didst thou grieve then, Adam, to behold  
The end of all thy offspring, end so sad,  
Depopulation ! Thee another flood,  
Of tears and sorrow, a flood, thee also drown'd,  
And sunk thee as thy sons ; till gently rear'd  
By th' angel, on thy feet thou stood'st at last,  
'Though comfortless, as when a father mourns  
His children, all in view destroy'd at once. *ib.* 754.

I have been the more particular in my quotations out of the eleventh book of *Paradise Lost*, because it is not generally reckoned among the most shining books of this poem ; for which reason the reader might be apt to overlook those many passages in it which deserve our admiration. The eleventh and twelfth are indeed built upon that single circumstance of the removal of our first parents from Paradise ; but though this is not in itself so great a subject as that in most of the foregoing books, it is extended and diversified with so many surprising incidents and pleasing episodes, that these two last books can by no means be looked upon as unequal parts of this divine poem. I must further add, that, had not Milton represented our first parents as driven out of Paradise, his fall of man would not have been complete, and consequently his action would have been imperfect.

L

No. 364. MONDAY, APRIL 28, 1712.

— *Navibus atque*

*Quadrigris petimus bene vivere.*—

HOR. EPIST. i. 11. 28.

Anxious through seas and land to search for rest,  
Is but laborious idleness at best.

FRANCIS.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"A LADY of my acquaintance, for whom I have too much respect to be easy while she is doing an indiscreet action, has given occasion to this trouble. She is a widow, to whom the indulgence of a tender husband, has intrusted the management of a very great fortune, and a son about sixteen, both which she is extremely fond of. The boy has parts of the middle size, neither shining nor despicable, and has passed the common exercises of his years with tolerable advantage, but is withal what you would call a forward youth: by the help of this last qualification, which serves as a varnish to all the rest, he is enabled to make the best use of his learning, and display it at full length upon all occasions. Last summer he distinguished himself two or three times very remarkably, by puzzling the vicar before an assembly of most of the ladies in the neighbourhood; and from such weighty considerations as these, as it too often unfortunately falls out, the mother is become invincibly persuaded that her son is a great scholar; and that to chain him down to the ordinary methods of education, with others of his age, would be to cramp his facul-

ties, and do an irreparable injury to his wonderful capacity.

“ I happened to visit at the house last week, and missing the young gentleman at the tea-table, where he seldom fails to officiate, could not, upon so extraordinary a circumstance, avoid inquiring after him. My lady told me he was gone out with her woman, in order to make some preparation for their equipage ; for that she intended very speedily to carry him to ‘ travel.’ The oddness of the expression shocked me a little ; however, I soon recovered myself enough to let her know, that all I was willing to understand by it was, that she designed this summer to show her son his estate in a distant county, in which he has never yet been. But she soon took care to rob me of that agreeable mistake, and let me into the whole affair. She enlarged upon young master’s prodigious improvements, and his comprehensive knowledge of all book-learning ; concluding, that it was now high time he should be made acquainted with men and things ; that she had resolved he should make the tour of France and Italy, but could not bear to have him out of her sight, and therefore intended to go along with him.

“ I was going to rally her for so extravagant a resolution, but found myself not in a fit humour to meddle with a subject that demanded the most soft and delicate touch imaginable. I was afraid of dropping something that might seem to bear hard either upon the son’s abilities, or the mother’s discretion, being sensible that in both these cases, though supported with all the powers of reason, I should, instead of gaining her ladyship over to my opinion, only expose myself to her disesteem : I therefore immediately determined to refer the whole matter to the Spectator.


“When I came to reflect at night, as my custom is, upon the occurrences of the day, I could not but believe that this humour of carrying a boy to travel in his mother’s lap, and that upon pretence of learning men and things, is a case of an extraordinary nature, and carries on it a peculiar stamp of folly. I did not remember to have met with its parallel within the compass of my observation, though I could call to mind some not extremely unlike it. From hence my thoughts took occasion to ramble into the general notion of travelling, as it is now made a part of education. Nothing is more frequent than to take a lad from grammar and taw, and, under the tuition of some poor scholar, who is willing to be banished for thirty pounds a-year and a little victuals, send him crying and snivelling into foreign countries. Thus he spends his time as children do at puppet-shows, and with much the same advantage, in staring and gaping at an amazing variety of strange things ; strange indeed to one that is not prepared to comprehend the reasons and meaning of them, whilst he should be laying the solid foundations of knowledge in his mind, and furnishing it with just rules to direct his future progress in life under some skilful master of the art of instruction.

“Can there be a more astonishing thought in nature, than to consider how men should fall into so palpable mistake ? It is a large field, and may very well exercise a sprightly genius ; but I don’t remember you have yet taken a turn in it. I wish, Sir, you would make people understand, that ‘travel’ is really the last step to be taken in the institution of youth ; and that to set out with it, is to begin where they should end.

“Certainly the true end of visiting foreign parts is to look into their customs and policies, and observe in what particulars they excel or come short of

our own; to unlearn some odd peculiarities in our manners, and wear off such awkward stiffnesses and affectations in our behaviour, as may possibly have been contracted from constantly associating with one nation of men, by a more free, general, and mixed, conversation. But how can any of these advantages be attained by one who is a mere stranger to the customs and policies of his native country, and has not yet fixed in his mind the first principles of manners and behaviour. To endeavour it, is to build a gaudy structure without any foundation; or, if I may be allowed the expression, to work a rich embroidery upon a cobweb.

“Another end of travelling, which deserves to be considered, is the improving our taste of the best authors of antiquity, by seeing the places where they lived, and of which they wrote; to compare the natural face of the country, with the descriptions they have given us, and observe how well the picture agrees with the original. This must certainly be a most charming exercise to the mind that is rightly turned for it; besides that it may in a good measure be made subservient to morality, if the person is capable of drawing just conclusions concerning the uncertainty of human things, from the ruinous alterations time and barbarity have brought upon so many palaces, cities, and whole countries, which make the most illustrious figures in history. And this hint may be not a little improved by examining every spot of ground that we find celebrated as the scene of some famous action, or retaining any footsteps of a Cato, Cicero, or Brutus, or some such great virtuous man. A nearer view of any such particular, though really little and trifling in itself, may serve the more powerfully to warm a generous mind to an emulation of their virtues, and a greater ardency of ambition to imitate their bright examples,



if it comes duly tempered and prepared for the impression. But this I believe you will hardly think those to be, who are so far from entering into the sense and spirit of the ancients, that they don't yet understand their language with any exactness\*.

"But I have wandered from my purpose, which was only to desire you to save, if possible, a fond English mother, and mother's own son, from being shown a ridiculous spectacle through the most polite part of Europe. Pray tell them, that though to be sea-sick, or jumbled in an outlandish stage-coach, may perhaps be healthful for the constitution of the body, yet it is apt to cause such a dizziness in young empty heads as too often lasts their lifetime.

"I am, SIR,

"Your most humble servant,

"PHILIP HOMEBRED."

\* The following paragraph, in the first edition of this paper in folio, whether written originally by the Earl of Hardwicke, or inserted afterwards by Sir R. Steele, was probably suppressed on the first republication, at the request of Addison. It is reprinted here from the Spect. in folio, No. 364.

'I cannot quit this head without paying my acknowledgments to one of the most entertaining pieces this age has produced, for the pleasure it gave me. You will easily guess that the book I have in my head is Mr. Addison's Remarks upon Italy. That ingenious gentleman has with so much art and judgement applied his exact knowledge of all the parts of classical learning, to illustrate the several occurrences of his travels, that his work alone is a pregnant proof of what I have said. Nobody that has a taste this way, can read him going from Rome to Naples, and making Horace and Silius Italicus his chart, but he must feel some uneasiness in himself to reflect that he was not in his retinue. I am sure I wished it ten times in every page, and that not without a secret vanity, to think in what state I should have travelled the Appian road, with Horace for a guide, and in company with a countryman of my own, who, of all men living, knows best how to follow his steps.'

" SIR,

" I WAS married on Sunday last, and went peaceably to bed ; but, to my surprise, was awakened the next morning by the thunder of a set of drums. These warlike sounds, methinks, are very improper in a marriage-consort, and give great offence ; they seem to insinuate that the joys of this state are short, and that jars and discord soon ensue. I fear they have been ominous to many matches, and sometimes proved a prelude to a battle in the honey-moon. A nod from you may hush them ; therefore, pray, Sir, let them be silenced, that for the future none but soft airs may usher in the morning of a bridal night ; which will be a favour not only to those who come after, but to me, who can still subscribe myself,

" Your most humble

" and most obedient servant,

" Birchin-lane."

" ROBIN BRIDEGROOM."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I AM one of that sort of women whom the gayer part of our sex are apt to call a prude. But to show them that I have a very little regard to their railery, I shall be glad to see them all at *The Amorous Widow*, or *The Wanton Wife*, which is to be acted for the benefit of Mrs. Porter, on Monday the 28th instant. I assure you I can laugh at an amorous widow, or wanton wife, with as little temptation to imitate them, as I could at any other vicious character. Mrs. Porter obliged me so very much in the exquisite sense she seemed to have of the honourable sentiments and noble passions in the character of *Hermione*, that I shall appear in her behalf at a comedy, though I have no great relish for any entertainments where the mirth is not seasoned with a



certain severity, which ought to recommend it to people who pretend to keep reason and authority over all their actions.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your frequent reader,

“ ALTAMIRA.”

T

---

No. 365. TUESDAY, APRIL 29, 1712.

---

*Vere magis, quia vere calor redit ossibus. —*

VIRG. GEORG. iii. 272.

But most in spring : the kindly spring inspires  
Reviving heat, and kindles genial fires.

ADAPTED.

Flush'd by the spirit of the genial year,  
Be greatly cautious of your sliding hearts.

THOMPSON'S SPRING, 160, &c.

THE author of the *Menagiana* acquaints us, that discoursing one day with several ladies of quality about the effects of the month of May, which infuses a kindly warmth into the earth and all its inhabitants, the Marchioness of S——, who was one of the company, told him, that though she would promise to be chaste in every month besides, she could not engage for herself in May. As the beginning therefore of this month is now very near, I design this paper for a caveat to the fair sex, and publish it before April is quite out, that if any of them should be caught tripping, they may not pretend they had not timely notice.

I am induced to this, being persuaded the above-mentioned observation is as well calculated for our climate as for that of France, and that some of our British ladies are of the same constitution with the French marchioness.

I shall leave it among physicians to determine what may be the cause of such an anniversary inclination; whether or no it is that the spirits, after having been as it were frozen and congealed by winter, are now turned loose, and set a rambling; or, that the gay prospects of fields and meadows, with the courtship of the birds in every bush, naturally unbend the mind, and soften it to pleasure; or that as some have imagined, a woman is prompted by a kind of instinct to throw herself on a bed of flowers and not to let those beautiful couches which nature has provided lie useless. However it be, the effect of this month on the lower part of the sex, who are without disguise, are very visible. It is at this time that we see the young wenches in a country-parish dancing round a May-pole, which one of our learned antiquaries supposes to be a relique of a certain pagan worship that I do not think fit to mention.

It is likewise on the first day of this month that we see the ruddy milk-maid exerting herself in a most sprightly manner under a pyramid of silver tankards, and, like the virgin Tarpeia\*, oppressed by the costly ornaments which her benefactors lay upon her.

I need not mention the ceremony of the green gown, which is also peculiar to this gay season.

The same periodical love-fit spreads through the whole sex, as Mr. Dryden well observes in his description of this merry month.

\* T. Livii Hist. Dec. I. lib. i. cap. xi.

For thee, sweet month, the groves green liveries wear,  
If not the first, the fairest of the year ;  
For thee the Graces lead the dancing hours,  
And nature's ready pencil paints the flowers.  
The sprightly May commands our youth to keep  
The vigils of her night, and breaks their sleep ;  
Each gentle breast with kindly warmth she moves,  
Inspires new flames, revives extinguish'd loves.

Accordingly, among the works of the great masters in painting, who have drawn this genial season of the year, we often observe Cupids confused with Zephyrs, flying up and down promiscuously, in several parts of the picture. I cannot but add, from my own experience, that about this time of the year love-letters come up to me in great numbers, from all quarters of the nation.

I received an epistle in particular by the last post from a Yorkshire gentleman, who makes heavy complaints of one Zelinda, whom it seems he has courted unsuccessfully these three years past. He tells me that he designs to try her this May ; and if he does not carry his point, he will never think of her more.

Having thus fairly admonished the female sex, and laid before them the dangers they are exposed to in this critical month, I shall, in the next place, lay down some rules and directions for their better avoiding those calentures which are so very frequent in this season.

In the first place, I would advise them never to venture abroad in the fields, but in the company of a parent, a guardian, or some other sober discreet person. I have before shown how apt they are to trip in the flowery meadow ; and shall further observe to them, that Proserpine was out a maying when she met with that fatal adventure to which Milton alludes when he mentions—

— That fair field  
Of Enna, where Proserpine, gathering flowers,  
Herself a fairer flower, by gloomy Dis  
Was gather'd.—

P. L. iv. 268.

Since I am got into quotations, I shall conclude this head with Virgil's advice to young people while they are gathering wild strawberries and nose-gays, that they should have a care of the snake in the grass.

In the second place, I cannot but approve those prescriptions which our astrological physicians give in their almanacks for this month: such as are 'a spare and simple diet, with a moderate use of phlebotomy.'

Under this head of abstinence, I shall also advise my fair readers to be in a particular manner careful how they meddle with romances, chocolate, novels, and the like inflammers, which I look upon as very dangerous to be made use of during this great carnival of nature.

As I have often declared that I have nothing more at heart than the honour of my dear country-women, I would beg them to consider, whenever their resolutions begin to fail them, that there are but one and thirty days of this soft season, and that if they can but weather out this one month, the rest of the year will be easy to them. As for that part of the fair sex who stay in town, I would advise them to be particularly cautious how they give themselves up to their most innocent entertainments. If they cannot forbear the playhouse, I would recommend tragedy to them rather than comedy; and should think the puppet-show much safer for them than the opera, all the while the sun is in Gemini.

The reader will observe, that this paper is written for the use of those ladies who think it worth while to war against nature in the cause of honour. As for

that abandoned crew, who do not think virtue worth contending for, but give up their reputation at the first summons, such warnings and premonitions are thrown away upon them. A prostitute is the same easy creature in all months of the year, and makes no difference between May and December.

## X

---

 No. 366. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 30, 1712.
 

---

*Pone me, pigris ubi nulla campis  
Arbor æstivâ recreatur aurâ ;—  
Dulcè ridentem Lalagen amabo,  
Dulcè loquentem.*

HOR. CAR. I. 22. 17.

Set me where, on some pathless plain,  
The swarthy Africans complain,  
To see the chariot of the sun  
So near the scorching country run ;  
The burning zone, the frozen isles,  
Shall hear me sing of Celia's smiles ;  
All cold, but in her breast, I will despise,  
And dare all heat, but that of Celia's eyes.

ROSCOMMON.

THERE are such wild inconsistencies in the thoughts of a man in love, that I have often reflected there can be no reason for allowing him more liberty than others possessed with phrensy, but that his distemper has no malevolence in it to any mortal. That devotion to his mistress kindles in his mind a general tenderness, which exerts itself towards every object as well as his fair one. When this passion is represented by writers, it is common with them to endeavour at certain quaintnesses and turns of imagination, which are apparently the work of a mind at ease; but the men of true taste can easily distinguish

the exertion of a mind which overflows with tender sentiments, and the labour of one which is only describing distress. In performances of this kind, the most absurd of all things is to be witty; every sentiment must grow out of the occasion, and be suitable to the circumstances of the character. Where this rule is transgressed, the humble servant, in all the fine things he says, is but showing his mistress how well he can dress, instead of saying how well he loves. Lace and drapery is as much a man, as wit and turn is passion.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“THE following verses are a translation of a Lapland love-song, which I met with in Scheffer's history of that country\*. I was agreeably surprised to find a spirit of tenderness and poetry in a region which I never suspected for delicacy. In hotter climates, though altogether uncivilized, I had not wondered if I had found some sweet wild notes among the natives, where they live in groves of oranges, and hear the melody of birds about them. But a Lapland lyric, breathing sentiments of love and poetry, not unworthy old Greece or Rome; a regular ode from a climate pinched with frost, and cursed with darkness so great a part of the year; where it is amazing that the poor natives should get food, or be tempted to propagate their species—this, I confess, seemed a greater miracle to me than the famous stories of their drums, their winds, and enchantments.

“I am the bolder in commending this northern song, because I have faithfully kept to the sentiments, without adding or diminishing; and pretend

\* This Lapland love-song is ascribed to Mr. Ambrose Philips.

no greater praise from my translation, than they do smooth and clean the furs of that country which we suffered by carriage. The numbers in the original are as loose and unequal as those in which British ladies sport their Pindarics; and perhaps the fairest of them might not think it a disagreeable present from a lover. But I have ventured to bind it in stricter measures, as being more proper for our tongue, though perhaps wilder graces may better suit the genius of the Laponian language.

It will be necessary to imagine that the author of this song, not having the liberty of visiting his mistress at her father's house, was in hopes of spying her at a distance in the fields.

## I.

Thou rising sun, whose gladsome ray  
Invites my fair to rural play,  
Dispel the mist, and clear the skies,  
And bring my Orra to my eyes.

## II.

Oh! were I sure my dear to view,  
I'd climb that pine-tree's topmost bough,  
Aloft in air that quiv'ring plays,  
And round and round for ever gaze.

## III.

My Orra Moor, where art thou laid?  
What wood conceals my sleeping maid?  
Fast by the roots enraged I'll tear  
The trees that hide my promised fair.

## IV.

Oh! I could ride the clouds and skies,  
Or on the raven's pinions rise!  
Ye storks, ye swans, a moment stay,  
And waft a lover on his way!

## V.

My bliss too long my bride denies,  
Apace the wasting summer flies:  
Nor yet the wintry blasts I fear,  
Not storms or night shall keep me here.

## VI.

What may for strength with steel compare?  
Oh! love has fetters stronger far!  
By bolts of steel are limbs confined,  
But cruel love enchains the mind.

## VII.

No longer then perplex thy breast;  
When thoughts torment, the first are best;  
'Tis mad to go, 'tis death to stay;  
Away to Orra! haste away!"

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"I AM one of those despicable creatures called a chambermaid, and have lived with a mistress for some time, whom I love as my life, which has made my duty and pleasure inseparable. My greatest delight has been in being employed about her person; and indeed she is very seldom out of humour for a woman of her quality. But here lies my complaint, Sir. To bear with me is all the encouragement she is pleased to bestow upon me; for she gives her cast-off clothes from me to others; some she is pleased to bestow in the house to those that neither wants nor wears them, and some to hangers-on, that frequents the house daily, who comes dressed out in them. This, Sir, is a very mortifying sight to me, who am a little necessitous for clothes, and loves to appear what I am; and causes an uneasiness, so that I can't serve with that cheerfulness as formerly; which my mistress takes notice of, and calls envy and ill-temper at seeing others preferred before me. My mistress has a younger sister lives in the house with her, that is some thousands below her in estate, who is continually heaping her favours on her maid; so that she can appear every Sunday, for the first quarter, in a fresh suit of clothes of her mistress's giving, with all other things suitable. All this I see without envying, but not without wish-



ing my mistress would a little consider what a discouragement it is to me to have my perquisites divided between fawners and jobbers, which others enjoy entire to themselves. I have spoke to my mistress, but to little purpose: I have desired to be discharged, for indeed I fret myself to nothing, but that she answers with silence. I beg, Sir, your direction what to do, for I am fully resolved to follow your counsel: who am

“ Your admirer

“ and humble servant,

“ April the 10th.

“ CONSTANTIA COMB-BRUSH.

“ I beg that you will put it in a better dress, and let it come abroad, that my mistress, who is an admirer of your speculations, may see it.”

T

No. 367. THURSDAY, MAY 1, 1712.

—*Periturae parcite chartæ.*

JUV. SAT. i. 18.

In mercy spare us, when we do our best  
To make as much waste paper as the rest.

I HAVE often pleased myself with considering the two kinds of benefits which accrue to the public from these my speculations, and which, were I to speak after the manner of logicians, I would distinguish into the material and the formal. By the latter I understand those advantages which my readers receive, as their minds are either improved or delighted by these my daily labours; but having al-

ready several times descanted on my endeavours in this light, I shall at present wholly confine myself to the consideration of the former. By the word material, I mean those benefits which arise to the public from these my speculations, as they consume a considerable quantity of our paper-manufacture, employ our artisans in printing, and find business for great numbers of indigent persons.

Our paper-manufacture takes into it several mean materials which could be put to no other use, and affords work for several hands in the collecting of them which are incapable of any other employment. Those poor retailers, whom we see so busy in every street, deliver in their respective gleanings to the merchant. The merchant carries them in loads to the paper-mill, where they pass through a fresh set of hands, and give life to another trade. Those who have mills on their estates, by this means considerably raise their rents, and the whole nation is in a great measure supplied with a manufacture for which formerly she was obliged to her neighbours.

The materials are no sooner wrought into paper, but they are distributed among the presses, where they again set innumerable artists at work, and furnish business to another mystery. From hence, accordingly as they are stained with news or politics, they fly through the town in Post-men, Post-boys, Daily Courants, Reviews, Medleys, and Examiners. Men, women, and children, contend who shall be the first bearers of them, and get their daily sustenance by spreading them. In short, when I trace in my mind a bundle of rags to a quire of Spectators, I find so many hands employed in every step they take through their whole progress, that while I am writing a Spectator, I fancy myself providing bread for a multitude.

If I do not take care to obviate some of my witty

readers, they will be apt to tell me, that my paper, after it is thus printed and published, is still beneficial to the public on several occasions. I must confess I have lighted my pipe with my own works for this twelvemonth past. My landlady often sends up her little daughter to desire some of my old Spectators, and has frequently told me, that the paper they are printed on is the best in the world to wrap spice in. They likewise make a good foundation for a mutton-pie, as I have more than once experienced, and were very much sought for last Christmas by the whole neighbourhood.

It is pleasant enough to consider the changes that a linen fragment undergoes, by passing through the several hands above mentioned. The finest pieces of Holland, when worn to tatters, assume a new whiteness, more beautiful than their first, and often return in the shape of letters to their native country. A lady's shift may be metamorphosed into billets-doux, and come into her possession a second time. A beau may peruse his cravat after it is worn out, with greater pleasure and advantage than ever he did in a glass. In a word, a piece of cloth, after having officiated for some years as a towel or a napkin, may by this means be raised from a dunghill, and become the most valuable piece of furniture in a prince's cabinet.

The politest nations of Europe have endeavoured to vie with one another for the reputation of the finest printing. Absolute governments, as well as republics, have encouraged an art which seems to be the noblest and most beneficial that was ever invented among the sons of men. The present king of France, in his pursuits after glory, has particularly distinguished himself by the promoting of this useful art, insomuch that several books have been printed in the Louvre at his own expense, upon which he sets so great a value, that he considers them as the noblest presents

he can make to foreign princes and ambassadors. If we look into the commonwealths of Holland and Venice, we shall find that, in this particular, they have made themselves the envy of the greatest monarchies. Elzevir and Aldus are more frequently mentioned than any pensioner of the one, or doge of the other.

The several presses which are now in England, and the great encouragement which has been given to learning for some years last past, has made our own nation as glorious upon this account, as for its late triumphs and conquests. The new edition which is given us of *Cæsar's Commentaries*\* has already been taken notice of in foreign gazettes, and is a work that does honour to the English press.

It is no wonder that an edition should be very correct which has passed through the hands of one of the most accurate, learned, and judicious writers this age has produced. The beauty of the paper, of the character, and of the several cuts with which this noble work is illustrated, makes it the finest book that I have ever seen; and is a true instance of the English genius, which, though it does not come the first into any art, generally carries it to greater heights than any other country in the world. I am particularly glad that this author comes from a British printing-house in so great a magnificence, as he is the first who has given us any tolerable account of our country.

My illiterate readers, if any such there are, will be surprised to hear me talk of learning as the glory of a nation, and of printing as an art that gains a reputation to a people among whom it flourishes. When men's thoughts are taken up with avarice and ambition, they cannot look upon any thing as great or valuable, which does not bring with it an extraordinary power or interest to the person who is con-

\* A most beautiful edition of *Cæsar's Memoirs*, published about this time in folio, by Dr. Samuel Clarke.

cerned in it. But as I shall never sink this paper so far as to engage with Goths and Vandals, I shall only regard such kind of reasoners with that pity, which is due to so deplorable a degree of stupidity and ignorance.

L

---

No 368. FRIDAY, MAY 2, 1712.

---

— Nos decebat :

*Legere ubi esset aliquis in lucem editus,*

*Humanas vitas varia reputantes mala :*

*At qui labores morte finisset graves,*

*Omnes amicos laude et lætitiâ exequi.*

EURIP. APUD TULL.

When first an infant draws the vital air,  
 Officious grief should welcome him to care :  
 But joy should life's concluding scene attend,  
 And mirth be kept to grace a dying friend,

As the Spectator is in a kind a paper of news from the natural world, as others are from the busy and politic part of mankind, I shall translate the following letter, written to an eminent French gentleman in this town from Paris, which gives us the exit of a heroine who is a pattern of patience and generosity.

“ SIR,

“ It is so many years since you left your native country, that I am to tell you the characters of your nearest relations as much as if you were an utter stranger to them. The occasion of this is to give you an account of the death of Madame de Villacerfe,

whose departure out of this life I know not whether a man of your philosophy will call unfortunate or not, since it was attended with some circumstances as much to be desired as to be lamented. She was her whole life happy in an uninterrupted health, and was always honoured for an evenness of temper and greatness of mind. On the 10th instant, that lady was taken with an indisposition which confined her to her chamber, but was such as was too slight to make her take a sick bed, and yet too grievous to admit of any satisfaction in being out of it. It is notoriously known that some years ago Monsieur Festeau, one of the most considerable surgeons in Paris, was desperately in love with this lady. Her quality placed her above any application to her on the account of his passion: but as a woman always has some regard to the person whom she believes to be her real admirer, she now took it in her head, upon advice of her physicians, to lose some of her blood, to send for Monsieur Festeau on that occasion. I happened to be there at that time, and my near relation gave me the privilege to be present. As soon as her arm was stripped bare, and he began to press it in order to raise the vein, his colour changed, and I observed him seized with a sudden tremor, which made me take the liberty to speak of it to my cousin with some apprehension. She smiled, and said, she knew M. Festeau had no inclination to do her injury. He seemed to recover himself, and smiling also, proceeded in his work. Immediately after the operation, he cried out that he was the most unfortunate of all men, for that he had opened an artery instead of a vein. It is as impossible to express the artist's distraction as the patient's composure. I will not dwell on little circumstances, but go on to inform you, that within three days' time it was thought necessary to take off her arm. She was so far from using Festeau as it would be natural

to one of a lower spirit to treat him, that she would not let him be absent from any consultation about her present condition, and on every occasion asked whether he was satisfied in the measures that were taken about her. Before this last operation, she ordered her will to be drawn, and, after having been about a quarter of an hour alone, she bid the surgeons, of whom poor Festeau was one, go on in their work. I know not how to give you the terms of art, but there appeared such symptoms after the amputation of her arm, that it was visible she could not live four-and-twenty hours. Her behaviour was so magnanimous throughout this whole affair, that I was particularly curious in taking notice of what passed as her fate approached nearer and nearer, and took notes of what she said to all about her, particularly, word for word, what she spoke to M. Festeau, which was as follows :

‘ Sir, you give me inexpressible sorrow for the anguish with which I see you overwhelmed. I am removed, to all intents and purposes, from the interests of human life, therefore I am to begin to think like one wholly unconcerned in it. I do not consider you as one by whose error I have lost my life ; no, you are my benefactor, as you have hastened my entrance into a happy immortality. This is my sense of this accident : but the world in which you live may have thoughts of it to your disadvantage : I have therefore taken care to provide for you in my will, and have placed you above what you have to fear from their ill-nature.’

“ While this excellent woman spoke these words, Festeau looked as if he received a condemnation to die, instead of a pension for his life. Madame de Villacerfe lived till eight of the clock the next night : and though she must have laboured under the most exquisite torments, she possessed her mind with so

wonderful a patience, that one may rather say she ceased to breathe, than she died at that hour. You, who had not the happiness to be personally known to this lady, have nothing but to rejoice in the honour you had of being related to so great merit ; but we, who have lost her conversation, cannot so easily resign our own happiness by reflection upon hers.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your affectionate kinsman,

“ and most obedient humble servant,

“ Paris, April 18, 1712.”

“ PAUL REGNAUD.”

There hardly can be a greater instance of an heroic mind than the unprejudiced manner in which this lady weighed this misfortune. The regard of life itself could not make her overlook the contrition of the unhappy man, whose more than ordinary concern for her was all his guilt. It would certainly be of singular use to human society to have an exact account of this lady's ordinary conduct, which was crowned by so uncommon magnanimity. Such greatness was not to be acquired in her last article ; nor is it to be doubted but it was a constant practice of all that is praiseworthy, which made her capable of beholding death, not as the dissolution, but consummation of her life.

T





## No. 369. SATURDAY, MAY 3, 1712.

*Segnitiis irrlant animos demissa per aures,  
Quàm quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus.—*

HOR. ARS POET. 180.

What we hear moves less than what we see.

ROSCOMMON.

MILTON, after having represented in vision the history of mankind to the first great period of nature, despatches the remaining part of it in narration. He has devised a very handsome reason for the angel's proceeding with Adam after this manner; though doubtless the true reason was the difficulty which the poet would have found to have shadowed out so mixed and complicated a story in visible objects. I could wish, however, that the author had done it, whatever pains it might have cost him. To give my opinion freely, I think that the exhibiting part of the history of mankind in vision, and part in narrative, is as if an history-painter should put in colours one half of his subject, and write down the remaining part of it. If Milton's poem flags any where, it is in this narration, where in some places the author has been so attentive to his divinity that he has neglected his poetry. The narration, however, rises very happily on several occasions, where the subject is capable of poetical ornaments, as particularly in the confusion which he describes among the builders of Babel, and in his short sketch of the plagues of Egypt: The storm of hail and fire, with the darkness that overspread the land for three days, are described with great strength. The beautiful passage which follows is raised upon noble hints in scripture:

—Thus with ten wounds,  
 The river-dragon, tamed, at length submits  
 To let his sojourners depart; and oft  
 Humbles his stubborn heart; but still, as ice,  
 More harden'd after thaw: till, in his rage  
 Pursuing whom he late dismiss'd, the sea  
 Swallows him with his host; but them lets pass,  
 As on dry land, between two crystal walls;  
 Awed by the rod of Moses so to stand  
 Divided.—

xii. 190.

The river-dragon is an allusion to the crocodile, which inhabits the Nile, from whence Egypt derives her plenty. This allusion is taken from that sublime passage in Ezekiel: 'Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his river, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.' Milton has given us another very noble and poetical image in the same description, which is copied almost word for word out of the history of Moses:

All night he will pursue, but his approach  
 Darkness defends between till morning watch:  
 Then through the fiery pillar and the cloud  
 God looking forth will trouble all his host,  
 And craze their chariot wheels: when, by command,  
 Moses once more his potent rod extends  
 Over the sea: the sea his rod obeys:  
 On their embattell'd ranks the waves return  
 And overwhelm their war.—

ib. 206.

As the principal design of this episode was to give Adam an idea of the holy person who was to reinstate human nature in that happiness and perfection from which it had fallen, the poet confines himself to the line of Abraham, from whence the Messiah was to descend. The angel is described as seeing the patriarch actually travelling towards the land of promise, which gives a particular liveliness to this part of the narration:

I see him, but thou canst not, with what faith  
 He leaves his gods, his friends, and native soil,  
 Ur of Chaldea, passing now the ford  
 To Haran; after him a cumbrous train  
 Of herds, and flocks, and num'rous servitude;  
 Not wand'ring poor, but trusting all his wealth  
 With God, who call'd him in a land unknown.  
 Canaan he now attains; I see his tents  
 Pitch'd about Sechem, and the neighbouring plain  
 Of Moreh; there by promise he receives  
 Gift to his progeny of all that land;  
 From Hamath, northward, to the desert south;  
 Things by their names I call, though yet unnamed. *ib.* 128.

As Virgil's vision in the sixth *Æneid* probably gave Milton the hint of this whole episode, the last line is a translation of that verse where Anchises mentions the names of places, which they were to bear hereafter:

*Hæc tum nomina erunt, nunc sunt sine nomine terræ.* 776.

This poet has very finely represented the joy and gladness of heart which rises in Adam upon his discovery of the Messiah. As he sees his day at a distance through types and shadows, he rejoices in it; but when he finds the redemption of man completed, and Paradise again renewed, he breaks forth in rapture and transport:

O goodness infinite, goodness immense!  
 That all this good of evil shall produce, &c. *ib.* 469.

I have hinted, in my sixth paper on Milton, that an heroic poem, according to the opinion of the best critics, ought to end happily, and leave the mind of the reader, after having conducted it through many doubts and fears, sorrows and disquietudes, in a state of tranquillity and satisfaction. Milton's fable, which had so many other qualifications to recommend it, was deficient in this particular. It is here, therefore, that the poet has shown a most exquisite judgement, as well as the finest invention, by finding

out a method to supply this natural defect in his subject. Accordingly, he leaves the adversary of mankind, in the last view which he gives us of him, under the lowest state of mortification and disappointment. We see him chewing ashes, grovelling in the dust, and loaden with supernumerary pains and torments. On the contrary, our two first parents are comforted by dreams and visions, cheered with promises of salvation, and in a manner raised to a greater happiness than that which they had forfeited. In short, Satan is represented miserable in the height of his triumphs, and Adam triumphant in the height of misery.

Milton's poem ends very nobly. The last speeches of Adam and the archangel are full of moral and instructive sentiments. The sleep that fell upon Eve, and the effects it had in quieting the disorders of her mind, produces the same kind of consolation in the reader, who cannot peruse the last beautiful speech, which is ascribed to the mother of mankind, without a secret pleasure and satisfaction :

Whence thou return'st, and whither went'st, I know;  
For God is also in sleep, and dreams advise,  
Which he hath sent propitious, some great good  
Presaging, since with sorrow and heart's distress  
Wearied I fell asleep; but now lead on;  
In me is no delay; with thee to go,  
Is to stay here; without thee here to stay,  
Is to go hence unwilling: thou to me  
Art all things under heaven, all places thou,  
Who for my wilful crime art banish'd hence.  
This further consolation yet secure  
I carry hence; though all by me is lost,  
Such favour I unworthy am vouchsafed,  
By me the promised seed shall all restore.

*ib.* 610.

The following lines, which conclude the poem, rise in a most glorious blaze of poetical images and expressions.

Heliodorus in his *Æthiopics* acquaints us, that the motion of the gods differs from that of mortals, as the former do not stir their feet, nor proceed step by step, but slide over the surface of the earth by an uniform swimming of the whole body. The reader may observe with how poetical a description Milton has attributed the same kind of motion to the angels who were to take possession of Paradise :

So spake our mother Eve; and Adam heard  
Well pleased, but answer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th'archangel stood; and from the other hill  
To their fix'd station, all in bright array  
The cherubim descended; on the ground  
Gliding meteorous, as evening mist  
Risen from a river, o'er the marish glides,  
And gathers ground fast at the lab'rer's heel  
Homeward returning. High in front advanced,  
The brandish'd sword of God before them blazed  
Fierce as a comet.—

*ib.* 624.

The author helped his invention in the following passage, by reflecting on the behaviour of the angel, who, in holy writ, has the conduct of Lot and his family. The circumstances drawn from that relation are very gracefully made use of on this occasion :

In either hand the hastening angel caught  
Our lingering parents, and to th' eastern gate  
Led them direct; and down the cliff as fast  
To the subjected plain; then disappear'd,  
They looking back, &c.

*ib.* 637.

The scene which our first parents are surprised with, upon their looking back on Paradise, wonderfully strikes the reader's imagination, as nothing can be more natural than the tears they shed on that occasion :

They looking back, all th' eastern side beheld  
Of Paradise, so late their happy seat,

Waved over by that flaming brand, the gate  
 With dreadful faces throng'd and fiery arms :  
 Some natural tears they dropp'd, but wiped them soon ;  
 The world was all before them, where to choose  
 Their place of rest, and Providence their guide. *ib.* 641.

If I might presume to offer at the smallest alteration in this divine work, I should think the poem would end better with the passage here quoted, than with the two verses which follow :

They hand in hand, with wandering steps and slow,  
 Through Eden took their solitary way. *ib.* 648.

These two verses, though they have their beauty, fall very much below the foregoing passage, and renew in the mind of the reader that anguish which was pretty well laid by that consideration :

The world was all before them, where to choose  
 Their place of rest, and providence their guide. *ib.* 646.

The number of books in *Paradise Lost* is equal to those of the *Æneid*. Our author in his first edition had divided his poem into ten books, but afterwards broke the seventh and the eleventh each of them into two different books, by the help of some small additions. This second division was made with great judgement, as any one may see who will be at the pains of examining it. It was not done for the sake of such a chimerical beauty as that of resembling Virgil in this particular, but for the more just and regular disposition of this great work.

Those who have read Bossu, and many of the critics who have written since his time, will not pardon me if I do not find out the particular moral which is inculcated in *Paradise Lost*. Though I can by no means think, with the last-mentioned French author, that an epic writer first of all pitches upon a certain moral as the ground-work and foundation

his poem, and afterwards finds out a story to it ; am, however, of opinion, that no just heroic poem ever was or can be made, from whence one great moral may not be deduced. That which reigns in Milton is the most universal and most useful that can be imagined. It is in short this, that obedience to the will of God makes men happy, and that disobedience makes them miserable. This is visibly the moral of the principal fable, which turns upon Adam and Eve, who continued in Paradise while they kept the command that was given them, and were driven out of it as soon as they had transgressed. This is likewise the moral of the principal episode, which shows us how an innumerable multitude of angels fell from their state of bliss, and were cast into hell upon their disobedience. Besides this great moral, which may be looked upon as the soul of the fable, there are an infinity of under-morals which are to be drawn from the several parts of the poem, and which makes this work more useful and instructive than any other poem in any language.

Those who have criticised on the *Odyssey*, the *Iliad*, and *Æneid*, have taken a great deal of pains to fix the number of months or days contained in the action of each of those poems. If any one thinks it worth his while to examine this particular in Milton, he will find, that from Adam's first appearance in the fourth book, to his expulsion from Paradise in the twelfth, the author reckons ten days. As for that part of the action which is described in the three first books, as it does not pass within the regions of nature, I have before observed that it is not subject to any calculations of time.

I have now finished my observations on a work which does an honour to the English nation. I have taken a general view of it under these four heads—the fable, the characters, the sentiments, and the

language, and made each of them the subject of a particular paper. I have in the next place spoken of the censures which our author may incur under each of these heads, which I have confined to two papers, though I might have enlarged the number if I had been disposed to dwell on so ungrateful a subject. I believe, however, that the severest reader will not find any little fault in heroic poetry, which this author has fallen into, that does not come under one of those heads among which I have distributed his several blemishes. After having thus treated at large of *Paradise Lost*, I could not think it sufficient to have celebrated this poem in the whole without descending to particulars. I have, therefore, bestowed a paper upon each book, and endeavoured not only to prove that the poem is beautiful in general, but to point out its particular beauties; and, to determine wherein they consist. I have endeavoured to show how some passages are beautiful by being sublime, others by being soft, others by being natural; which of them are recommended by the passion, which by the moral, which by the sentiment, and which by the expression. I have likewise endeavoured to show how the genius of the poet shines by a happy invention, a distant allusion, or a judicious imitation; how he has copied or improved Homer or Virgil, and raised his own imaginations by the use which he has made of several poetical passages in Scripture. I might have inserted also several passages in Tasso, which our author has imitated: but, as I do not look upon Tasso to be a sufficient voucher, I would not perplex my reader with such quotations as might do more honour to the Italian than to the English poet. In short, I have endeavoured to particularise those innumerable kinds of beauty which it would be tedious to recapitulate, but which are essential to poetry, and which may be met with in the works of



great author. Had I thought, at my first engagement in this design, that it would have led me to treat a length, I believe I should never have rested upon it; but the kind reception which it met with among those whose judgement I have in view for, as well as the uncommon demands which a bookseller tells me have been made for these secular discourses, give me no reason to repent the pains I have been at in composing them.

L

---

No. 370. MONDAY, MAY 5, 1712.

---

*Totus mundus agit histrionem.*

— All the world's a stage,  
And all the men and women merely players.

SHAKESPEARE.

If my fair readers, as well as very gay and lively persons of the other sex, are extremely delighted at the Latin sentences at the head of my numbers. I do not know whether I ought not to furnish them with translations of each of them: I have to-day taken down from the top of the chimney in Drury-lane a bit of Latin which often comes in their view, and signifies, that 'The whole world is a stage, and all the men and women are but players.' It is certain that if we look at the different employments of the world, you hardly see one who is not, as the poet says, an assumed character. The lawyer is grave and loud in a cause wherein he has no interest, not the truth of the question on his

side, is a player as to the personated part, but incomparably meaner than he, as to the prostitution of himself for hire; because the pleader's falsehood introduces injustice; the player feigns for no other end but to divert or instruct you. The divine, whose passions transport him to say any thing with any view but promoting the interests of true piety and religion, is a player with a still greater imputation of guilt, in proportion to his depreciating a character more sacred. Consider all the different pursuits and employments of men, and you will find half their actions tend to nothing else but disguise and imposture; and all that is done which proceeds not from a man's very self, is the action of a player. For this reason it is that I make so frequent mention of the stage. It is with me a matter of the highest consideration, what parts are well or ill performed, what passions or sentiments are indulged or cultivated, and consequently what manners and customs are transfused from the stage to the world, which reciprocally imitate each other. As the writers of epic poems introduce shadowy persons, and represent vices and virtues under the characters of men and women; so I, who am a Spectator in the world, may, perhaps, sometimes make use of the names of the actors on the stage, to represent or admonish those who transact affairs in the world. When I am commending Wilks for representing the tenderness of a husband and a father, in Macbeth, the contrition of a reformed prodigal in Harry the Fourth, the winning emptiness of a young man of good-nature and wealth in The Trip to the Jubilee, the officiousness of an artful servant in the Fox; when I thus celebrate Wilks, I talk to all the world who are engaged in any of those circumstances. If I were to speak of merit neglected, misapplied, or misunderstood, might I not say Est-

court has a great capacity? But it is not the interest of others who bear a figure on the stage, that his talents were understood; it is their business to impose upon him what cannot become him, or keep out of his hands any thing in which he would shine. Were one to raise a suspicion of himself in a man who passes upon the world for a fine thing, in order to alarm him, one might say, If Lord Foppington were not on the stage, Cibber acts the false pretensions to a genteel behaviour so very justly, he would have in the generality of mankind more that would admire than deride him. When we come to characters directly comical, it is not to be imagined what effect a well-regulated stage would have upon men's manners. The craft of an usurer, the absurdity of a rich fool, the awkward roughness of a fellow of half courage, the ungraceful mirth of a creature of half wit, might be for ever put out of countenance by proper parts for Dogget. Johnson, by acting Corbaccio the other night, must have given all who saw him a thorough detestation of aged avarice. The petulancy of a peevish old fellow, who loves and hates he knows not why, is very excellently performed by the ingenious Mr. William Penkethman in *The Fop's Fortune*; where, in the character of Don Cholerick Snap Shorto de Testy, he answers no questions but to those whom he likes, and wants no account of any thing from those he approves. Mr. Penkethman is also master of as many faces in the dumb scene as can be expected from a man in the circumstances of being ready to perish out of fear and hunger. He wonders throughout the whole scene very masterly, without neglecting his victuals. If it be, as I have heard it sometimes mentioned, a great qualification for the world to follow business and pleasure too, what is it in the ingenious Mr. Penkethman to represent a sense of

pleasure and pain at the same time.—as you may see him do this evening?

As it is certain that a stage ought to be wholly suppressed, or judiciously encouraged, while there is one in the nation, men turned for regular pleasure cannot employ their thoughts more usefully, for the diversion of mankind, than by convincing them that it is in themselves to raise this entertainment to the greatest height. It would be a great improvement, as well as embellishment to the theatre, if dancing were more regarded, and taught to all the actors. One who has the advantage of such an agreeable girlish person as Mrs. Bicknell, joined with her capacity of imitation, could in proper gesture and motion represent all the decent characters of female life. An amiable modesty in one aspect of a dancer, an assumed confidence in another, a sudden joy in another, a falling-off with an impatience of being beheld, a return towards the audience with an unsteady resolution to approach them, and a well-acted solicitude to please, would revive in the company all the fine touches of mind raised in observing all the objects of affection or passion they had before beheld. Such elegant entertainments as these would polish the town into judgement in their gratifications; and delicacy in pleasure is the first step people of condition take in reformation from vice. Mrs. Bicknell has the only capacity for this sort of dancing of any on the stage; and I dare say all who see her performance to-morrow night, when sure the romp will do her best for her own benefit, will be of my mind.

T

No. 371. TUESDAY, MAY 6, 1712.

---

—*Jamne igitur laudas, quod de sapientibus aller  
Ridebat ?—* JUV. SAT. X. 28.

And shall the sage \* your approbation win,  
Whose laughing features wore a constant grin ?

I SHALL communicate to my readers the following letter for the entertainment of this day.

“ SIR,

“ You know very well that our nation is more famous for that sort men who are called ‘whims’ and ‘humourists,’ than any other country in the world: for which reason it is observed, that our English comedy excels that of all other nations in the novelty and variety of its characters.

“ Among those innumerable sets of whims which our country produces, there are none whom I have regarded with more curiosity than those who have invented any particular kind of diversion for the entertainment of themselves or their friends. My letter shall single out those who take delight in sorting a company that has something of burlesque and ridicule in its appearance. I shall make myself understood by the following example. One of the wits of the last age, who was a man of a good estate †, thought he never laid out his money better than in a jest. As he was one year at the Bath, observing that,

\* Democritus.

† Villars, the last Duke of Buckingham, and father of the late Lady Mary Wortley Montague.

in the great confluence of fine people, there were several among them with long chins, a part of the visage by which he himself was very much distinguished, he invited to dinner half a score of these remarkable persons who had their mouths in the middle of their faces. They had no sooner placed themselves about the table, but they began to stare upon one another, not being able to imagine what had brought them together. Our English proverb says,

'Tis merry in the hall,  
When beards wag all.

It proved so in the assembly I am now speaking of, who seeing so many peaks of faces agitated with eating, drinking, and discourse, and observing all the chins that were present meeting together very often over the centre of the table, every one grew sensible of the jest, and came into it with so much good humour, that they lived in strict friendship and alliance from that day forward.

“The same gentleman some time after packed together a set of oglers, as he called them, consisting of such as had an unlucky cast in their eyes. His diversion on this occasion was to see the cross bows, mistaken signs, and wrong connivances, that passed amidst so many broken and refracted rays of sight.

“The third feast which this merry gentleman exhibited was to the stammerers, whom he got together in a sufficient body to fill his table. He had ordered one of his servants, who was placed behind a screen, to write down their table-talk, which was very easy to be done without the help of short-hand. It appears by the notes which were taken, that though their conversation never fell, there were not above twenty words spoken during the first course; that upon serving up the second, one of the company was

a quarter of an hour in telling them that the ducklings and asparagus were very good ; and that another took up the same time in declaring himself of the same opinion. This jest did not, however, go off so well as either of the former ; for one of the guests being a brave man, and fuller of resentment than he knew how to express, went out of the room, and sent the facetious inviter a challenge in writing, which, though it was afterwards dropped by the interposition of friends, put a stop to these ludicrous entertainments.

“ Now, Sir, I dare say you will agree with me, that as there is no moral in these jests, they ought to be discouraged, and looked upon rather as pieces of unluckiness than wit. However, as it is natural for one man to refine upon the thought of another ; and impossible for any single person, how great soever his parts may be, to invent an art, and bring it to its utmost perfection ; I shall here give you an account of an honest gentleman of my acquaintance, who upon hearing the character of the wit above-mentioned, has himself assumed it, and endeavoured to convert it to the benefit of mankind. He invited half a dozen of his friends one day to dinner, who were each of them famous for inserting several redundant phrases in their discourse, as ‘ D’ye hear me ?—D’ye see—That is,—And so, Sir.’ Each of the guests making frequent use of his particular elegance, appeared so ridiculous to his neighbour, that he could not but reflect upon himself as appearing equally ridiculous to the rest of the company. By this means, before they had sat long together, every one talking with the greatest circumspection, and carefully avoiding his favourite expletive, the conversation was cleared of its redundances, and had a greater quantity of sense, though less of sound in it.

“ The same well-meaning gentleman took occa-

sion, at another time, to bring together such of his friends as were addicted to a foolish habitual custom of swearing. In order to show them the absurdity of the practice, he had recourse to the invention above-mentioned, having placed an amanuensis in a private part of the room. After the second bottle, when men open their minds without reserve, my honest friend began to take notice of the many sonorous but unnecessary words that had passed in his house since their sitting down at table, and how much good conversation they had lost by giving way to such superfluous phrases. 'What a tax,' says he, 'would they have raised for the poor, had we put the laws in execution upon one another!' Every one of them took this gentle reproof in good part; upon which he told them, that, knowing their conversation would have no secrets in it, he had ordered it to be taken down in writing, and, for the humour-sake would read it to them, if they pleased. There were ten sheets of it, which might have been reduced to two, had there not been those abominable interpolations I have before mentioned. Upon the reading of it in cold blood, it looked rather like a conference of fiends than of men. In short, every one trembled at himself upon hearing calmly what he had pronounced amidst the heat and inadvertency of discourse.

"I shall only mention another occasion wherein he made use of the same invention to cure a different kind of men, who are the pests of all polite conversation, and murder time as much as either of the two former, though they do it more innocently—I mean, that dull generation of story-tellers. My friend got together about half a dozen of his acquaintance, who were infected with this strange malady. The first day, one of them sitting down entered upon the siege of Namur, which lasted till four o'clock, their time of parting. The second day a North Briton



took possession of the discourse, which it was impossible to get out of his hands so long as the company stayed together. The third day was engrossed after the same manner by a story of the same length. They at last began to reflect upon this barbarous way of treating one another, and by this means awakened out of that lethargy with which each of them had been seized for several years.

“As you have somewhere declared, that extraordinary and uncommon characters of mankind are the game which you delight in, and as I look upon you to be the greatest sportsman, or, if you please, the Nimrod among this species of writers, I thought this discovery would not be unacceptable to you.

“I am, SIR,” &c.

I

I shall here submit to your animadversion. In three or four of these taverns, I have, at different times, taken notice of a precise set of people, with grave countenances, short wigs, black clothes, or dark camlet trimmed with black, and mourning gloves and hat-bands, who meet on certain days at each tavern successively, and keep a sort of moving club. Having often met with their faces, and observed a certain slinking way in their dropping in one after another, I had the curiosity to inquire into their characters, being the rather moved to it by their agreeing in the singularity of their dress ; and I find, upon due examination, they are a knot of parish clerks, who have taken a fancy to one another, and perhaps settle the bills of mortality over their half-pints. I have so great a value and veneration for any who have but even an assenting amen in the service of religion, that I am afraid lest these persons should incur some scandal by this practice ; and would therefore have them, without raillery, advised to send the Florence and pullets home to their own houses, and not pretend to live as well as the overseers of the poor.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ HUMPHRY TRANSFER.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I WAS last Wednesday night at a tavern in city, amongst a set of men who call themselves ‘ lawyers’ club.’ You must know, Sir, this club consists only of attorneys ; and at this meeting ever proposes the cause he has then in hand to the ! upon which each member gives his judgement according to the experience he has met with. If it be that any one puts a case of which they have precedent, it is noted down by their clerk Goosequill, who registers all their proceedings

one of them may go the next day with it to a counsel. This indeed is commendable, and ought to be the principal end of their meeting ; but had you been there, to have heard them relate their methods of managing a cause, their manner of drawing out their bills, and, in short, their arguments upon the several ways of abusing their clients, with the applause that is given to him who has done it most artfully, you would before now have given your remarks on them. They are so conscious that their discourses ought to be kept secret, that they are very cautious of admitting any person who is not of their profession. When any who are not of the law are let in, the person who introduces him says he is a very honest gentleman, and he is taken in, as their cant is, to pay costs. I am admitted, upon the recommendation of one of their principals, as a very honest good-natured fellow, that will never be in a plot, and only desires to drink his bottle and smoke his pipe. You have formerly remarked upon several sorts of clubs ; and as the tendency of this is only to increase fraud and deceit, I hope you will please to take notice of it.

“ I am, with respect,

“ Your humble servant,

“ May 6th.”

“ H. R.”

T

## No. 373. THURSDAY, MAY 8, 1712

---

*Fallit enim vitium specie virtutis et umbrâ.*

JUV. SAT. XIV. 109.

Vice oft is hid in Virtue's fair disguise,  
And in her borrow'd form escapes inquiring eyes.

MR. LOCKE, in his *Treatise of Human Understanding*, has spent two chapters upon the abuse of words. The first and most palpable abuse of words, he says, is, when they are used without clear and distinct ideas; the second, when we are so inconstant and unsteady in the application of them, that we sometimes use them to signify one idea, sometimes another. He adds, that the result of our contemplations and reasonings, while we have no precise ideas fixed to our words, must needs be very confused and absurd. To avoid this inconvenience, more especially in moral discourses, where the same word should constantly be used in the same sense, he earnestly recommends the use of definitions. 'A definition,' says he, 'is the only way whereby the precise meaning of moral words can be known.' He therefore accuses those of great negligence who discourse of moral things with the least obscurity in the terms they make use of: since, upon the forementioned ground, he does not scruple to say that he thinks 'morality is capable of demonstration as well as the mathematics.'

I know no two words that have been more abused by the different and wrong interpretations which are put upon them, than those two, modesty and assurance. To say such a one is a modest man, sometimes

indeed passes for a good character; but at present is very often used to signify a sheepish awkward fellow, who has neither good-breeding, politeness, nor any knowledge of the world.

Again, a man of assurance, though at first it only denoted a person of a free and open carriage, is now very usually applied to a profligate wretch, who can break through all the rules of decency and morality without a blush.

I shall endeavour, therefore, in this essay, to restore these words to their true meaning, to prevent the idea of modesty from being confounded with that of sheepishness, and to hinder impudence from passing for assurance.

If I was put to define modesty, I would call it the reflection of an ingenious\* mind, either when a man has committed an action for which he censures himself, or fancies that he is exposed to the censure of others.

For this reason, a man truly modest is as much so when he is alone as in company, and as subject to a blush in his closet as when the eyes of multitudes are upon him.

I do not remember to have met with any instance of modesty with which I am so well pleased as that celebrated one of the young prince, whose father being a tributary king to the Romans, had several complaints laid against him before the senate, as a tyrant and oppressor of his subjects. The prince went to Rome to defend his father; but coming into the senate, and hearing a multitude of crimes proved upon him, was so oppressed when it came to his turn to speak, that he was unable to utter a word. The story tells us, that the fathers were more moved at this in-

\* *Ingenious* seems to be here, as in numerous other instances, used for *ingenuous*.

stance of modesty and ingenuity\* than they could have been by the most pathetic oration, and in short, pardoned the guilty father for this early promise of virtue in the son.

I take assurance to be 'the faculty of possessing a man's self, or of saying and doing indifferent things without any uneasiness or emotion in the mind.' That which generally gives a man assurance is a moderate knowledge of the world, but above all, a mind fixed and determined in itself to do nothing against the rules of honour and decency. An open and assured behaviour is the natural consequence of such a resolution. A man thus armed, if his words or actions are at any time misinterpreted, retires within himself, and, from a consciousness of his own integrity, assumes force enough to despise the little censures of ignorance or malice.

Every one ought to cherish and encourage in himself the modesty and assurance I have here mentioned.

A man without assurance is liable to be made uneasy by the folly or ill-nature of every one he converses with. A man without modesty is lost to all sense of honour and virtue.

It is more than probable that the prince above-mentioned possessed both these qualifications in a very eminent degree. Without assurance, he would never have undertaken to speak before the most august assembly in the world: without modesty, he would have pleaded the cause he had taken upon him, though it had appeared ever so scandalous.

From what has been said, it is plain that modesty and assurance are both amiable, and may very well meet in the same person. When they are thus mixed and blended together, they compose what we endea-

\* *Ingenuity* seems here to be used in the sense of *ingenuousness*.

to express when we say 'a modest assurance;' by which we understand the just mean between bashfulness and impudence.

I shall conclude with observing, that as the same man may be both modest and assured, so it is also possible for the same person to be both impudent and bashful.

We have frequent instances of this odd kind of mixture in people of depraved minds and mean education, who, though they are not able to meet a man's eyes, or pronounce a sentence without confusion, can voluntarily commit the greatest villanies or most indecent action.

Such a person seems to have made a resolution to do ill even in spite of himself, and in defiance of all those checks and restraints his temper and complexion seem to have laid in his way.

Upon the whole, I would endeavour to establish this maxim, that the practice of virtue is the most proper method to give a man a becoming assurance in his words and actions. Guilt always seeks to shelter itself in one of the extremes, and is sometimes attended with both.

## No. 374. FRIDAY, MAY 9, 1712.

---

*Nil actum credens, dum quid superesset agendum.*

LUCAN. ii. 657.

He reckon'd not the past, while aught remain'd  
Great to be done, or mighty to be gain'd.

ROWE.

**THERE** is a fault, which, though common, wants a name. It is the very contrary to procrastination. As we lose the present hour by delaying from day to day to execute what we ought to do immediately, so most of us take occasion to sit still and throw away the time in our possession, by retrospect on what is past, imagining we have already acquitted ourselves, and established our characters in the sight of mankind. But when we thus put a value upon ourselves for what we have already done, any further than to explain ourselves in order to assist our future conduct, that will give us an over-weening opinion of our merit, to the prejudice of our present industry. The great rule, methinks, should be, to manage the instant in which we stand, with fortitude, equanimity, and moderation, according, to men's respective circumstances. If our past actions reproach us, they cannot be atoned for by our own severe reflections so effectually as by a contrary behaviour. If they are praiseworthy, the memory of them is of no use but to act suitably to them. Thus a good present behaviour is an implicit repentance for any miscarriage



is past, but present slackness will not make past activity. Time has swallowed up all contemporaries did yesterday, as irrevocably the actions of the antediluvians. But we are awake, and what shall we do to-day—to-day passes while we are yet speaking? Shall we remember the folly of last night, or resolve upon the use of virtue to-morrow? Last night is certain, and to-morrow may never arrive. This is the use of. Can you oblige any man of honour by virtue? Do it immediately. Can you visit an old friend? Will it revive him to see you enter, and your own ease and pleasure to comfort him, and hear the impertinences of a wretch in distress? Do not stay to take coach, but be gone. Your delay will bring sorrow, and your bottle madness. Do it now—Such virtues and diversions as are mentioned because they occur to all men. Every man is sufficiently convinced, that to suspend the use of the present moment, and resolve to do the future only, is an unpardonable folly. To have attempted to consider, was the mischief of such a value upon what is past, as to think it done enough. Let a man have filled all the life with the highest dignity till yesterday, and to live only to himself to-day, he must expect evil, in the effects upon his reputation, be as the man who died yesterday. The man who distinguishes himself from the rest, stands in a crowd: those before him intercept his progress, those behind him, if he does not urge on, pull him down. Cæsar, of whom it was said he thought nothing done while there was any thing for him to do, went on in performing the exploits, without assuming to himself a private taking rest upon the foundation of the success of his former actions. It was the manner of

that glorious captain to write down what scenes he passed through; but it was rather to keep his affairs in method, and capable of a clear review, in case they should be examined by others, than that he built a renown upon any thing that was past. I shall produce two fragments of his, to demonstrate that it was his rule of life to support himself rather by what he should perform, than what he had done already. In the tablet which he wore about him the same year in which he obtained the battle of Pharsalia, there were found these loose notes for his own conduct. It is supposed by the circumstances they alluded to, that they might be set down the evening of the same night.

“My part is now but begun, and my glory must be sustained by the use I make of this victory; otherwise my loss will be greater than that of Pompey. Our personal reputation will rise or fall as we bear our respective fortunes. All my private enemies among the prisoners shall be spared. I will forgive this, in order to obtain such another day. Trebatius is ashamed to see me: I will go to his tent, and be reconciled in private. Give all the men of honour who take part with me, the terms I offered before the battle. Let them owe this to their friends who have been long in my interests. Power is weakened by the full use of it, but extended by moderation. Galbinius is proud, and will be servile in his present fortune; let him wait. Send for Stertinius: he is modest, and his virtue is worth gaining. I have cooled my heart with reflection, and am fit to rejoice with the army to-morrow. He is a popular general, who can expose himself like a private man during a battle; but he is more popular who can rejoice but like a private man after a victory.”

What is particularly proper for the example of all who pretend to industry in the pursuit of ho-

nour and virtue is, that this hero was more than ordinarily solicitous about his reputation, when a common mind would have thought itself in security, and given itself a loose to joy and triumph. But though this is a very great instance of his temper, I must confess I am more taken with his reflections when he retired to his closet in some disturbance upon the repeated ill omens of Calphurnia's dream, the night before his death. The literal translation of that fragment shall conclude this paper.

“ Be it so then. If I am to die to-morrow, that is what I am to do to-morrow. It will not be then, because I am willing it should be then ; nor shall I escape it, because I am unwilling. It is in the gods when, but in myself how, I shall die. If Calphurnia's dreams are fumes of indigestion, how shall I behold the day after to-morrow ? If they are from the gods, their admonition is not to prepare me to escape from their decree, but to meet it. I have lived to a fulness of days and of glory : what is there that Cæsar has not done with as much honour as ancient heroes ? Cæsar has not yet died ! Cæsar is prepared to die.”

T

## No. 375. SATURDAY, MAY 10, 1712.

*Non possidentem multa vocaveris  
 Rectè beatum. Rectius occupat  
 Nomen beati, qui deorum  
 Muneribus sapientèr uti,  
 Duramque callet pauperiem pati;  
 Pejusque letho flagitium timet.*

HOR. OD. iv. 9. 44.

We barbarously call them blest,  
 Who are of largest tenements possess,  
 While swelling coffers break their owner's rest.  
 More truly happy those who can  
 Govern that little empire man;  
 Who spend their treasure freely, as 'twas given  
 By the large bounty of indulgent Heaven;  
 Who, in a fix'd, unalterable state,  
 Smile at the doubtful tide of Fate,  
 And scorn alike her friendship and her hate;  
 Who poison less than falsehood fear,  
 Loth to purchase life so dear.

STEPNEY.

I HAVE more than once had occasion to mention a noble saying of Seneca the philosopher, that a virtuous person struggling with misfortunes, and rising above them, is an object on which the gods themselves may look down with delight. I shall therefore set before my reader a scene of this kind of distress in private life, for the speculation of this day.

An eminent citizen, who had lived in good fashion and credit, was, by a train of accidents, and by an unavoidable perplexity in his affairs, reduced to a low condition. There is a modesty usually attending faultless poverty, which made him rather choose to reduce his manner of living to his present circum-

nces, than solicit his friends in order to support  
: show of an estate when the substance was gone.  
s wife, who was a woman of sense and virtue, be-  
red herself on this occasion with uncommon de-  
icy, and never appeared so amiable in his eyes as  
w. Instead of upbraiding him with the ample for-  
ie she had brought, or the many great offers she  
l refused for his sake, she redoubled all the in-  
nces of her affection, while her husband was con-  
ually pouring out his heart to her in complaints  
t he had ruined the best woman in the world. He  
netimes came home at a time when she did not ex-  
t him, and surprised her in tears, which she en-  
voured to conceal, and always put on an air of  
erfulness to receive him. To lessen their expense,  
ir eldest daughter, whom I shall call Amanda,  
s sent into the country, to the house of an honest  
mer, who had married a servant of the family.  
is young woman was apprehensive of the ruin  
ich was approaching, and had privately engaged a  
nd in the neighbourhood to give her an account  
what passed from time to time in her father's af-  
rs. Amanda was in the bloom of her youth and  
uty, when the lord of the manor, who often call-  
in at the farmer's house as he followed his coun-  
sports, fell passionately in love with her. He  
s a man of great generosity, but, from a loose edu-  
ion, had contracted a hearty aversion to marriage.  
: therefore entertained a design upon Amanda's  
tue, which at present he thought fit to keep pri-  
e. The innocent creature, who never suspected  
intentions, was pleased with his person ; and, hav-  
; observed his growing passion for her, hoped by so  
vantageous a match she might quickly be in a  
acity of supporting her impoverished relations.  
ie day, as he called to see her, he found her in

tears over a letter she had just received from her friend, which gave an account that her father had lately been stripped of every thing by an execution. The lover, who with some difficulty, found out the cause of her grief, took this occasion to make her a proposal. It is impossible to express Amanda's confusion when she found his pretensions were not honourable. She was now deserted of all her hopes, and had no power to speak, but, rushing from him in the utmost disturbance, locked herself up in her chamber. He immediately despatched a messenger to her father with the following letter :

‘ SIR,

‘ I HAVE heard of your misfortunes, and have offered your daughter, if she will live with me, to settle on her four hundred pounds a-year, and to lay down the sum for which you are now distressed. I will be so ingenuous as to tell you that I do not intend marriage ; but if you are wise, you will use your authority with her not to be too nice, when she has an opportunity of saving you and your family, and of making herself happy.

‘ I am,’ &c.

This letter came to the hands of Amanda's mother. She opened and read it with great surprise and concern. She did not think it proper to explain herself to the messenger, but, desiring him to call again the next morning, she wrote to her daughter as follows :

‘ DEAREST CHILD,

‘ YOUR father and I have just now received a letter from a gentleman who pretends love to you, with a proposal that insults our misfortunes, and would throw us to a lower degree of misery than any thing which is come upon us. How could this barbarous

think that the tenderest of parents would be  
 ed to supply their want, by giving up the best  
 ildren to infamy and ruin? It is a mean and  
 artifice to make this proposal at a time when  
 nks our necessities must compel us to any  
 ; but we will not eat the bread of shame: and  
 ore we charge thee not to think of us, but to  
 the snare which is laid for thy virtue. Be-  
 of pitying us: it is not so bad as you have per-  
 been told. All things will yet be well, and I  
 write my child better news.

have been interrupted; I know not how I was  
 d to say things would mend. As I was going  
 was startled by the noise of one that knocked  
 e door, and hath brought us an unexpected  
 y of a debt which had long been owing. Oh!  
 I now tell thee all. It is some days I have lived  
 it without support, having conveyed what little  
 y I could raise to your poor father.—Thou wilt  
 to think where he is, yet be assured he will be  
 at liberty. That cruel letter would have broke  
 art, but I have concealed it from him. I have no  
 anion at present besides little Fanny, who stands  
 hing my looks as I write, and is crying for her  
 . She says she is sure you are not well, having  
 vered that my present trouble is about you.  
 do not think I would thus repeat my sor-  
 to grieve thee. No; it is to entreat thee not  
 ake them insupportable, by adding what would  
 orse than all. Let us bear cheerfully an afflic-  
 which we have not brought on ourselves; and  
 mber there is a power who can better deliver us  
 f it than by the loss of thy innocence. Heaven  
 rve my dear child!

‘Thy affectionate mother,’

he messenger, notwithstanding he promised to

deliver this letter to Amanda, carried it first to his master, who he imagined would be glad to have an opportunity of giving it into her hands himself. His master was impatient to know the success of his proposal, and therefore broke open the letter privately to see the contents. He was not a little moved at so true a picture of virtue in distress; but at the same time was infinitely surprised to find his offers rejected. However, he resolved not to suppress the letter, but carefully sealed it up again, and carried it to Amanda. All his endeavours to see her were in vain till she was assured he brought a letter from her mother. He would not part with it but upon condition that she should read it without leaving the room. While she was perusing it, he fixed his eyes on her face with the deepest attention. Her concern gave a new softness to her beauty, and, when she burst into tears, he could no longer refrain from bearing a part in her sorrow, and telling her, that he too had read the letter, and was resolved to make reparation for having been the occasion of it. My reader will not be displeased to see the second epistle which he now wrote to Amanda's mother.

‘MADAM,

‘I AM full of shame, and will never forgive myself if I have not your pardon for what I lately wrote. It was far from my intention to add trouble to the afflicted; nor could any thing but my being a stranger to you have betrayed me into a fault, for which, if I live, I shall endeavour to make you amends, as a son. You cannot be unhappy while Amanda is your daughter; nor shall be, if any thing can prevent it which is in the power of,

‘MADAM,

‘Your most obedient humble servant’,

---



This letter he sent by his steward, and soon after went up to town himself to complete the generous act he had now resolved on. By his friendship and assistance Amanda's father was quickly in a condition of retrieving his perplexed affairs. To conclude, he married Amanda, and enjoyed the double satisfaction of having restored a worthy family to their former prosperity, and of making himself happy by an alliance to their virtues.

---

No. 376. MONDAY, MAY 12, 1712.

---

—*Pavone ex Pythagoræo.*

PERS. SAT. vi. 11.

From the Pythagorean peacock.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I HAVE observed that the officer you some time ago appointed as inspector of signs has not done his duty so well as to give you an account of very many strange occurrences in the public streets, which are worthy of, but have escaped, your notice. Among all the oddnesses which I have ever met with, that which I am now telling you of gave me most delight. You must have observed that all the criers in the street attract the attention of the passengers, and of the inhabitants in the several parts, by something very particular in their tone itself, in the dwelling upon a note, or else making themselves wholly unintelligible by a scream. The person I am so delighted with has nothing to sell, but very gravely receives the bounty of the people, for no other merit but the homage they pay to his manner of signify-

ing to them that he wants a subsidy. You must sure have heard speak of an old man who walks about the city, and that part of the suburbs which lies beyond the Tower, performing the office of a day-watchman, followed by a goose, which bears the bob of his ditty, and confirms what he says with a 'Quack, quack.' I gave little heed to the mention of this known circumstance till, being the other day in those quarters, I passed by a decrepit old fellow with a pole in his hand, who just then was bawling out, 'Half an hour after one o'clock! and immediately a dirty goose behind him made her response, 'Quack, quack.' I could not forbear attending this grave procession for the length of half a street, with no small amazement to find the whole place so familiarly acquainted with a melancholy midnight voice at noon-day, giving them the hour, and exhorting them of the departure of time, with a bounce at their doors. While I was full of this novelty, I went into a friend's house, and told him how I was diverted with their whimsical monitor and his equipage. My friend gave me the history; and interrupted my commendation of the man, by telling me the livelihood of these two animals is purchased rather by the good parts of the goose than of the leader; for it seems the peripatetic who walked before her was a watchman in that neighbourhood; and the goose of herself, by frequent hearing this tone, out of her natural vigilance, not only observed, but answered it very regularly from time to time. The watchman was so affected with it, that he bought her, and has taken her in partner, only altering their hours of duty from night to day. The town has come into it, and they live very comfortably. This is the matter of fact. Now I desire you, who are a profound philosopher, to consider this alliance of instinct and reason. Your speculation may turn very

naturally upon the force the superior part of mankind may have upon the spirits of such as, like this watchman, may be very near the standard of geese, and you may add to this, practical observations, how, in all ages and times, the world has been carried away by odd unaccountable things, which one would think would pass upon no creature which had reason; and, under the symbol of this goose, you may enter into the manner and method of leading creatures with their eyes open through thick and thin, for they know not what, they know not why.

“ All which is humbly submitted to your Spectatorial wisdom, by,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ MICHAEL GANDER.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I HAVE for several years had under my care the government and education of young ladies, which trust I have endeavoured to discharge with due regard to their several capacities and fortunes. I have left nothing undone to imprint in every one of them an humble courteous mind, accompanied with a graceful becoming mien, and have made them pretty much acquainted with the household part of family affairs; but still I find there is something very much wanting in the air of my ladies, different from what I have observed in those who are esteemed your fine-bred women. Now, Sir, I must own to you, I never suffered my girls to learn to dance; but since I have read your discourse of dancing, where you have described the beauty and spirit there is in regular motion, I own myself your convert, and resolve for the future to give my young ladies that accomplishment. But upon imparting

my design to their parents, I have been made very uneasy for some time, because several of them have declared, that if I did not make use of the master they recommended, they would take away their children. There was colonel Jumper's lady, a colonel of the train-bands, that has a great interest in her parish ; she recommends Mr. Trott for the prettiest master in town ; that no man teaches a jig like him ; that she has seen him rise six or seven capers together with the greatest ease imaginable ; and that his scholars twist themselves more ways than the scholars of any master in town ; besides there is Madam Prim, an alderman's lady, recommends a master of their own name, but she declares he is not of their family, yet a very extraordinary man in his way ; for, besides a very soft air he has in dancing, he gives them a particular behaviour at a tea-table, and in presenting their snuff-box ; teaches to twirl, slip, or flirt a fan, and how to place patches to the best advantage, either for fat or lean, long or oval faces ; for my lady says there is more in these things than the world imagines. But I must confess, the major part of those I am concerned with leave it to me. I desire therefore, according to the enclosed direction, you would send your correspondent who has writ to you on that subject to my house. If proper application this way can give innocence new charms, and make virtue legible in the countenance, I shall spare no charge to make my scholars, in their very features and limbs, bear witness how careful I have been in the other parts of their education.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ RACHAEL WATCHFUL.”

T

## No. 377. TUESDAY, MAY 13, 1712.

*Quid quisque vilet, nunquam homini satis**Cautum est in horas.*

HOR. CAR. ii. 13. 13.

What each should fly, is seldom known ;

We unprovided are undone.

CREECH.

LOVE was the mother of poetry, and still produces, among the most ignorant and barbarous, a thousand imaginary distresses and poetical complaints. It makes a footman talk like Oroondates, and converts a brutal rustic into a gentle swain. The most ordinary plebeian or mechanic in love bleeds and pines away with a certain elegance and tenderness of sentiments which this passion naturally inspires.

These inward languishings of a mind infected with this softness have given birth to a phrase which is made use of by all the melting tribe, from the highest to the lowest—I mean that of ‘dying for love.’

Romances, which owe their very being to this passion, are full of these metaphorical deaths. Heroes and heroines, knights, squires, and damsels, are all of them in a dying condition. There is the same kind of mortality in our modern tragedies, where every one gasps, faints, bleeds, and dies. Many of the poets, to describe the execution which is done by this passion, represent the fair sex as basilisks, that destroy with their eyes ; but I think Mr. Cowley has, with greater justness of thought, compared a beautiful woman to a porcupine, that sends an arrow from every part.

I have often thought that there is no way so effectual for the cure of this general infirmity, as a man’s

reflecting upon the motives that produce it. When the passion proceeds from the sense of any virtue or perfection in the person beloved, I would by no means discourage it; but if a man considers that all his heavy complaints of wounds and deaths rise from some little affectations of coquetry, which are improved into charms by his own fond imagination, the very laying before himself the cause of his distemper may be sufficient to effect the cure of it.

It is in this view that I have looked over the several bundles of letters which I have received from dying people, and composed out of them the following bill of mortality, which I shall lay before my reader without any further preface, as hoping that it may be useful to him in discovering those several places where there is most danger, and those fatal arts which are made use of to destroy the heedless and unwary.

Lysander, slain at a puppet-show on the third of September.

Thyrsis shot from a casement in Piccadilly.

T. S. wounded by Zelinda's scarlet stocking, as she was stepping out of a coach.

Will Simple, smitten at the opera by the glance of an eye that was aimed at one who stood by him.

Tho. Vainlove, lost his life at a ball.

Tim. Tattle, killed by the tap of a fan on his left shoulder by Coquetilla, as he was talking carelessly with her in a bow-window.

Sir Simon Softly, murdered at the play-house in Drury-lane by a frown.

Philander, mortally wounded by Cleora, as she was adjusting her tucker.

Ralph Gapely, esq. hit by a random-shot at the ring.

**F. R.** caught his death upon the water, April the 1st.

**W. W.** killed by an unknown hand that was playing with the glove off upon the side of the front box in Drury-lane.

**Sir Christopher Crazy, Bart.** hurt by the brush of a whale-bone petticoat.

**Sylvius**, shot through the sticks of a fan at St. James's church.

**Damon**, struck through the heart by a diamond necklace.

**Thomas Trusty, Francis Goosequill, William Meanwell, Edward Callow, Esqrs.** standing in a row, fell all four at the same time, by an ogle of the widow Trapland.

**Tom Rattle**, chancing to tread upon a lady's tail as he came out of the playhouse, she turned full upon him, and laid him dead upon the spot.

**Dick Tastewell**, slain by a blush from the queen's box in the third act of the Trip to the Jubilee.

**Samuel Felt**, haberdasher, wounded in his walk to Islington, by Mrs. Susanna Cross-stitch, as she was clambering over a stile.

**R. F. T. W. S. I. M. P. &c.** put to death in the last birth-day massacre.

**Roger Blinko**, cut off in the twenty-first year of his age by a white-wash.

**Musidorus**, slain by an arrow that flew out of a dimple in Belinda's left cheek.

**Ned Courtly**, presenting Flavia with her glove, which she had dropped on purpose, she received it, and took away his life with a courtesy.

**John Gosselin**, having received a slight hurt from a pair of blue eyes, as he was making his escape, was despatched by a smile.

**Strephon** killed by Clarinda as she looked down into the pit.

Charles Careless shot flying by a girl of fifteen, who unexpectedly popped her head upon him out of a coach.

Josiah Wither, aged threescore and three, sent to his long home by Elizabeth Jetwell, spinster.

Jack Freelove, murdered by Melissa in her hair.

William Wiseacre, Gent. drowned in a flood of tears by Moll Common.

John Pleadwell, Esq. of the Middle Temple, barrister at law, assassinated in his chambers the 6th instant by Kitty Sly, who pretended to come to him for his advice.

I

---

No. 378. WEDNESDAY, MAY 14, 1712.

---

*Aggredere, O magnos! aderit jam tempus, honores.*

VIRG. ECL. IV. 48.

Mature in years, to ready honours move.

DRYDEN.

I WILL make no apology for entertaining the reader with the following poem, which is written by a great genius, a friend of mine \* in the country, who is not ashamed to employ his wit in the praise of his Maker.

MESSIAH.

A SACRED ECLOGUE.

Composed of several passages of Isaiah the Prophet:

WRITTEN IN IMITATION OF VIRGIL'S POLLIO.

YE nymphs of Solyma! begin the song:  
To heavenly themes sublimer strains belong.  
The mossy fountains, and the sylvan shades,  
The dreams of Pindus, and th'Aonian maids,

\* Pope. See No. 534.



Delight no more—O Thou my voice inspire,  
Who touch'd Isaiah's hallow'd lips with fire!

Rapt into future times, the bard begun:

A virgin shall conceive, a virgin bear a son!

From Jesse's root behold a branch arise, Isa. xi. 1.

Whose sacred flower with fragrance fills the skies:

Th' ethereal Spirit o'er its leaves shall move,

And on its top descends the mystic Dove.

Ye heavens! from high the dewy nectar pour, xlv. 8.

And in soft silence shed the kindly shower!

The sick and weak the healing plant shall aid, xxv. 4.

From storms a shelter, and from heat a shade.

All crimes shall cease, and ancient fraud shall fail;

Returning justice lift aloft her scale; ix. 7.

Peace o'er the world her olive wand extend,

And white-robed innocence from heaven descend.

Swift fly the years, and rise the expected morn!

Oh spring to light, auspicious Babe, be born!

See nature hastes her earliest wreaths to bring,

With all the incense of the breathing spring:

See lofty Lebanon his head advance, xxxv. 2.

See nodding forests on the mountains dance;

See spicy clouds from lowly Sharon rise,

And Carmel's flowery top perfumes the skies!

Hark! a glad voice the lonely desert cheers: xl. 3, 4.

Prepare the way! a God, a God appears;

A God! a God! the vocal hills reply,

'The rocks proclaim th' approaching Deity.

Lo! earth receives him from the bending skies!

Sink down, ye mountains; and ye valleys rise!

With heads declined, ye cedars, homage pay;

Be smooth, ye rocks, ye rapid floods, give way!

The SAVIOUR comes! by ancient bards foretold!

Hear him, ye deaf; and all ye blind, behold! xlii. 18.

He from thick films shall purge the visual ray, xxxv. 5, 6.

And on the sightless eye-ball pour the day.

'Tis He th'obstructed paths of sound shall clear,

And bid new music charm th'unfolding ear:

The dumb shall sing, the lame his crutch forego,

And leap exulting like the bounding roe;

No sigh, no murmur, the wide world shall hear,

From every face he wipes off every tear. xxv. 8.

adamantine chains shall Death be bound,

And hell's grim tyrant feel th' eternal wound.

VOL. IX.

H H

- Isa. xl. 11. As the good shepherd tends his fleecy care,  
 Seeks freshest pastures and the purest air.  
 Explores the lost, the wandering sheep directs,  
 By day o'ersees them, and by night protects,  
 The tender lamb he raises in his arms,  
 Feeds from his hand, and in his bosom warms;  
 Mankind shall thus his guardian care engage,
- ix. 6. The promised father of the future age.
- ii. 4. No more shall nation against nation rise,  
 Nor ardent warriors meet with hateful eyes,  
 Nor fields with gleaming steel be cover'd o'er,  
 The brazen trumpets kindle rage no more:  
 But useless lances into scythes shall bend,  
 And the broad falchion in a ploughshare end.
- lxv. 21, 22. Then palaces shall rise; the joyful son  
 Shall finish what his short-lived sire begun;  
 Their vines a shadow to their race shall yield,  
 And the same hand that sow'd shall reap the field.
- xxxv. 1. 7. The swain in barren deserts with surprise  
 Sees lilies spring, and sudden verdure rise,  
 And starts amidst the thirsty wilds to hear  
 New falls of water murmuring in his ear:  
 On rifted rocks, the dragon's late abodes,  
 The green reed trembles, and the bulrush nods.
- xli. 19, and Waste sandy valleys, once perplex'd with thorn,
- lv. 13. The spiry fur and shapely box adorn:  
 To leafless shrubs the flowering palms succeed,  
 And od'rous myrtle to the noisome weed.
- xi. 6, 7, 8. The lambs with wolves shall graze the verdant  
 mead.  
 And boys in flowery bands the tiger lead;  
 The steer and lion at one crib shall meet,  
 And harmless serpents lick the pilgrim's feet:  
 The smiling infant in his hand shall take  
 The crested basilisk and speckled snake—  
 Pleased the green lustre of the scales survey,  
 And with their forked tongue, and pointless sting  
 shall play.
- lx. 1. Rise, crown'd with light, imperial Salem. rise!  
 Exalt thy towery head, and lift thy eyes!
- lx. 4. See a long race thy spacious courts adorn!  
 See future sons and daughters yet unborn  
 In crowding ranks on every side arise,  
 Demanding life, impatient for the skies!

See barb'rous nations at thy gates attend,  
 Walk in thy light, and in thy temple bend!  
 See thy bright altars thronged with prostrate kings,  
 And heap'd with products of Sabæan springs!  
 For thee Idume's spicy forests blow,  
 And seeds of gold in Ophir's mountains glow.  
 See heaven its sparkling portals wide display,  
 And break upon thee in a flood of day!  
 No more the rising sun shall gild the morn,  
 Nor evening Cynthia fill her silver horn,  
 But lost, dissolved in thy superior rays,  
 One tide of glory, one unclouded blaze  
 O'erflow thy courts: the LIGHT HIMSELF shall shine  
 Reveal'd, and God's eternal day be thine!  
 The seas shall waste, the skies in smoke decay,      li. 6. and  
 Rocks fall to dust, and mountains melt away;      liv. 10.  
 But fixed His word, His saving power remains:  
 Thy realm for ever lasts, thy own Messiah reigns.

T

---

No. 379. THURSDAY, MAY 15, 1712.

---

*Scire tuum nihil est, nisi te scire hoc sciat alter.*

PERS. SAT. i. 27.

— Science is not science till reveal'd.

DRYDEN.

I HAVE often wondered at that ill-natured position which has been sometimes maintained in the schools, and is comprised in an old Latin verse, namely, that 'A man's knowledge is worth nothing if he communicates what he knows to any one besides.' There is certainly no more sensible pleasure to a good-natured man, than if he can by any means gratify

or inform the mind of another. I might add, that this virtue naturally carries its own reward along with it, since it is almost impossible it should be exercised without the improvement of the person who practises it. The reading of books and the daily occurrences of life, are continually furnishing us with matter for thought and reflection. It is extremely natural for us to desire to see such our thoughts put in the dress of words, without which indeed, we can scarce have a clear and distinct idea of them ourselves. When they are thus clothed in expressions, nothing so truly shows us whether they are just or false, as those effects which they produce in the minds of others.

I am apt to flatter myself, that, in the course of these my speculations, I have treated of several subjects, and laid down many such rules for the conduct of a man's life, which my readers were either wholly ignorant of before, or which at least those few who were acquainted with them looked upon as so many secrets they have found out for the conduct of themselves, but were resolved never to have made public.

I am the more confirmed in this opinion from not having received several letters, wherein I am censured for having prostituted Learning to the embraces of the vulgar, and made her, as one of my correspondents phrases it, a common strumpet. I am charged by another with laying open the arcanes or secrets of prudence to the eyes of every reader.

The narrow spirit which appears in the letters of these my correspondents is the less surprising, as it has shown itself in all ages: there is still extant an epistle written by Alexander the Great to his tutor Aristotle, upon that philosopher's publishing some part of his writings; in which the prince complains

of his having made known to all the world those secrets in learning which he had before communicated to him in private lectures ; concluding, that he had rather excel the rest of mankind in knowledge than in power.

Luisa de Padilla, a lady of great learning, and countess of Aranda, was in like manner angry with the famous Gratian, upon his publishing his treatise of the Discreto, wherein she fancied that he had laid open those maxims to common readers which ought only to have been reserved for the knowledge of the great.

These objections are thought by many of so much weight, that they often defend the above-mentioned authors, by affirming they have affected such an obscurity in their style and manner of writing, that, though every one may read their works, there will be but very few who can comprehend their meaning.

Persius, the Latin satirist, affected obscurity for another reason ; with which, however, Mr. Cowley is so offended, that, writing to one of his friends, ' You,' says he, ' tell me, that you do not know whether Persius be a good poet or no, because you cannot understand him ; for which very reason I affirm that he is not so.'

However, this art of writing unintelligibly has been very much improved, and followed by several of the moderns, who, observing the general inclination of mankind to dive into a secret, and the reputation many have acquired by concealing their meaning under obscure terms and phrases, resolve, that they may be still more abstruse, to write without any meaning at all. This art, as it is at present practised by many eminent authors, consists in using so many words at a venture into different roads, and leaving the curious reader to find out the meaning of them.

The Egyptians, who made use of hieroglyphics to signify several things, expressed a man who confined his knowledge and discoveries altogether within himself by the figure of a dark lantern closed on all sides ; which, though it was illuminated within, afforded no manner of light or advantage to such as stood by it. For my own part, as I shall from time to time communicate to the public whatever discoveries I happen to make, I should much rather be compared to an ordinary lamp, which consumes and wastes itself for the benefit of every passenger.

I shall conclude this paper with the story of Rosicrusius's sepulchre. I suppose I need not inform my readers that this man was the founder of the Rosicrusian sect, and that his disciples still pretend to new discoveries, which they are never to communicate to the rest of mankind\*.

“ A certain person having occasion to dig somewhat deep in the ground, where this philosopher lay interred, met with a small door, having a wall on each side of it. His curiosity, and the hopes of finding some hidden treasure, soon prompted him to force open the door. He was immediately surprised by a sudden blaze of light, and discovered a very fair vault. At the upper end of it was a statue of a man in armour, sitting by a table, and leaning on his left arm. He held a truncheon in his right hand, and had a lamp burning before him. The man had no sooner set one foot within the vault, than the statue erecting itself from its leaning posture, stood bold upright ; and, upon the fellow's advancing another step, lifted up the truncheon in its

\* See *Compte de Gabalis*, par l'Abbe Villars. 1742. 2 vols. in 12mo. and *Pope's Works*, ed. of Warb. vol. i. p. 109, 12mo. 1770. 6 vols.

right hand. The man still ventured a third step, when the statue, with a furious blow, broke the lamp into a thousand pieces, and left his guest in a sudden darkness.

“ Upon the report of this adventure, the country people soon came with lights to the sepulchre, and discovered that the statue, which was made of brass, was nothing more than a piece of clock-work ; that the floor of the vault was all loose, and underlaid with several springs, which, upon any man’s entering, naturally produced that which had happened.”

Rosicrusius, say his disciples, made use of this method to show the world that he had re-invented the ever burning lamps of the ancients, though he was resolved no one should reap any advantage from the discovery.

X

---

No. 380. FRIDAY, MAY 16, 1712.

---

*Rivalem patienter habe.—*

OID. ARS AM. ii. 538.

With patience bear a rival in thy love.

“ SIR,

THE character you have in the world of being the s’ philosopher, and the pretty advice I have seen give to others in your papers, make me address yf to you in this abrupt manner, and to desire opinion of what in this age a woman may call . I have lately had a gentleman that I thought pretensions to me, insomuch that most of my

friends took notice of it, and thought we were really married. I did not take much pains to undeceive them, and especially a young gentlewoman of my particular acquaintance, who was then in the country. She coming to town, and seeing our intimacy so great, she gave herself the liberty of taking me to task concerning it: I ingenuously told her we were not married, but I did not know what might be the event. She soon got acquainted with the gentleman, and was pleased to take upon her to examine him about it. Now, whether a new face had made a greater conquest than the old, I will leave you to judge: but I am informed that he utterly denied all pretensions to courtship, but withal professed a sincere friendship for me; but, whether marriages are proposed by way of friendship or not, is what I desire to know, and what I may really call a lover? There are so many who talk in a language fit only for that character, and yet guard themselves against speaking in direct terms to the point, that it is impossible to distinguish between courtship and conversation. I hope you will do me justice both upon my lover and my friend, if they provoke me further. In the mean time I carry it with so equal a behaviour, that the nymph and the swain too are mightily at a loss: each believes I, who know them both well, think myself revenged in their love to one another, which creates an irreconcilable jealousy. If all comes right again, you shall hear further from, SIR,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ MYRTILLA.”

“ Thursday, May 8, 1712.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ YOUR observations on persons that have behaved themselves irreverently at church, I doubt not have had a good effect on some that have read them; but



there is another fault which has hitherto escaped your notice, I mean of such persons as are there very zealous and punctual to perform an ejaculation that is only preparatory to the service of the church, and yet neglect to join in the service itself. There is an instance of this in a friend of Will Honeycomb's, who sits opposite to me. He seldom comes in till the prayers are about half over ; and when he has entered his seat, instead of joining with the congregation, he devoutly holds his hat before his face for three or four moments, then bows to all his acquaintance, sits down, takes a pinch of snuff, if it be the evening service perhaps takes a nap, and spends the remaining time in surveying the congregation. Now, Sir, what I would desire is, that you would animadvert a little on this gentleman's practice. In my opinion, this gentleman's devotion, cap in hand, is only a compliance to the custom of the place, and goes no further than a little ecclesiastical good-breeding. If you will not pretend to tell us the motives that bring such triflers to solemn assemblies, yet let me desire that you will give this letter a place in your paper, and I shall remain,

“ SIR,

“ Your obliged humble servant,

“ J. S\*.”

“ April 28, 1712.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ THE conversation at a club of which I am a member last night falling upon vanity and the desire of being admired, put me in mind of relating how agreeably I was entertained at my own door last Thursday, by a clean fresh-coloured girl, under the most

Perhaps, from the initials, Swift's, in whose works there is a mention of sleeping at church.

elegant and the best furnished milk-pail I had ever observed. I was glad of such an opportunity of seeing the behaviour of a coquette in low life, and how she received the extraordinary notice that was taken of her ; which I found had affected every muscle of her face, in the same manner as it does the features of a first rate toast at a play or in an assembly. This hint of mine made the discourse turn upon the sense of pleasure ; which ended in a general resolution, that the milkmaid enjoys her vanity as exquisitely as the woman of quality. I think it would not be an improper subject for you to examine this frailty, and trace it to all conditions of life ; which is recommended to you as an occasion of obliging many of your readers, among the rest,

“ Your most humble servant,  
“ T. B.”

“ May the 5th.”

“ SIR,

“ COMING last week into a coffee-house not far from the Exchange, with my basket under my arm, a Jew of considerable note, as I am informed, takes half a dozen oranges of me, and at the same time slides a guinea into my hand ; I made him a courtesy, and went my way. He followed me, and, finding I was going about my business, he came up with me, and told me plainly that he gave me the guinea with no other intent but to purchase my person for an hour. ‘ Did you so, Sir ? ’ says I ; ‘ you gave it me then to make me wicked ; I will keep it to make me honest. However, not to be in the least ungrateful, I promise you I will lay it out in a couple of rings, and wear them for your sake.’ I am so just, Sir, besides, as to give every body that asks how I came by my rings this account of my benefactor ; but to save me the trouble of telling my tale over and over

again, I humbly beg the favour of you so to tell it once for all, and you will extremely oblige,

“ Your humble servant,

“ BETTY LEMON.”

“ May 12, 1712.”

“ SIR,

“ ’Tis a great deal of pleasure to me, and I dare say will be no less satisfactory to you, that I have an opportunity of informing you, that the gentlemen and others of the parish of St. Bride, have raised a charity school of fifty girls, as before of fifty boys. You were so kind to recommend the boys to the charitable world; and the other sex hope you will do them the same favour in Friday’s Spectator for Sunday next, when they are to appear with their humble airs at the parish church of St. Bride. Sir, the mention of this may possibly be serviceable to the children; and sure no one will omit a good action attended with no expense.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your very humble servant,

“ THE SEXTON.”

“ St. Bride’s, May 15, 1712.”

™

No. 381. SATURDAY, MAY 17, 1712.

---

*Æquam memento rebus in arduis  
Servare mentem, non secus in bonis  
Ab insolenti temperatam  
Lætitiâ, moriture Deli.*

HOR. CAR. ii. 3. 1.

Be calm, my Delius, and serene,  
However fortune change the scene.  
In thy most dejected state,  
Sink not underneath the weight :  
Nor yet, when happy days begin,  
And the full tide comes rolling in,  
Let a fierce, unruly, joy  
The settled quiet of thy mind destroy.

ANON.

I HAVE always preferred cheerfulness to mirth. The latter I consider as an act, the former as a habit of the mind. Mirth is short and transient, cheerfulness fixed and permanent. Those are often raised into the greatest transports of mirth, who are subject to the greatest depressions of melancholy. On the contrary, cheerfulness, though it does not give the mind such an exquisite gladness, prevents us from falling into any depths of sorrow. Mirth is like a flash of lightning, that breaks through a gloom of clouds, and glitters for a moment ; cheerfulness keeps up a kind of day-light in the mind, and fills it with a steady and perpetual serenity.

Men of austere principles look upon mirth as too wanton and dissolute for a state of probation, and as filled with a certain triumph and insolence of heart that is inconsistent with a life which is every mo-

ment obnoxious to the greatest dangers. Writers of this complexion have observed, that the Sacred Person who was the great pattern of perfection was never seen to laugh.

Cheerfulness of mind is not liable to any of these exceptions ; it is of a serious and composed nature : it does not throw the mind into a condition improper for the present state of humanity, and is very conspicuous in the characters of those who are looked upon as the greatest philosophers among the heathens, as well as among those who have been deservedly esteemed as saints and holy men among Christians.

If we consider cheerfulness in three lights, with regard to ourselves, to those we converse with, and to the great Author of our being, it will not a little recommend itself on each of these accounts. The man who is possessed of this excellent frame of mind, is not only easy in his thoughts, but a perfect master of all the powers and faculties of his soul. His imagination is always clear, and his judgement undisturbed ; his temper is even and unruffled, whether in action or in solitude. He comes with relish to all those goods which nature has provided for him, tastes all the pleasures of the creation which are poured about him, and does not feel the full weight of those accidental evils which may befall him.

If we consider him in relation to the persons whom he converses with, it naturally produces love and good-will towards him. A cheerful mind is not only disposed to be affable and obliging ; but raises the same good-humour in those who come within its influence. A man finds himself pleased, he does not know why, with the cheerfulness of his companion. It is like a sudden sunshine that awakens a secret delight in the mind, without her

attending to it. The heart rejoices of its own accord, and naturally flows out into friendship and benevolence towards the person who has so kindly an effect upon it.

When I consider this cheerful state of mind in its third relation, I cannot but look upon it as a constant habitual gratitude to the great Author of nature. An inward cheerfulness is an implicit praise and thanksgiving to Providence under all its dispensations. It is a kind of acquiescence in the state wherein we are placed, and a secret approbation of the Divine Will in his conduct towards man.

There are but two things which, in my opinion, can reasonably deprive us of this cheerfulness of heart. The first of these is the sense of guilt. A man who lives in a state of vice and impenitence, can have no title to that evenness and tranquillity of mind which is the health of the soul, and the natural effect of virtue and innocence. Cheerfulness in an ill man deserves a harder name than language can furnish us with, and is many degrees beyond what we commonly call folly or madness.

Atheism, by which I mean a disbelief of a Supreme Being, and consequently of a future state, under whatsoever titles it shelters itself, may likewise very reasonably deprive a man of this cheerfulness of temper. There is something so particularly gloomy and offensive to human nature in the prospect of non-existence, that I cannot but wonder, with many excellent writers, how it is possible for a man to outlive the expectation of it. For my own part, I think the being of a God is so little to be doubted, that it is almost the only truth we are sure of; and such a truth as we meet with in every object, in every occurrence, and in every thought. If we look into the characters of this tribe of infidels, we generally find they are made up of pride

pleen, and cavil. It is indeed no wonder, that men who are uneasy to themselves should be so to the rest of the world; and how is it possible for a man to be otherwise than uneasy in himself, who is in danger every moment of losing his entire existence, and dropping into nothing?

The vicious man and atheist have therefore no pretence to cheerfulness, and would act very unreasonably should they endeavour after it. It is impossible for any one to live in good humour, and enjoy his present existence, who is apprehensive either of torment or of annihilation; of being miserable, or of not being at all.

After having mentioned these two great principles, which are destructive of cheerfulness, in their own nature, as well as in right reason, I cannot think of any other that ought to banish this happy temper from a virtuous mind. Pain and sickness, shame and reproach, poverty and old age, nay death itself, considering the shortness of their duration, and the advantage we may reap from them, do not deserve the name of evils. A good mind may bear up under them with fortitude, with indolence, and with cheerfulness of heart. The tossing of a tempest does not discompose him, which he is sure will bring him to a joyful harbour.

A man who uses his best endeavours to live according to the dictates of virtue and right reason, as two perpetual sources of cheerfulness, in the consideration of his own nature, and of that Being in whom he has a dependence. If he looks into himself, he cannot but rejoice in that existence which is so lately bestowed upon him, and which, after millions of ages, will be still new, and still in its beginning. How many self-congratulations naturally rise in the mind, when it reflects on this its entrance into eternity, when it takes a view of those

improveable faculties, which in a few years, and even at its first setting-out, have made so considerable a progress, and which will be still receiving an increase of perfection, and consequently an increase of happiness! The consciousness of such a being spreads a perpetual diffusion of joy through the soul of a virtuous man, and makes him look upon himself every moment as more happy than he knows how to conceive.

The second source of cheerfulness to a good mind is its consideration of that Being on whom we have our dependence, and in whom, though we behold him as yet but in the first faint discoveries of his perfections, we see every thing that we can imagine as great, glorious, or amiable. We find ourselves every where upheld by His goodness, and surrounded with an immensity of love and mercy. In short, we depend upon a Being, whose power qualifies Him to make us happy by an infinity of means, whose goodness and truth engage Him to make those happy who desire it of Him, and whose unchangeableness will secure us in this happiness to all eternity.

Such considerations, which every one should perpetually cherish in his thoughts, will banish from us all that secret heaviness of heart which unthinking men are subject to when they lie under no real affliction: all that anguish which we may feel from any evil that actually oppresses us, to which I may likewise add those little cracklings of mirth and folly that are apter to betray virtue than support it; and establish in us such an even and cheerful temper, as makes us pleasing to ourselves, to those with whom we converse, and to Him whom we were made to please.



No. 382. MONDAY, MAY 19, 1712.

---

*Habes confitentem reum.*

FULL.

The accused confesses his guilt.

I OUGHT not to have neglected a request of one of my correspondents so long as I have ; but I dare say I have given him time to add practice to profession. He sent me some time ago a bottle or two of excellent wine to drink the health of a gentleman who had by the penny-post advertised him of an egregious error in his conduct. My correspondent received the obligation from an unknown hand with the candour which is natural to an ingenuous mind ; and promises a contrary behaviour in that point for the future. He will offend his monitor with no more errors of that kind, but thanks him for his benevolence. This frank carriage makes me reflect upon the amiable atonement a man makes in an ingenuous acknowledgment of a fault. All such miscarriages as flow from inadvertency are more am repaid by it ; for reason, though not concerned in the injury, employs all its force in the atonement. He that says, he did not design to disoblige in such an action, does as much as if he should say, you, that, though the circumstance which dissatisfied was never in his thoughts, he has that regret for you that he is unsatisfied, till it is wholly of yours. It must be confessed, that when an acknowledgment of an offence is made out of poor-spirit, and not conviction of heart, the circumstance is quite different. But in the case of my correspondent, where both the notice is taken, and

the return made, in private, the affair begins and ends with the highest grace on each side. To make the acknowledgment of a fault in the highest manner graceful, it is lucky when the circumstances of the offender place him above any ill consequences from the resentment of the person offended. A dauphin of France, upon a review of the army, and a command of the king to alter the posture of it by a march of one of the wings, gave an improper order to an officer at the head of a brigade, who told his highness, he presumed he had not received the last orders, which were to move a contrary way. The prince, instead of taking the admonition, which was delivered in a manner that accounted for his error with safety to his understanding, shook a cane at the officer, and, with the return of opprobrious language, persisted in his own orders. The whole matter came necessarily before the king, who commanded his son, on foot, to lay his right hand on the gentleman's stirrup as he sat on horseback in sight of the whole army, and ask his pardon. When the prince touched his stirrup, and was going to speak, the officer, with an incredible agility, threw himself on the earth, and kissed his feet.

The body is very little concerned in the pleasures or sufferings of souls truly great; and the reparation, when an honour was designed this soldier, appeared as much too great to be borne by his gratitude, as the injury was intolerable to his resentment.

When we turn our thoughts from these extraordinary occurrences into common life, we see an ingenuous kind of behaviour not only make up for faults committed, but in a manner expiate them in the very commission. Thus many things wherein a man has pressed too far, he implicitly excuses, by owning, 'This is a trespass: you'll pardon my confidence: I am sensible I have no pretension to this

favour ;' and the like. But commend me to those gay fellows about town who are directly impudent, and make up for it no otherwise than by calling themselves such, and exulting in it. But this sort of carriage, which prompts a man against rules to urge what he has a mind to, is pardonable only when you sue for another. When you are confident in preference of yourself to others of equal merit, every man that loves virtue and modesty ought, in defence of those qualities, to oppose you. But, without considering the morality of the thing, let us at this time behold only the natural consequence of candour when we speak of ourselves.

The Spectator writes often in an elegant, often in an argumentative, and often in a sublime, style, with equal success: but how would it hurt the reputed author of that paper to own, that, of the most beautiful pieces under his title, he is barely the publisher? There is nothing but what a man really performs can be an honour to him; what he takes more than he ought in the eye of the world, he loses in the conviction of his own heart; and a man must lose his consciousness, that is, his very self, before he can rejoice in any falsehood without inward mortification.

Who has not seen a very criminal at the bar, when his counsel and friends have done all that they could for him in vain, prevail upon the whole assembly to pity him, and his judge to recommend his case to the mercy of the throne, without offering any thing new in his defence, but that he, whom before we wished convicted, became so out of his own mouth, and took upon himself all the shame and sorrow we were just before preparing for him? The great opposition to this kind of candour arises from the unjust idea people ordinarily have of what we call a high spirit. It is far from greatness of spirit to persist in the wrong in any thing; nor is it a diminution of greatness of

spirit to have been in the wrong. Perfection is not the attribute of man, therefore he is not degraded by the acknowledgment of an imperfection; but it is the work of little minds to imitate the fortitude of great spirits on worthy occasions, by obstinacy in the wrong. This obstinacy prevails so far upon them, that they make it extend to the defence of faults in their very servants. It would swell this paper to too great a length should I insert all the quarrels and debates which are now on foot in this town; where one party, and in some cases both, is sensible of being on the faulty side, and have not spirit enough to acknowledge it. Among the ladies the case is very common; for there are very few of them who know that it is to maintain a true and high spirit, to throw away from it all which itself disapproves, and to scorn so pitiful a shame, as that which disables the heart from acquiring a liberality of affections and sentiments. The candid mind, by acknowledging and discarding its faults, has reason and truth for the foundation of all its passions and desires, and consequently is happy and simple; the disingenuous spirit, by indulgence of one unacknowledged error, is entangled with an after-life of guilt, sorrow, and perplexity.

T

NO. 383. TUESDAY, MAY 20, 1712.

---

*Criminibus debent hortos.*—

JUV. SAT. l. 75.

A beauteous garden, but by vice maintain'd.

As I was sitting in my chamber, and thinking on a subject for my next Spectator, I heard two or three regular bounces at my landlady's door, and upon the opening of it, a loud cheerful voice inquiring whether the philosopher was at home. The child who went to the door answered very innocently, that he did not lodge there. I immediately recollected that it was my good friend Sir Roger's voice; and that I had promised to go with him on the water to Ring-garden\*, in case it proved a good evening. The knight put me in mind of my promise from the bottom of the staircase, but told me, that if I was calculating he would stay below till I had done. Upon my coming down, I found all the children of the family got about my old friend; and my landlady herself, who is a notable prating gossip, engaged in a conference with him; being mightily pleased with his stroking her little boy upon the head, and adding him be a good child and mind his book.

We were no sooner come to the Temple-stairs, but we were surrounded with a crowd of watermen, offering us their respective services. Sir Roger, after having looked about him very attentively, spied one with a wooden leg, and immediately gave him orders to get his boat ready. As we were walking towards

\* Now known by the name of Vauxhall.

it, ' You must know,' says Sir Roger, ' I never make use of any body to row me, that has not either lost a leg or an arm. I would rather bate him a few strokes of his oar than not employ an honest man that has been wounded in the queen's service. If I was a lord or a bishop, and kept a barge, I would not put a fellow in my livery that had not a wooden leg.'

My old friend, after having seated himself, and trimmed the boat with his coachman, who, being a very sober man, always serves for ballast on these occasions, we made the best of our way for Vauxhall\*. Sir Roger obliged the waterman to give us the history of his right leg; and, hearing that he had left it at La Hogue, with many particulars which passed in that glorious action, the knight, in the triumph of his heart, made several reflections on the greatness of the British nation; as, that one Englishman could beat three Frenchmen; that we could never be in danger of popery so long as we took care of our fleet; that the Thames was the noblest river in Europe; that London bridge was a greater piece of work than any of the seven wonders of the world; with many other honest prejudices which naturally cleave to the heart of a true Englishman.

After some short pause, the old knight turning about his head twice or thrice, to take a survey of this great metropolis, bid me observe how thick the city was set with churches, and that there was scarce a single steeple on this side Temple-bar. ' A most heathenish sight!' says Sir Roger: ' there is no religion at this end of the town. The fifty new churches will very much amend the prospect; but church-work is slow, church-work is slow.'

I do not remember I have any where mentioned in Sir Roger's character, his custom of saluting every

\* In the original publication in folio, it is printed Fox-hall.

body that passes by him with a good-morrow, or a good-night. This the old man does out of the overflowings of his humanity ; though, at the same time, it renders him so popular among all his country neighbours, that it is thought to have gone a good way in making him once or twice knight of the shire. He cannot forbear this exercise of benevolence even in town, when he meets with any one in his morning or evening walk. It broke from him to several boats that passed by us upon the water ; but, to the knight's great surprise, as he gave the good-night to two or three young fellows a little before our landing, one of them, instead of returning the civility, asked us what queer old put we had in the boat, and whether he was not ashamed to go a-wenching at his years ; with a great deal of the like Thames-ribaldry. Sir Roger seemed a little shocked at first, but at length assuming a face of magistracy, told us, that if he were a Middlesex justice, he would make such vagrants know that her Majesty's subjects were no more to be abused by water than by land.

We were now arrived at Spring-garden, which is excellently pleasant at this time of the year. When I considered the fragrancy of the walks and bowers, with the choirs of birds that sung upon the trees, and the loose tribe of people that walked under their shades, I could not but look upon the place as a kind of Mahometan paradise. Sir Roger told me it put him in mind of a little coppice by his house in the country, which his chaplain used to call an aviary of nightingales. ' You must understand,' says the knight, ' there is nothing in the world that pleases a man in love so much as your nightingale. Ah, Mr. Spectator, the many moon-light nights that I have walked by myself, and thought on the widow by the music of the nightingale !' He here fetched a deep sigh, and was falling into a fit of musing, when a

mask, who came behind him, gave him a gentle tap upon the shoulder and asked him if he would drink a bottle of mead with her? But the knight being startled at so unexpected a familiarity, and displeased to be interrupted in his thoughts of the widow, told her 'she was a wanton baggage;' and bid her go about her business.

We concluded our walk with a glass of Burton ale, and a slice of hung beef. When we had done eating ourselves, the knight called a waiter to him, and bid him carry the remainder to a waterman that had but one leg. I perceived the fellow stared upon him at the oddness of the message, and was going to be saucy; upon which I ratified the knight's commands with a peremptory look.

As we were going out of the garden, my old friend thinking himself obliged, as a member of the quorum, to animadvert upon the morals of the place, told the mistress of the house, who sat at the bar, that he should be a better customer to her garden, if there were more nightingales, and fewer strumpets.



## o. 384. WEDNESDAY, MAY 21, 1712.

gue, May 24, N. S. The same republican hands, who have often since the chevalier de St. George's recovery, killed him our public prints, have now reduced the young dauphin of France to that desperate condition of weakness, and death itself, that it is hard to conjecture what method they will take to bring him to life again. Meantime we are assured by a very good hand from Paris, that on the 20th instant this young prince was as well as ever he was known to be since the day of birth. As for the other, they are now sending his ghost, we suppose, for they never had the modesty to contradict their assertions of his death, to Commerci in Lorraine, attended only by four gentlemen, and a few domestics of little consideration. The baron de Bothmar\* having delivered in his credentials to certify him as an ambassador to this state, an office to which his greatest enemies will acknowledge him to be equal, is gone to Utrecht, whence he will proceed to Hanover, but not stay at that court, for fear the peace should be made during his intended absence.

POST-BOY, MAY 20.

OLD be thought not able to read, should I over-  
some excellent pieces lately come out. My  
shop of St. Asaph†, has just now published  
sermons, the preface to which, seems to me to  
be a great point. He has, like a good man,  
good Christian, in opposition to all the flattery  
the submission of false friends to princes, as-  
serts that Christianity left us where it found us as  
in all rights. The present entertainment shall  
only of a sentence out of the Post-Boy, and  
the preface of the lord of St. Asaph. I should

advice from Hanover, and afterwards agent here for  
my family.

I am Fleetwood.

K K

think it a little odd if the author of the *Post-boy*, should, with impunity, call men republicans for a gladness on the report of the death of the pretender ; and treat baron Bothmar, the minister of Hanover, in such a manner as you see in my motto. I must own, I think every man in England concerned to support the succession of that family.

“ The publishing a few sermons, whilst I live, the latest of which was preached about eight years since, and the first above seventeen, will make it very natural for people to inquire into the occasion of doing so ; and to such I do very willingly assign these following reasons :—

“ First, from the observations I have been able to make for these many years last past upon our public affairs, and from the natural tendency of several principles and practices, that have of late been studiously revived, and from what has followed thereupon, I could not help both fearing and presaging, that these nations would, some time or other, if ever we should have an enterprising prince upon the throne, of more ambition than virtue, justice, and true honour, fall into the way of all other nations, and lose their liberty.

“ Nor could I help foreseeing to whose charge a great deal of this dreadful mischief, whenever it should happen, would be laid, whether justly or unjustly, was not my business to determine ; but I resolved for my own particular part, to deliver myself, as well as I could, from the reproaches and the curses of posterity, by publicly declaring to all the world, that, although in the constant course of my ministry I have never failed, on proper occasions, to recommend, urge, and insist upon the loving, honouring, and the reverencing, the prince's person, and holding it, according to the laws, inviolable and sacred ; and paying all obedience and submission to

the laws though never so hard and inconvenient to private people: yet did I never think myself at liberty, or authorised to tell the people, that either Christ, St. Peter, or St. Paul, or any other holy writer, had, by any doctrine delivered by them, subverted the laws and constitutions of the country in which they lived, or put them in a worse condition with respect to their civil liberties, than they would have been, had they not been Christians. I ever thought it a most impious blasphemy against that holy religion, to father any thing upon it that might encourage tyranny, oppression, or injustice, in a prince, or that easily tended to make a free and happy people slaves and miserable. No. People may make themselves as wretched as they will, but let not God be called into that wicked party. When vice, and violence, and hard necessity, have brought the yoke of servitude upon a people's neck, religion will supply them with a patient and submissive spirit under it, till they can innocently shake it off: but certainly religion never puts it on. This always was, and this at present is, my judgement of these matters: and I would be transmitted to posterity, for the little share of time such names as mine can live, under the character of one who loved his country, and would be thought a good Englishman, as well as a good clergyman.

“ This character I thought would be transmitted by the following sermons, which were made for and preached in a private audience, when I could think of nothing else but doing my duty on the occasions that were then offered by God's providence, without any manner of design of making them public; and for that reason I give them now as they were then delivered; by which I hope to satisfy those people who have objected a change of principles to me, as if I were not now the same man I formerly was. I

never had but one opinion of these matters; and that I think is so reasonable and well-grounded, that I believe I never can have any other.

“ Another reason of my publishing these sermons at this time, is, that I have a mind to do myself some honour by doing what honour I could to the memory of two most excellent princes, and who have very highly deserved at the hands of all the people of these dominions, who have any true value for the Protestant religion, and the constitution of the English Government, of which they were the great deliverers and defenders. I have lived to see their illustrious names very rudely handled, and the great benefits they did this nation treated slightly and contemptuously. I have lived to see our deliverance from arbitrary power and popery, traduced and vilified by some who formerly thought it was their greatest merit, and made it part of their boast and glory to have had a little hand and share in bringing it about; and others who, without it, must have lived in exile, poverty, and misery, meanly disclaiming it, and using ill the glorious instruments thereof. Who could expect such a requital of such merit? I have, I own it, an ambition of exempting myself from the number of unthankful people: and as I loved and honoured those great princes living, and lamented over them when dead, so I would gladly raise them up a monument of praise as lasting as any thing of mine can be: and I choose to do it at this time, when it is so unfashionable a thing to speak honourably of them.

“ The sermon that was preached upon the duke of Gloucester's death, was printed quickly after, and is now, because the subject was so suitable, joined to the others. The loss of that most promising and hopeful prince was at that time, I saw, unspeakably great; and many accidents since have convinced us

that it could not have been overvalued. That previous life, had it pleased God to have prolonged it in usual space, had saved us many fears and jealousies, and dark distrusts, and prevented many arms, that have long kept us, and will keep us still, shaking and uneasy. Nothing remained to comfort and support us under this heavy stroke, but the necessity it brought the king and nation under, of settling the succession in the house of Hanover, and giving it an hereditary right by act of parliament, so long as it continues Protestant. So much good God, in his merciful providence, produce from this misfortune, which we could never otherwise have sufficiently deplored !

“ The fourth sermon was preached upon the queen’s accession to the throne, and the first year in which that day was solemnly observed, for by some accident or other it had been overlooked the year before ; and every one will see, without the date of that it was preached very early in this reign, since I was able only to promise and presage its future glories and successes, from the good appearances of things, and the happy turn our affairs began to take ; and could not then count up the victories and triumphs that, for seven years after, made it, in the prophet’s language, a name and a praise among all the people of the earth. Never did seven such years together pass over the head of any English monarch, nor cover it with so much honour. The crown and sceptre seemed to be the queen’s least ornaments ; and, like other princes wore in common with her, and her great personal virtues were the same before and since : but such was the fame of her administration in affairs at home ; such was the reputation of her wisdom and felicity in choosing ministers ; and such was then esteemed their faithfulness and zeal, their diligence and great abilities in executing her com-

mands ; to such a height of military glory did her great general and her armies carry the British name abroad ; such was the harmony and concord betwixt her and her allies ; and such was the blessing of God upon all her counsels and undertakings, that I am as sure as history can make me, no prince of ours was ever yet so prosperous and successful, so loved, esteemed, and honoured by their subjects and their friends, nor near so formidable to their enemies. We were, as all the world imagined then, just entering on the ways that promised to lead to such a peace as would have answered all the prayers of our religious queen the care and vigilance of a most able ministry, the payments of a willing and obedient people, as well as all the glorious toils and hazards of the soldiery ; when God, for our sins, permitted the spirit of discord to go forth, and by troubling sore the camp, the city, and the country, and oh, that it had altogether spared the places sacred to his worship ! to spoil, for a time, this beautiful and pleasing prospect, and give us in its stead, I know not what ——— Our enemies will tell the rest with pleasure. It will become me better to pray to God to restore us to the power of obtaining such a peace as will be to his glory, the safety, honour, and the welfare of the queen and her dominions, and the general satisfaction of all her high and mighty allies."

" May 2. 1712."

T

END OF VOL. IX.

C. WOODHILL, Printer,  
Angel Court, St. Dunstons Church, London.

THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS;

WITH  
PREFACES,  
HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY  
A. CHALMERS, F.S.A.

---

VOL. X.

---

LONDON:

FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON; G. AND W. NICOL; T. EGERTON; J. STRAHAN; J. SCATCHERD; J. CUTHELL; J. NUNN; J. HURST, REES, ORME AND CO.; T. CADELL; J. AND A. ARKLE; J. CARPENTER AND SON; OTTIDGE AND RACKSTRAW; J. AND A. ARCH; J. RICHARDSON; J. MASON; J. BOOKER; R. SCHOLEY; HATCHARD AND SON; J. MAN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY; C. CHAPPLE; R. W. S. KIRBY; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN; W. B. WHITTAKER; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO.; R. J. EBERS; HARDING, MAJOR AND LEOPARD; A. K. N AND CO.; SUTTABY, EVANCE AND FOX; T. TEGG; OGLE, J. AND CO.; J. F. SETCHELL; R. SAUNDERS; J. BOHN; J. L AND MARTIN; W. MASON; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL; J. AND YOUNGS; G. COWIE AND CO.; HURST, ROBINSON AND HIGHLEY; J. LOWE; G. MACKIE; J. BUMPUS; C. ARTHUR; SMITH AND ELDER; AND C. TAYLOR: WILSON AND DEK: A. CONSTABLE AND CO.; A. BLACK; J. FAIRBAIRN: J. AND BOYD; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH: J. ODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

---

1823.

---

**G. Woodfall, Printer,  
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.**



# **SPECTATOR.**

---

**No. 385—467.**



# CONTENTS.

---

## VOL. X.

---

on Friendship.....	BUDGEKILL
obsequious Behaviour—Character of Acasto	
art of being agreeable in Company.....	STEELE
res to Cheerfulness .....	ADDISON
al Version of Solomon's Song, Chapter	
nd.....	STEELE
unt of an atheistical Book—on Atheists in	
ral .....	BUDGEKILL
e proper method of repelling Calumny....	STEELE
sen Fables on Prayers—Vanity of human	
hes .....	ADDISON
formation of Fidelia into a Looking-glass	STEELE
tions on the Delights of Spring.....	ADDISON
e little Arts of making Interest with Men	
ower.....	STEELE
ers of the Month of May escaped.....	BUDGEKILL
on Punning .....	ORATOR HENLEY
mpassion—Ann Boleyn's Letter.....	ADDISON
rs of Cynthia and Flavia.....	STEELE
crisy, various kinds of it .....	ADDISON
f Courtship—Caution to the Fair Sex....	STEELE
spondence between Amoret a Jilt and Phi-	
cs .....	BUDGEKILL

NO.		
402.	Letters from Sylvia, complaining of an unnatural Mother—from a married Man in love with his Ward—concerning a profligate Lover—Unda- tfulness of Nephews. ....	STEELE
403.	Speculations of Coffee-house Politicians on the Death of the King of France. ....	ADDISON
404.	On the Misapplication of Nature's Gifts. ....	UNKNOWN
405.	On the Improvement of Sacred Music. ....	ADDISON
406.	Letters on the Joys and Satisfactions of private Life—Translation of a Lapland Song. ....	STEELE
407.	Character of English Oratory—Use of proper Gestures. ....	ADDISON
408.	On the Study of human Nature—the Passions. ....	UNKNOWN
409.	Characteristics of Taste. ....	ADDISON
410.	Adventures of Sir Roger de Coverley with a Wo- man of the Town—Translation of a chapter in Canticles. ....	STEELE
	and probably. ....	TYCKELL
411—421.	Essays on the Pleasures of the Imagina- tion. ....	ADDISON
422.	On Raillery—Characters of Callisthenes, Acetuf, and Minutius. ....	STEELE
423.	Advice to Gloriana respecting the studied Ad- dresses of Strephon and Damon. ....	—
424.	On good Humour—The Country Infirmary. ....	—
425.	Beauties of the Evening—Vicissitudes of Night and Day, a Drama. ....	UNKNOWN
426.	Story of Basilias Valentine and his Son. ....	STEELE
427.	The Love of Defamation. ....	—
428.	Various Subjects proposed for Speculation. ....	—
429.	Infirmary for ill-humoured People—Memorials presented. ....	—
430.	Increase of Beggars—Impostors—improper free- doms of married People. ....	—
431.	Negligence of Parents—Letters of Richard and Sabina Rentfree. ....	—
432.	On Prejudice and Emulation—a safty Wife— April day Jest. ....	—
433.	Advantages of the Sexes associating—History of a male Republic. ....	ADDISON
434.	History of a female Republic. ....	—
435.	Female Dress—Mixture of the Sexes in one Per- son—Female Equestrians. ....	—

No.		
436.	A Visit to the Bear Garden.....	STEELE
437.	Character of Sempronia, a Match-maker—Letter on naked Shoulders.....	_____
438.	On a passionate Temper—the angry Bookseller and calm Customer.....	_____
439.	The manners of Courts—The Spy and the Car- dinal.....	ADDISON
440.	Proceedings of the Infirmary for ill-humoured People.....	_____
441.	Happiness of Dependence on the Supreme Being	_____
442.	The Author's address to his Correspondents— Thesis proposed.....	STEELE
443.	Letters from an English singer at Venice—Ad- vice to the trading World—on Rudeness.....	_____
444.	On Quack Advertisements.....	_____
445.	On the new Stamp—Success of the Spectator...	ADDISON
446.	Degeneracy of the Stage.....	_____
447.	Influence of Custom—Moral deducted from it..	_____
448.	On Breach of Promises—coming late to Dinner —Quarrel between Will Trap and Stint .....	STEELE
449.	Filial Piety of Fidelia—on the Collusion of Gla- diators.....	_____
450.	Letter on the Effects of the Love of Money....	_____
451.	On defamatory Publications.....	ADDISON
452.	On News-writers and Readers—Specimen of a Newspaper .....	_____
453.	On pious Gratitude—Poem on it.....	_____
454.	Advantages of being so easily pleased—different Characters in a Tour through the Metropolis..	STEELE
455.	Letters on Education—from the Husband of a Scold—on Money—the Use of Similies.....	_____
456.	Miseries of Debt and Bankruptcy—Letter from a Bankrupt, and Answer.....	_____
457.	Proposal for a Newspaper of Whispers.....	ADDISON
458.	On true and false Modesty.....	_____
459.	On religious Faith and Practice.....	_____
460.	Paradise of Fools, a Vision.....	PARNELL
	Letter on Bowing and Curtsying at Church..	STEELE
461.	Version of the CXIVth Psalm.....	WATTS
	Complimentary Letter to the Spectator.....	STEELE
462.	On pleasant Fellows—Pleasant Character of Charles II.....	_____
463.	Weight of Wisdom and Riches, a Vision.....	ADDISON

No.

464. Mediocrity of Fortune to be preferred.....  
465. Means of strengthening Faith.....  
466. On the Advantages of Dancing.....  
467. On the love of Praise—Character of Manilius.

THE  
SPECTATOR.

---

No. 385. THURSDAY, MAY 22, 1712.

---

—*Thesea pectora juncta fide.*

OID. TRIST. i. 3. 66.

Breasts that with sympathizing ardour glow'd  
And holy friendship, such as Theseus vow'd.

INTEND the paper for this day as a loose essay upon  
endship, in which I shall throw my observations  
gether without any set form, that I may avoid re-  
ating what has been often said on this subject.

Friendship is a strong and habitual inclination in  
o persons to promote the good and happiness of one  
ther. Though the pleasures and advantages of  
endship have been largely celebrated by the best  
ral writers, and are considered by all as great  
redients of human happiness, we very rarely meet  
h the practice of this virtue in the world.

Every man is ready to give in a long catalogue of  
se virtues and good qualities he expects to find  
the person of a friend, but very few of us are care-  
to cultivate them in ourselves.

Love and esteem are the first principles of friend-  
p, which always is imperfect where either of these  
is wanting.

As, on the one hand, we are soon ashamed of loving a man whom we cannot esteem ; so, on the other, though we are truly sensible of a man's abilities, we can never raise ourselves to the warmth of friendship, without an affectionate good-will towards his person.

Friendship immediately banishes envy under all its disguises. A man who can once doubt whether he should rejoice in his friend's being happier than himself, may depend upon it that he is an utter stranger to its virtue.

There is something in friendship so very great and noble, that in those fictitious stories which are invented to the honour of any particular person, the authors have thought it as necessary to make their hero a friend as a lover. Achilles has his Patroclus, and Æneas his Achates. In the first of these instances we may observe, for the reputation of the subject I am treating of, that Greece was almost ruined by the hero's love, but was preserved by his friendship.

The character of Achates suggests to us an observation we may often make on the intimacies of great men, who frequently choose their companions rather for the qualities of the heart than those of the head, and prefer fidelity in an easy, inoffensive, complying, temper, to those endowments which make a much greater figure among mankind. I do not remember that Achates, who is represented as the first favourite, either gives his advice, or strikes a blow, through the whole Æneid.

A friendship which makes the least noise is very often most useful : for which reason I should prefer a prudent friend to a zealous one.

Atticus, one of the best men of ancient Rome, was a very remarkable instance of what I am here speaking. This extraordinary person, amidst the civil wars of his country, when he saw the designs of



ies equally tended to the subversion of liber-  
constantly preserving the esteem and affection  
the competitors, found means to serve his  
on either side: and, while he sent money to  
Marius, whose father was declared an enemy  
omamonwealth, he was himself one of Sylla's  
vourites, and always near that general.

ng the war between Cæsar and Pompey, he  
intained the same conduct. After the death  
r, he sent money to Brutus in his troubles,  
a thousand good offices to Antony's wife and  
when that party seemed ruined. Lastly,  
that bloody war between Antony and Au-  
Atticus still kept his place in both their  
ips: insomuch that the first, says Cornelius  
whenever he was absent from Rome in any  
the empire, writ punctually to him what he  
ng, what he read, and whither he intended  
and the latter gave him constantly an exact  
of all his affairs.

eness of inclinations in every particular is so  
a being requisite to form a benevolence in  
nds towards each other, as it is generally  
d, that I believe we shall find some of the  
friendships to have been contracted between  
of different humours; the mind being often  
with those perfections which are new to it,  
ich it does not find among its own accom-  
nts. Besides that a man in some measure  
his own defects, and fancies himself at  
and possessed of those good qualities and  
ents, which are in the possession of him who  
eye of the world is looked on as his other

most difficult province in friendship is the  
man see his faults and errors, which should,  
ble, be so contrived, that he may perceive

our advice is given him not so much to please ourselves as for his own advantage. The reproaches therefore of a friend should always be strictly just, and not too frequent.

The violent desire of pleasing in the person re-proved, may otherwise change into a despair of doing it, while he finds himself censured for faults he is not conscious of. A mind that is softened and humanized by friendship cannot bear frequent reproaches ; either it must quite sink under the oppression, or abate considerably of the value and esteem it had for him who bestows them.

The proper business of friendship is to inspire life and courage ; and a soul thus supported outdoes itself ; whereas, if it be unexpectedly deprived of these succours, it droops and languishes.

We are in some measure more inexcusable if we violate our duties to a friend than to a relation ; since the former arise from a voluntary choice, the latter from a necessity to which we could not give our own consent.

As it has been said on one side, that a man ought not break with a faulty friend, that he may not expose the weakness of his choice ; it will doubtless hold much stronger with respect to a worthy one, that he may never be upbraided for having lost so valuable a treasure which was once in his possession.

No. 386. FRIDAY, MAY 23, 1712.

*in tristibus severè, cum remissis jucundè, cum senibus graviter, cum juventute comitèr vivere.*

TULL.

THE piece of Latin on the head of this paper is part  
 a character extremely vicious, but I have set down  
 more than may fall in with the rules of justice and  
 honour. Cicero spoke it of Catiline, who, he said,  
 lived with the sad severely, with the cheerful agree-  
 ably, with the old gravely, with the young pleasant-  
 ly; he added, 'with the wicked boldly, with the  
 honest lasciviously.' The two last instances of his  
 complaisance I forbear to consider, having it in my  
 thoughts at present only to speak of obsequious be-  
 haviour as it sits upon a companion in pleasure, not  
 man of design and intrigue. To vary with every  
 humour in this manner cannot be agreeable, except  
 comes from a man's own temper and natural com-  
 plexion; to do it out of an ambition to excel that way,  
 the most fruitless and unbecoming prostitution  
 imaginable. To put on an artful part to obtain no  
 other end but an unjust praise from the undiscern-  
 ing, is of all endeavours the most despicable. A man  
 must be sincerely pleased to become pleasure, or not  
 interrupt that of others; for this reason, it is a most  
 lamentable circumstance, that many people who want  
 to be alone, or should be so, will come into conver-  
 sation. It is certain that all men, who are the least

given to reflection, are seized with an inclination that way. When persons are not seized by inclination to anything, but indeed they are seized by nature and be filled with themselves, they have themselves upon others to receive their good-ill-will. In all this, the case is communicating to a friend a sad thought or difficulty. It never to relieve a heavy heart, stands excepted. The thing is now meant is, that a man should always be with inclination to the sake of the company he is among him, if not intended to be of the party. It is certainly a very happy temper to be able to live with all kinds of dispositions, because it argues a mind that has power to receive what is pleasing to others, and not necessarily bent on any particularity of its own.

This is it that makes me pleased with the character of my good acquaintance Acasta. You meet him at the tables and conversations of the wise, the impertinent, the grave, the trivial, and the witty; and yet his own character has nothing in it that can make him particularly agreeable to any one sect of men; but Acasta has natural good sense, good nature and discretion, so that every man enjoys himself in his company; and though Acasta contributes nothing to the entertainment, he never was at a place where he was not welcome a second time. Without the subordinate good qualities of Acasta, a man of wit and learning would be painful to the generality of mankind, instead of being pleasing. Witty men are apt to imagine they are agreeable as such, and by that means grow the worst companions imaginable; they deride the absent, or rally the present, in a wrong manner, not knowing that if you pinch or tickle a man till he is uneasy in his seat, or ungracefully distinguished from the rest of the company, you equally hurt him.

I was going to say, the true art of being agreeable in company, but there can be no such thing as art in it, is to appear well pleased with those you are engaged with, and rather to seem well entertained, than to bring entertainment to others. A man thus disposed is not indeed what we ordinarily call a good companion, but essentially is such, and in all the parts of his conversation has something friendly in his behaviour, which conciliates men's minds more than the highest sallies of wit or starts of humour can possibly do. The feebleness of age in a man of his turn has something which should be treated with respect, even in a man no otherwise venerable. The forwardness of youth, when it proceeds from alacrity and not insolence, has also its allowances. The companion who is formed for such by nature, gives to every character of life its due regards, and is ready to account for their imperfections, and receive their accomplishments as if they were his own. It must appear that you receive law from, and not give it, to your company, to make you agreeable.

I remember Tully, speaking, I think, of Antony, says, that, *In eo facetiæ erant, quæ nullâ arte traduntur*: 'He had a witty mirth, which could be acquired by no art.' This quality must be of the kind of which I am now speaking; for all sorts of behaviour which depend upon observation and knowledge of life is to be acquired; but that which no one can describe, and is apparently the act of nature, must be every where prevalent, because every thing it meets is a fit occasion to exert it; for he who follows nature can never be improper or unseasonable.

How unaccountable then must their behaviour be, who, without any manner of consideration of what the company they have just now entered are upon, give themselves the air of a messenger, and make as distinct relations of the occurrences they last met with,

as if they had been despatched from those they talk to, to be punctually exact in a report of those circumstances ! It is unpardonable to those who are met to enjoy one another, that a fresh man shall pop in, and give us only the last part of his own life, and put a stop to ours during the history. If such a man comes from 'Change, whether you will or not, you must hear how the stocks go ; and, though you are never so intently employed on a graver subject, a young fellow of the other end of the town will take his place, and tell you Mrs. Such-a-one is charmingly handsome, because he just now saw her. But I think I need not dwell on this subject, since I have acknowledged there can be no rules made for excelling this way ; and precepts of this kind fare like rules for writing poetry, which it is said may have prevented ill poets, but never made good ones.

T

---

No. 387. SATURDAY, MAY 24, 1712.

---

*Quid purè tranquillet.—*

HOR. EPIST. i. 18. 102.

What calms the breast, and makes the mind serene.

In my last Saturday's paper I spoke of cheerfulness as it is a moral habit of the mind, and accordingly mentioned such moral motives as are apt to cherish and keep alive this happy temper in the soul of man : I shall now consider cheerfulness in its natural state, and reflect on those motives to it which are indifferent either as to virtue or vice.

Cheerfulness is, in the first place, the best promoter of health. Repinings and secret murmurs of

heart give imperceptible strokes to those delicate fibres of which the vital parts are composed, and wear out the machine insensibly; not to mention those violent ferments, which they stir up in the blood, and those irregular disturbed motions, which they rise in the animal spirits. I scarce remember, in my own observation, to have met with any old men, with such who, to use our English phrase, wear well, that had not at least a certain indolence in their humour, if not a more than ordinary gaiety and cheerfulness of heart. The truth of it is, health and cheerfulness mutually beget each other; with this difference, that we seldom meet with a great degree of health which is not attended with a certain cheerfulness, but very often see cheerfulness where there is no great degree of health.

Cheerfulness bears the same friendly regard to the mind as to the body. It banishes all anxious care and discontent, soothes and composes the passions, and keeps the soul in a perpetual calm. But having lately touched on this last consideration, I shall now take notice, that the world in which we are placed is filled with innumerable objects that are proper to raise and keep alive this happy temper of mind.

If we consider the world in its subserviency to man, we would think it was made for our use; but if we consider it in its natural beauty and harmony, one would be apt to conclude it was made for our pleasure.

The sun, which is as the great soul of the universe, and produces all the necessities of life, has a peculiar influence in cheering the mind of man, and giving the heart gladness.

We see several living creatures which are made for our use or sustenance, at the same time either fill our ears with their music, furnish us with game, or give us pleasing ideas in us by the delightfulness of

their appearance. Fountains, lakes, and rivers, are as refreshing to the imagination, as to the soil through which they pass.

There are writers of great distinction, who have made it an argument for Providence, that the whole earth is covered with green rather than with any other colour, as being such a right mixture of light and shade, that it comforts and strengthens the eye, instead of weakening or grieving it. For this reason several painters have a green cloth hanging near them, to ease the eye upon, after too great an application to their colouring. A famous modern philosopher\* accounts for it in the following manner. All colours that are more luminous, overpower and dissipate the animal spirits which are employed in sight; on the contrary, those that are more obscure do not give the animal spirits a sufficient exercise; whereas the rays that produce in us the idea of green, fall upon the eye in such a due proportion, that they give animal spirits their proper play, and, by keeping up the struggles in a just balance, excite a very pleasing and agreeable sensation. Let the cause be what it will, the effect is certain; for which reason, the poets ascribe to this particular colour the epithet of cheerful.

To consider further this double end in the works of nature, and how they are at the same time both useful and entertaining, we find that the most important parts in the vegetable world are those which are the most beautiful. These are the seeds by which the several races of plants are propagated and continued, and which are always lodged in flowers or blossoms. Nature seems to hide her principal design, and to be industrious in making the earth gay and delightful, while she is carrying on her great work.

\* Sir Isaac Newton.



"Beyond all this, we may find another reason why God hath scattered up and down several degrees of pleasure and pain, in all the things that environ and affect us, and blended them together in almost all that our thoughts and senses have to do with; that we, finding imperfection, dissatisfaction, and want of complete happiness, in all the enjoyments which the creatures can afford us, might be led to seek it in the enjoyment of Him 'with whom there is fulness of joy, and at whose right hand are pleasures for ever more.'"

L

---

No. 388. MONDAY, MAY 26, 1712.

---

— *Tibi res antiquæ laudis et artis  
Ingredior, sanctos ausus recludere fontes.*

VIRG. GEORG. ii. 174.

For thee I dare unlock the sacred spring,  
And arts disclosed by ancient sages sing.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"It is my custom, when I read your papers, to read over the quotations in the authors from whence you take them. As you mentioned a passage lately out of the second chapter of Solomon's Song, it occasioned my looking into it, and, upon reading it, I thought the ideas so exquisitely soft and tender, that I could not help making this paraphrase of it; which, now it is done, I can as little forbear sending to you. Some marks of your approbation which I have already received, have given me so sensible a

VOL. X.

C

taste of them, that I cannot forbear endeavouring after them as often as I can with any appearance of success.

"I am, SIR,

"Your most obedient humble servant."

## THE SECOND CHAPTER OF SOLOMON'S SONG.

### I.

As when in Sharon's field the blushing rose  
Does its chaste bosom to the morn disclose,  
Whilst all around the Zephyrs bear  
The fragrant odours through the air ;  
Or as the lily in the shady vale  
Does o'er each flower with beauteous pride prevail,  
And stands with dews and kindest sunshine blest,  
In fair pre-eminence, superior to the rest :  
So if my Love, with happy influence, shed  
His eyes' bright sunshine on his lover's head,  
Then shall the rose of Sharon's field,  
And whitest lilies, to my beauties yield,  
Then fairest flowers with studious art combine,  
The roses with the lilies join,  
And their united charms are less than mine.

### II.

As much as fairest lilies can surpass  
A thorn in beauty, or in height the grass ;  
So does my Love, among the virgins, shine,  
Adorn'd with graces more than half divine.  
Or as a tree, that, glorious to behold,  
Is hung with apples all of ruddy gold,  
Hesperian fruit, and, beautifully high,  
Extends its branches to the sky ;  
So does my Love the virgins' eyes invite :  
'Tis he alone can fix their wand'ring sight,  
Among ten thousand eminently bright.

### III.

Beneath his pleasing shade  
My weary limbs at ease I laid,  
And on his fragrant boughs reclined my head.  
I pull'd the golden fruit with eager haste ;  
Sweet was the fruit, and pleasing to the taste :

With sparkling wine he crown'd the bowl,  
With gentle ecstasies he fill'd my soul;  
Joyous we sat beneath the shady grove,  
And o'er my head he hung the banners of his love.

IV.

I faint! I die! my lab'ring breast  
Is with the mighty weight of love oppress!  
I feel the fire possess my heart,  
And pain convey'd to ev'ry part.  
Through all my veins the passion flies,  
My feeble soul forsakes its place,  
A trembling faintness seals my eyes,  
And paleness dwells upon my face:  
Oh! let my Love with powerful odours stay  
My fainting love-sick soul, that dies away;  
One hand beneath me let him place,  
With t'other press me in a chaste embrace.

V.

I charge you, nymphs of Sion, as you go  
Arm'd with the sounding quiver and the bow,  
Whilst through the lonesome woods you rove,  
You ne'er disturb my sleeping Love.  
Be only gentle Zephyrs there,  
With downy wings to fan the air;  
Let sacred silence dwell around,  
To keep off each intruding sound:  
And when the balmy slumber leaves his eyes,  
May he to joys, unknown till then, arise!

VI.

But see! he-comes! with what majestic gait  
He onward bears his lovely state!  
Now through the lattice he appears,  
With softest words dispels my fears.  
Arise my fair one, and receive  
All the pleasures love can give!  
For, now the sullen winter's past,  
No more we fear the northern blast:  
No storms nor threat'ning clouds appear,  
No falling rain deforms the year:  
My love admits of no delay,  
Arise, my fair, and come away,

## VII.

Already, see! the teeming earth  
Brings forth the flowers, her beauteous birth.  
The dews, and soft-descending showers,  
Nurse the new-born tender flowers.  
Hark! the birds melodious sing,  
And sweetly usher in the spring.  
Close by his fellow sits the dove,  
And, billing, whispers her his love.  
The spreading vines with blossoms swell,  
Diffusing round a grateful smell.  
Arise, my fair one, and receive  
All the blessings love can give :  
For love admits of no delay,  
Arise, my fair, and come away !

## VIII.

As to its mate the constant dove  
Flies through the covert of the spicy grove,  
So let us hasten to some lonesome shade,  
There let me safe in thy loved arms be laid,  
Where no intruding hateful noise,  
Shall damp the sound of thy melodious voice ;  
Where I may gaze, and mark each beauteous grace :  
For sweet thy voice, and lovely is thy face.

## IX.

As all of me, my Love, is thine,  
Let all of thee be ever mine.  
Among the lilies we will play,  
Fairer, my Love, thou art than they ;  
Till the purple morn arise,  
And balmy sleep forsake thine eyes ;  
Till the gladsome beams of day  
Remove the shades of night away !  
Then when soft sleep shall from thy eyes depart,  
Rise like the bounding roe, or lusty hart,  
Glad to behold the light again  
From Bethier's mountains darting o'er the plain.

T

## No. 389. TUESDAY, MAY 27, 1712.

---

— *Meliora pii docuere parentes.*

Their pious sires a better lesson taught.

NOTHING has more surprised the learned in England, than the price which a small book, entitled *scio della Bestia Triomfante*, bore in a late auction\*. This book was sold for thirty pounds. As was written by one Jordanus Brunus, a professed atheist, with a design to depreciate religion, every one was apt to fancy, from the extravagant price it bore, that there must be something in it very formidable.

I must confess that, happening to get a sight of

The book here mentioned was bought by Walter Clavel, esq. at the auction of the library of Charles Barnard, esq. in 1711, for thirty pounds. The same copy became successively the property of John Nichols, of Mr. Joseph Ames, of sir Peter Thompson and of M. C. Tutet, esq. among whose books it was lately sold by auction, at Mr. Gerrard's in Litchfield Street. The author of this book, Giordano Bruno, was a native of Nola, in the kingdom of Naples, and burnt at Rome by the order of the Inquisition, in 1600. Morhoff, speaking of atheists, says, '*Jordanus tamen Brunum huic classi non annumerarem, — manum in illo atheismi vestigia non deprehendo.*' Polyhist. i. 1, 8, 22. He has published many other writings said to be atheistical. The first spoken of here was printed, not at Paris, as is said in the title-page, nor in 1544, but at London, and in 1584, 12mo. dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. It was for some time so little regarded that it was sold with five other books of the same author, for once French, at the sale of Mr. Bigor's library in 1706; but is now very scarce, and has been sold at the exorbitant price of 120s. Nicéron. Hommes illustr. tom. xvii. p. 211. There was an edition of it in English in 1713.

one of them myself, I could not forbear perusing it with this apprehension ; but found there was so very little danger in it, that I shall venture to give my readers a fair account of the whole plan upon which this wonderful treatise is built.

The author pretends, that Jupiter once upon a time resolved on a reformation of the constellations: for which purpose, having summoned the stars together, he complains to them of the great decay of the worship of the gods, which he thought so much the harder, having called several of those celestial bodies by the names of the heathen deities, and by that means made the heavens as it were a book of the pagan theology. Momus tells him that this is not to be wondered at, since there were so many scandalous stories of the deities. Upon which the author takes occasion to cast reflections upon all other religions, concluding that Jupiter, after a full hearing, discarded the deities out of heaven, and called the stars by the names of the moral virtues.

This short fable, which has no pretence in it to reason or argument, and but a very small share of wit, has, however, recommended itself, wholly by its impiety, to those weak men who would distinguish themselves by the singularity of their opinions.

There are two considerations which have been often urged against atheists, and which they never yet could get over. The first is, that the greatest and most eminent persons of all ages have been against them, and always complied with the public forms of worship established in their respective countries, when there was nothing in them either derogatory to the honour of the Supreme Being, or prejudicial to the good of mankind.

The Platos and Ciceros, among the ancients: the Bacons, the Boyles, and the Lockes, among our own

rymen : are all instances of what I have been  
g ; not to mention any of the divines, however  
rated, since our adversaries challenge all those,  
m who have too much interest in this case to  
partial evidences.

It what has been often urged as a consideration  
uch more weight, is not only the opinion of the  
r sort, but the general consent of mankind to  
great truth ; which, I think, could not possibly  
come to pass, but from one of the three follow-  
asons : either that the idea of a God is innate  
o-existent with the mind itself ; or, that this  
is so very obvious, that it is discovered by the  
exertion of reason in persons of the most ordi-  
capacities ; or, lastly, that it has been delivered  
to us, through all ages, by a tradition from  
st man.

ve atheists are equally confounded, to whichever  
ese three causes we assign it ; they have been  
essed by this last argument from the general  
nt of mankind, that, after great search and  
, they pretend to have found out a nation of  
ts, I mean that polite people the Hottentots.

are not shock my readers with the description  
: customs and manners of these barbarians, who  
every respect scarce one degree above brutes,  
g no language among them but a confused gab-  
which is neither well understood by themselves  
hers.

is not, however, to be imagined how much the  
ts have gloried in these their good friends and

we boast of a Socrates or a Seneca, they may  
onfront them with these great philosophers the  
ntots.

ough even this point has, not without reason,  
several times controverted, I see no manner of

Besides these poor creatures, there have not then been instances of a few crazed people in nations, who have denied the existence of a deity.

The catalogue of these is, however, very small. Even Vanini, the most celebrated champion for the cause, professed before his judges that he believed the existence of a God: and, taking up a stone which lay before him on the ground, assured them that alone was sufficient to convince him of its being legible several arguments to prove that it was impossible nature alone could create any thing.

I was the other day reading an account of Casimir Lyszynski, a gentleman of Poland, who was convicted and executed for this crime. The manner of his punishment was very particular. As soon as his body was burnt, his ashes were put into a cannon and shot into the air towards Tartary.

I am apt to believe, that if something like this method of punishment should prevail in England, such is the natural good sense of the British nation that whether we rammed an atheist whole into a gun, or pulverized our infidels, as they do in Poland, we should not have many converts.



an honour for an atheist ; though I must allow the method of exploding him, as it is practised in this ludicrous kind of martyrdom, has something in it proper enough to the nature of his offence.

There is indeed a great objection against this manner of treating them. Zeal for religion is of so active nature, that it seldom knows where to rest ; for which reason I am afraid, after having discharged our theists, we might possibly think of shooting off our sectaries ; and as one does not foresee the vicissitude of human affairs, it might, one time or other, come to man's own turn to fly out of the mouth of a demi-alverin.

If any of my readers imagine that I have treated these gentlemen in too ludicrous a manner, I must confess, for my own part, I think reasoning against such unbelievers, upon a point that shocks the common sense of mankind, is doing them too great an honour, giving them a figure in the eye of the world, and making people fancy that they have more in them than they really have.

As for those persons who have any scheme of religious worship, I am for treating such with the utmost tenderness, and should endeavour to show them their errors with the greatest temper and humanity : but as these miscreants are for throwing down religion in general, for stripping mankind of what themselves own is of excellent use in all great societies, without once offering to establish any thing in the room of it, I think the best way of dealing with them, is to resort to their own weapons upon them, which are those of scorn and mockery.

No. 390. WEDNESDAY, MAY 28, 1712

---

*Non prudendo, sed non faciendo id quod non decet, imprudentis nomen effugere debemus.*

TULL.

It is not by blushing, but by not doing what is unbecoming, that we ought to guard against the imputation of impudence.

MANY are the epistles I receive from ladies, extremely afflicted that they lie under the observation of scandalous people, who love to defame their neighbours, and make the unjustest interpretation of innocent and indifferent actions. They describe their own behaviour so unhappily, that there indeed lies some cause of suspicion upon them. It is certain that there is no authority for persons who have nothing else to do, to pass away hours of conversation upon the miscarriages of other people; but since they will do so, they who value their reputation should be cautious of appearances to their disadvantage: but very often our young women, as well as the middle-aged, and the gay part of those growing old, without entering into a formal league for that purpose, to a woman, agree upon a short way to preserve their characters, and go on in a way that at best is only not vicious. The method is, when an ill-natured or talkative girl has said any thing that bears hard upon some part of another's carriage, this creature, if not in any of their little cabals, is run down for the most censorious dangerous body in the world. Thus they guard their reputation rather than their modesty; as if guilt lay in being under the imputation of a fault, and not in

commission of it. Orbicilla is the kindest poor girl in town, but the most blushing creature living. It is true, she has not lost the sense of shame, but she has lost the sense of innocence. If she had more innocence, and never did any thing which ought to blush on her cheeks, would she not be much more modest, without that ambiguous suffusion which is the mark both of guilt and innocence? Modesty consists in being conscious of no ill, and not in being ashamed of having done it. When people go upon any other foundation than the truth of their own hearts for the rectitude of their actions, it lies in the power of scandalous tongues to carry the world before them, and the rest of mankind fall in with the ill for fear of reproach. On the other hand, to do what you think right, is the ready way to make calumny either silent or ineffectually malicious. Spenser in his *Fairy Queen*, says, admirably, to young ladies under the disadvantage of being defamed :

‘ The best,’ said he, ‘ that I can you advise,  
Is to avoid the occasion of the ill :  
For when the cause, whence evil doth arise,  
Removed is, the effect surceaseth still.  
Abstain from pleasure, and restrain your will,  
Subdue desire, and bridle loose delight :  
Use scanty diet, and forbear your fill ;  
Shun secrecy, and talk in open sight :  
So shall you soon repair your present evil plight.’

Instead of this care over their words and actions, recommended by a poet in old queen Bess’s days, the common way is to do and say what you please, and be the prettiest sort of woman in the world. If friends and brothers will defend a lady’s honour, she is quite as safe as in her own innocence. Many of the distressed, who suffer under the malice of evil

tongues, are so harmless, that they are, every day they live, asleep till twelve at noon ; concern themselves with nothing but their own persons till two ; take their necessary food between that time and four ; visit, go to the play, and sit up at cards till towards the ensuing morn ; and the malicious world shall draw conclusions from innocent glances, short whispers, or pretty familiar railleries with fashionable men, that these fair ones are not as rigid as vestals. It is certain, say these ' goodest ' creatures very well, that virtue does not consist in constrained behaviour and wry faces : that must be allowed : but there is a decency in the aspect and manner of ladies, contracted from a habit of virtue, and from general reflections, that regard a modest conduct, all which may be understood, though they cannot be described. A young woman of this sort claims an esteem mixed with affection and honour, and meets with no defamation ; or if she does, the wild malice is overcome with an undisturbed perseverance in her innocence. To speak freely, there are such coveys of coquettes about this town, that if the peace were not kept by some impertinent tongues of their own sex, which keep them under some restraint, we should have no manner of engagement upon them to keep them in any tolerable order.

As I am a Spectator, and behold how plainly one part of womankind balance the behaviour of the other, whatever I may think of tale-bearers or slanderers, I cannot wholly suppress them, no more than a general would discourage spies. The enemy would easily surprise him whom they knew had no intelligence of their motions. It is so far otherwise with me, that I acknowledge I permit a she-slanderer or two in every quarter of the town, to live in the characters of coquettes, and take all the innocent free-

ans of the rest, in order to send me information of e behaviour of their respective sisterhoods.

But, as the matter of respect to the world, which aks on, is carried on, methinks it is so very easy

be what is in the general called virtuous, that it ed not cost one hour's reflection in a month to eserve that appellation. It is pleasant to hear the etty rogues talk of virtue and vice among each her. 'She is the laziest creature in the world, it, I must confess, strictly virtuous; the peevishet usy breathing, but as to her virtue, she is without emish. She has not the least charity for any of r acquaintance, but I must allow rigidly virtuous.' s the unthinking part of the male world call every an a man of honour, who is not a coward; so the owd of the other sex terms every woman who will t be a wench, virtuous.

T

## No. 391. THURSDAY, MAY 29, 1712.

—*Non tu prece poscis emaci,  
 Quæ nisi seductis nequeas committere divi;  
 At bona pars procerum tacitu libabit acerrâ.  
 Haud cuivis promptum est, murmurque humilesque susurros  
 Tollere de templis; et aperto vivere voto.  
 'Mens bona, fama, fides,' hæc clarè, et ut audiat hospes.  
 Illa sibi introrsum et sub lingua immurmurat: 'O si  
 Ebullit patri præclarum funus! Et, O si  
 Sub rastro crepet argenti mihi seria dextro  
 Hercule! pupillumve utinam, quem proximus hæres  
 Impello, expungam!'—*

PERS. SAT. II. 3.

—Thou know'st to join  
 No bribe unhallow'd to a prayer of thine;  
 Thine, which can every ear's full test abide,  
 Nor need be mutter'd to the gods aside!  
 No, thou aloud may'st thy petitions trust:  
 Thou need'st not whisper, other great ones must.  
 For few, my friend, few dare like thee be plain,  
 And prayer's low artifice at shrines disdain.  
 Few from their pious mumblings dare depart,  
 And make profession of their inmost heart.  
 Keep me, indulgent Heaven, through life sincere,  
 Keep my mind sound, my reputation clear:  
 These wishes they can speak, and we can hear.  
 Thus far their wants are audibly exprest;  
 Then sinks the voice, and muttering groans the rest:  
 'Hear, hear at length, good Hercules, my vow!  
 O chink some pot of gold beneath my plough!  
 Could I, O could I, to my ravish'd eyes  
 See my rich uncle's pompous funeral rise;  
 Or could I once my ward's cold corpse attend:  
 Then all were mine!'—

WHERE Homer represents Phoenix, the tutor of Achilles, as persuading his pupil to lay aside his resentments, and give himself up to the entreaties

countrymen, the poet, in order to make him in character, ascribes to him a speech full of fables and allegories which old men take delight in relating, and which are very proper for instruction. 'The gods,' says he, 'suffer themselves prevailed upon by entreaties. When mortals offended them by their transgressions, they appease them by vows and sacrifices. You must know, ladies, that prayers are the daughters of Jupiter. They are crippled by frequent kneeling, have their faces full of cares and wrinkles, and their eyes always directed towards heaven. They are constant attendants on the goddess Atè, and march behind her. This goddess walks forward with a bold and haughty air ; she is very light of foot, runs through the whole world, grieving and afflicting the sons of men. She is the start of Prayers, who always follow her, in order to heal those persons whom she wounds. He who honours these daughters of Jupiter, when they come near to him, receives great benefit from them ; but for him who rejects them, they intreat their father to give his orders to the goddess Atè, to punish him for his hardness of heart.' This noble story needs but little explanation : for, whether the goddess Atè signifies injury, as some have explained it ; or guilt in general, as others ; or divine reproof, as I am more apt to think ; the interpretation is obvious enough.

I shall produce another heathen fable, relating to the gods, which is of a more diverting kind. One may think by some passages in it, that it was composed by Lucian, or at least by some author who has endeavoured to imitate his way of writing ; but dissertations of this nature are more curious than useful, I shall give my reader the fable, without any further inquiries after the author.

“ Menippus the philosopher was a second time taken up into heaven by Jupiter, when for his entertainment, he lifted up a trap-door that was placed by his footstool. At its rising, there issued through it such a din of cries as astonished the philosopher. Upon his asking what they meant, Jupiter told him they were the prayers that were sent up to him from the earth. Menippus, amidst the confusion of voices, which was so great that nothing less than the ear of Jove could distinguish them, heard the words, ‘riches,’ ‘honour,’ and ‘long life,’ repeated in several different tones and languages. When the first hubbub of sounds was over, the trap-door being left open, the voices came up more separate and distinct. The first prayer was a very odd one; it came from Athens, and desired Jupiter to increase the wisdom and the beard of his humble supplicant. Menippus knew it, by the voice, to be the prayer of his friend Licander the philosopher. This was succeeded by the petition of one who had just laden a ship, and promised Jupiter, if he took care of it, and returned it home again full of riches, he would make him an offering of a silver cup. Jupiter thanked him for nothing: and, bending down his ear more attentively than ordinary, heard a voice complaining to him of the cruelty of an Ephesian widow, and begging him to breed compassion in her heart. ‘This,’ says Jupiter, ‘is a very honest fellow. I have received a great deal of incense from him: I will not be so cruel to him as to hear his prayers.’ He was then interrupted with a whole volley of vows which were made for the health of a royal prince by his subjects who prayed for him in his presence. Menippus was surprised, after having listened to prayers offered up with so much ardour and devotion, to hear low whispers



he same assembly, expostulating with Jove for  
 ag such a tyrant to live, and asking him how  
 under could lie idle. Jupiter was so offended  
 e prevaricating rascals, that he took down the  
 rws, and puffed away the last. The philoso-  
 seeing a great cloud mounting upwards, and  
 z its way directly to the trap-door, inquired of  
 r what it meant. 'This,' says Jupiter, 'is the  
 of a whole hecatomb that is offered me by the  
 l of an army, who is very importunate with  
 let him cut off a hundred thousand men that  
 own up in array against him. What does the  
 ent wretch think I see in him, to believe  
 will make a sacrifice of so many mortals as  
 s himself, and all this to his glory forsooth?  
 ark!' says Jupiter, 'there is a voice I never  
 but in time of danger: 'tis a rogue that is  
 ecked in the Ionian sea. I saved him on a  
 but three days ago, upon his promise to mend  
 nners; the scoundrel is not worth a groat, and  
 s the impudence to offer me a temple, if I will  
 im from sinking.—But yonder,' says he 'is  
 al youth for you; he desires me to take his  
 who keeps a great estate from him, out of the  
 s of human life. The old fellow shall live till  
 ces his heart ache, I can tell him that for his

This was followed by the soft voice of a  
 ady, desiring Jupiter that she might appear  
 e and charming in the sight of her emperor.  
 : philosopher was reflecting on this extraordi-  
 nation, there blew a gentle wind through the  
 oor, which he at first mistook for a gale of  
 rs, but afterwards found it to be a breeze of  
 They smelt strong of flowers and incense, and  
 succeeded by most passionate complaints of  
 s and torments, fires and arrows, cruelty, de-  
 and death. Menippus fancied that such la-

mentable cries arose from some general execution, or from wretches lying under the torture ; but Jupiter told him that they came up to him from the isle of Paphos, and that he every day received complaints of the same nature from that whimsical tribe of mortals who are called lovers. 'I am so trifled with,' says he, 'by this generation of both sexes, and find it so impossible to please them, whether I grant or refuse their petitions, that I shall order a western wind for the future to intercept them in their passage, and blow them at random upon the earth.' The last petition I heard was from a very aged man, of near a hundred years old, begging but for one year more of life, and then promising to die contented. 'This is the rarest old fellow,' says Jupiter ; 'he has made this prayer to me for above twenty years together. When he was but fifty years old, he desired only that he might live to see his son settled in the world. I granted it. He then begged the same favour for his daughter, and afterwards that he might see the education of a grandson. When all this was brought about, he puts up a petition that he might live to finish a house he was building. In short, he is an unreasonable old cur, and never wants an excuse ; I will hear no more of him.' Upon which he flung down the trap-door in a passion, and was resolved to give no more audiences that day."

Notwithstanding the levity of this fable, the moral of it very well deserves our attention, and is the same with that which has been inculcated by Socrates and Plato, not to mention Juvenal and Persius, who have each of them made the finest satire in their whole works upon this subject. The vanity of men's wishes, which are the natural prayers of the mind, as well as many of those secret devotions which they offer to the Supreme Being, are sufficiently exposed by it. Among other reasons for set

forms of prayer, I have often thought it a very good one, that by this means the folly and extravagance of men's desires may be kept within due bounds, and not break out in absurd and ridiculous petitions on so great and solemn an occasion.

I

---

No. 392. FRIDAY, MAY 30, 1712.

---

*Per ambages et ministeria deorum  
Præcipiendus est liber spiritus.*

P. ABB.

By fable's aid ungovern'd fancy soars,  
And claims the ministry of heavenly powers.

THE TRANSFORMATION OF FIDELIO INTO A  
LOOKING-GLASS.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,  
“ I WAS lately at a tea-table where some young ladies entertained the company with a relation of a coquette in the neighbourhood, who had been discovered practising before her glass. To turn the discourse, which from being witty grew to be malicious, the matron of the family took occasion from the subject to wish that there were to be found amongst men such faithful monitors to dress the mind by, as we consult to adorn the body. She added, that if a sincere friend were miraculously changed into a looking-glass, she should not be ashamed to ask its advice very often. This whimsical thought worked so much upon my fancy the whole evening, that it produced a very odd dream.

Methought that, as I stood before my glass, the image of a youth of an open ingenuous aspect appeared in it, who, with a shrill voice, spoke in the following manner :

‘ The looking-glass you see was heretofore a man, even I, the unfortunate Fidelio. I had two brothers, whose deformity in shape was made out by the clearness of their understandings. It must be owned, however, that, as it generally happens, they had each a perverseness of humour suitable to their distortion of body. The eldest, whose belly sunk in monstrously, was a great coward ; and, though his splenetic contracted temper made him take fire immediately, he made objects that beset him appear greater than they were. The second, whose breast swelled into a bold relieve, on the contrary, took great pleasure in lessening every thing, and was perfectly the reverse of his brother. These oddnesses pleased company once or twice, but disgusted when often seen ; for which reason, the young gentlemen were sent from court to study mathematics at the university.

‘ I need not acquaint you, that I was very well made, and reckoned a bright polite gentleman. I was the confidant and darling of all the fair ; and if the old and ugly spoke ill of me, all the world knew it was because I scorned to flatter them. No ball, no assembly, was attended till I had been consulted. Flavia coloured her hair before me, Celia showed me her teeth, Panthea heaved her bosom, Cleora brandished her diamond ; I have seen Chloe’s foot, and tied artificially the garters of Rhodope.

‘ It is a general maxim, that those who dote upon themselves can have no violent affection for another : but, on the contrary, I found that the women’s passion for me rose in proportion to the love they bore to themselves. This was verified in my amour with

ssa, who was so constant to me, that, it was notly said, had I been little enough she would have hung me at her girdle. The most dangerous I had was a gay empty fellow, who by the length of a long intercourse with Narcissa, joined his natural endowments, had formed himself into a perfect resemblance with her. I had been dissatisfied, had she not observed that he frequently asked my opinion about matters of the last consequence. He made me still more considerable in her eye.

Although I was eternally caressed by the ladies, it was their opinion of my honour, that I was envied by the men. A jealous lover of Narcissa one day thought he had caught her in an unusual conversation : for, though he was at such a distance that he could hear nothing, he imagined he saw things from her airs and gestures. Somewhat with a serene look she stepped back in a listening posture, and brightened into an innocent smile. Directly after she swelled into an air of majesty and dignity, then kept her eyes half shut after a languishing manner, then covered her blushes with her hands, breathed a sigh, and seemed ready to sink.

In rushed the furious lover ; but how great was his surprise to see no one there but the innocent Narcissa, with his back against the wall betwixt two windows !

I were endless to recount all my adventures. I must hasten to that which cost me my life, and I leave her happiness.

She had the misfortune to have the small-pox, which I was expressly forbid her sight, it being apprehended that it would increase her distemper, and that I should infallibly catch it at the first look. Soon as she was suffered to leave her bed, she came out of her chamber, and found me all alone in my adjoining apartment. She ran with transport to

her darling, and without mixture of fear lest I should dislike her. But, oh me! what was her fury when she heard me say, I was afraid and shocked at so loathsome a spectacle! She stepped back, swollen with rage, to see if I had the insolence to repeat it. I did, with this addition, that her ill-timed passion had increased her ugliness. Enraged, inflamed, distracted, she snatched a bodkin, and with all her force stabbed me to the heart. Dying, I preserved my sincerity, and expressed the truth, though in broken words; and by reproachful grimaces to the last I mimicked the deformity of my murderess.

‘Cupid, who always attends the fair, and pitied the fate of so useful a servant as I was, obtained of the Destinies, that my body should remain incorruptible, and retain the qualities my mind had possessed. I immediately lost the figure of man, and became smooth, polished, and bright, and to this day am the first favourite of the ladies.’

T

---

No. 393. SATURDAY, MAY 31, 1712.


---

*Nescio quâ præter solitum dulcedine læti.*

VIRG. GEORG. I. 412.

Unusual sweetness purer joys inspires.

LOOKING over the letters that have been sent me, I chanced to find the following one, which I received about two years ago from an ingenious friend who was then in Denmark.



“ DEAR SIR,

“ THE spring with you has already taken possession of the fields and woods. Now is the season of solitude, and of moving complaints upon trivial sufferings. Now the griefs of lovers begin to flow, and their wounds to bleed afresh. I too, at this distance from the softer climates, am not without my discontents at present. You, perhaps, may laugh at me for a most romantic wretch, when I have disclosed to you the occasion of my uneasiness ; and yet I cannot help thinking my unhappiness real, in being confined to a region which is the very reverse of Paradise. The seasons here are all of them unpleasant, and the country quite destitute of rural charms. I have not heard a bird sing, nor a brook murmur, nor a breeze whisper, neither have I been blest with the sight of a flowery meadow, these two years. Every wind here is a tempest, and every water a turbulent ocean. I hope, when you reflect a little, you will not think the grounds of my complaint in the least frivolous and unbecoming a man of serious thought ; since the love of woods, of fields and flowers, of rivers and fountains, seems to be a passion implanted in our natures the most early of any, even before the fair sex had a being.

“ Copenhagen, May 1, 1710.”

“ I am, SIR,” &c.

Could I transport myself, with a wish, from one country to another, I should choose to pass my winter in Spain, my spring in Italy, my summer in England; and my autumn in France. Of all these seasons there is none that can vie with the spring for beauty and delightfulness. It bears the same figure among the seasons of the year, that the morning does among the divisions of the day, or youth among the stages of life. The English summer is pleasanter than that of any other country in Europe, on no

other account but because it has a greater mixture of spring in it. The mildness of our climate, with those frequent refreshments of dews and rains that fall among us, keep up a perpetual cheerfulness in our fields, and fill the hottest months of the year with a lively verdure.

In the opening of the spring, when all nature begins to recover herself, the same animal pleasure which makes the birds sing, and the whole brute creation rejoice, rises very sensibly in the heart of man. I know none of the poets who have observed so well as Milton those secret overflowings of gladness which diffuse themselves through the mind of the beholder, upon surveying the gay scenes of nature: he has touched upon it twice or thrice in his *Paradise Lost*, and describes it very beautifully under the name of 'vernal delight,' in that passage where he represents the devil himself as almost sensible of it:

Blossoms and fruits at once of golden hue  
Appear'd, with gay enamelled colours mixt:  
On which the sun more glad impress'd his beams  
Than in fair evening cloud, or humid bow,  
When God hath shower'd the earth; so lovely seem'd  
That landscape: and of pure now purer air  
Meets his approach, and to the heart inspires  
Vernal delight, and joy able to drive  
All sadness, but despair, &c.

iv. 148.

Many authors have written on the vanity of the creature, and represented the barrenness of every thing in this world, and its incapacity of producing any solid or substantial happiness. As discourses of this nature are very useful to the sensual and voluptuous, those speculations which show the bright side of things, and lay forth those innocent entertainments which are to be met with among the several objects that encompass us, are no less benefi-



men of dark and melancholy tempers. It was reason that I endeavoured to recommend a slowness of mind in my two last Saturday's papers, which I would still inculcate, not only from consideration of ourselves, and of that Being on whom we depend, nor from the general survey of that state in which we are placed at present, but from reasons on the particular season in which this paper is written. The creation is a perpetual feast to the mind of a good man; every thing he sees cheers and lights him. Providence has imprinted so many beauties on nature, that it is impossible for a mind that is not sunk in more gross and sensual delights, to take a survey of them without several secret sensations of pleasure. The Psalmist has, in several of his poems, celebrated those beautiful and agreeable scenes which make the heart glad, and promote it that vernal delight which I have before taken notice of.

Natural philosophy quickens this taste of the creation, and renders it not only pleasing to the imagination, but to the understanding. It does not rest in the murmur of brooks and the melody of birds, in the shade of groves and woods, or in the embroidery of flowers and meadows; but considers the several ends of Providence which are served by them, and the manifestations of divine wisdom which appear in them. It opens the pleasures of the eye, and raises such a noble admiration in the soul, as is little inferior to religion.

It is not in the power of every one to offer up this sacrifice of worship to the great Author of nature, and to indulge these more refined meditations of heart, which are doubtless highly acceptable in his sight; I therefore conclude this short essay on that pleasure which the mind naturally conceives from the

present season of the year, by the recommending of a practice for which every one has sufficient abilities.

I would have my readers endeavour to moralise this natural pleasure of the soul, and to improve this vernal delight, as Milton calls it, into a Christian virtue. When we find ourselves inspired with this pleasing instinct, this secret satisfaction and complacency arising from the beauties of the creation, let us consider to whom we stand indebted for all these entertainments of sense, and who it is that thus opens his hand, and fills the world with good. The apostle instructs us to take advantage of our present temper of mind, to graft upon it such a religious exercise as is particularly conformable to it, by that precept which advises those who are sad to pray, and those who are merry to sing psalms. The cheerfulness of heart which springs up in us from the survey of Nature's works, is an admirable preparation for gratitude. The mind has gone a great way towards praise and thanksgiving, that is filled with such a secret gladness—a grateful reflection on the Supreme Cause who produces it, sanctifies it in the soul, and gives it its proper value. Such an habitual disposition of mind consecrates every field and wood, turns an ordinary walk into a morning or evening sacrifice, and will improve those transient gleams of joy which naturally brighten up and refresh the soul on such occasions, into an inviolable and perpetual state of bliss and happiness.

I

## No. 394. MONDAY, JUNE 2, 1712.

*Bene colligitur hæc pueris et mulierculis et servis et servorum  
simillimis liberis esse grata: gravi verò homini et ea quæ  
sunt judicio certo ponderanti, probari posse nullo modo.*

TULL.

It is obvious to see, that these things are very acceptable to children, young women, and servants, and to such as most resemble servants; but that they can by no means meet with the approbation of people of thought and consideration.

I HAVE been considering the little and frivolous things which give men accesses to one another, and power with each other, not only in the common and indifferent accidents of life, but also in matters of greater importance. You see in elections for members to sit in parliament, how far saluting rows of old women, drinking with clowns, and being upon a level with the lowest part of mankind in that wherein they themselves are lowest, their diversions, will carry a candidate. A capacity for prostituting a man's self in his behaviour, and descending to the present humour of the vulgar, is perhaps as good an ingredient as any other for making a considerable figure in the world; and if a man has nothing else or better to think of, he could not make his way to wealth and distinction by properer methods, than studying the particular bent or inclination of people with whom he converses, and working from the observation of such their bias in all matters wherein he has any intercourse with them: for his ease and comfort he may assure himself, he need not be at the expense of any great talent or virtue to please

even those who are possessed of the highest qualifications. Pride, in some particular disguise or other, often a secret to the proud man himself, is the most ordinary spring of action among men. You need no more than to discover what a man values himself for; then of all things admire that quality, but be sure to be failing in it yourself in comparison of the man whom you court. I have heard, or read, of a secretary of state in Spain, who served a prince who was happy in an elegant use of the Latin tongue, and often writ despatches in it with his own hand. The king showed his secretary a letter he had written to a foreign prince, and, under the colour of asking his advice, laid a trap for his applause. The honest man read it as a faithful counsellor, and not only excepted against his tying himself down too much by some expressions, but mended the phrase in others. You may guess the despatches that evening did not take much longer time. Mr. Secretary, as soon as he came to his own house, sent for his eldest son, and communicated to him that the family must retire out of Spain as soon as possible; 'for,' said he, 'the king knows I understand Latin better than he does.'

This egregious fault in a man of the world, should be a lesson to all who would make their fortunes: but a regard must be carefully had to the person with whom you have to do; for it is not to be doubted but a great man of common sense must look with secret indignation, or bridled laughter, on all the slaves who stand round him with ready faces to approve and smile at all he says in the gross. It is good comedy enough to observe a superior talking half sentences, and playing an humble admirer's countenance from one thing to another, with such perplexity, that he knows not what to sneer in approbation of. But this kind of complaisance is peculiarly

the manner of courts ; in all other places you must constantly go further in compliance with the persons you have to do with, than a mere conformity of looks and gestures. If you are in a country life, and would be a leading man, a good stomach, a loud voice, and a rustic cheerfulness, will go a great way, provided you are able to drink, and drink any thing. But I was just now going to draw the manner of behaviour I would advise people to practise under some maxim ; and intimated that every one almost was governed by his pride. There was an old fellow about forty years ago so peevish and fretful, though a man of business, that no one could come at him ; but he frequented a particular little coffee-house, where he triumphed over every body at tricktrack and backgammon. The way to pass his office well, was first to be insulted by him at one of those games in his leisure hours ; for his vanity was to show that he was a man of pleasure as well as business. Next to this sort of insinuation, which is called in all places, from its taking its birth in the households of princes, making one's court, the most prevailing way is, by what better-bred people call a present, the vulgar, a bribe. I humbly conceive that such a thing is conveyed with more gallantry in a billet-doux that should be understood at the Bank than in gross money : but as to stubborn people, who are so surly as to accept of neither note nor cash, having formerly dabbled in chemistry, I can only say, that one part of matter asks one thing, and another another, to make it fluent ; but there is nothing but may be dissolved by a proper mean. Thus, the virtue which is too obdurate for gold or paper, shall melt away very kindly in a liquid. The island of Barbadoes, a shrewd people, manage all their appeals to Great Britain by a skilful distribution of citron

water\* among the whisperers about men in power. Generous wines do every day prevail, and that in great points, where ten thousand times their value would have been rejected with indignation.

But, to wave the enumeration of the sundry ways of applying by presents, bribes, management of people's passions and affections, in such a manner as it shall appear that the virtue of the best man is by one method or other corruptible, let us look out for some expedient to turn those passions and affections on the side of truth and honour. When a man has laid it down for a position, that parting with his integrity, in the minutest circumstance, is losing so much of his very self, self-love will become a virtue. By this means, good and evil will be the only objects of dislike and approbation; and he that injures any man, has effectually wounded the man of this turn as much as if the arm had been to himself. This seems to be the only expedient to arrive at an impartiality; and a man who follows the dictates of truth and right reason, may, by artifice, be led into error, but never can into guilt.

T

\* Then commonly called Barbadoes water.

## No. 395. TUESDAY, JUNE 3, 1712.

---

*Quod nunc ratio est, impetus antè fuit.*

OVID. REM. AM. 10.

'Tis reason now, 'twas appetite before.

'**BEWARE** of the ides of March,' said the Roman augur to Julius Cæsar: 'Beware of the month of May,' says the British Spectator to his fair countrywomen. The caution of the first was unhappily neglected, and Cæsar's confidence cost him his life. I am apt to flatter myself that my pretty readers had much more regard to the advice I gave them, since I have yet received very few accounts of any notorious trips made in the last month.

But, though I hope for the best, I shall not pronounce too positively on this point, till I have seen forty weeks well over, at which period of time, as my good friend Sir Roger has often told me, he has more business as a justice of peace, among the dissolute young people in the country, than at any other season of the year.

Neither must I forget a letter which I received near a fortnight since from a lady, who, it seems, could hold out no longer, telling me she looked upon the month as then out, for that she had all along reckoned by the new style.

On the other hand, I have great reason to believe, from several angry letters which have been sent to me by disappointed lovers, that my advice has been

of very signal service to the fair sex, who, according to the old proverb, were 'forewarned, forearmed.'

One of these gentlemen tells me, that he would have given me an hundred pounds, rather than I should have published that paper; for that his mistress, who had promised to explain herself to him about the beginning of May, upon reading that discourse told him, that she would give him her answer in June.

Thyrsis acquaints me, that when he desired Sylvia to take a walk in the fields, she told him the Spectator had forbidden her.

Another of my correspondents, who writes himself Mat Meager, complains that, whereas he constantly used to breakfast with his mistress upon chocolate, going to wait upon her the first of May, he found his usual treat very much changed for the worse, and has been forced to feed ever since upon green tea.

As I begun this critical season with a caveat to the ladies, I shall conclude it with a congratulation, and do most heartily wish them joy of their happy deliverance.

They may now reflect with pleasure on the dangers they have escaped, and look back with as much satisfaction on the perils that threatened them, as their great grandmothers did formerly on the burning ploughshares, after having passed through the ordeal trial. The instigations of the spring are now abated. The nightingale gives over her 'love-labour'd song,' as Milton phrases it: the blossoms are fallen, and the beds of flowers swept away by the scythe of the mower.

I shall now allow my fair readers to return to their romances and chocolate, provided they make use of them with moderation, till about the middle of the month, when the sun shall have made some



progress in the Crab. Nothing is more dangerous than too much confidence and security. The Trojans, who stood upon their guard all the while the Grecians lay before their city, when they fancied the siege was raised, and the danger past, were the very next night burnt in their beds. I must also observe, that as in some climates there is a perpetual spring, so in some female constitutions there is a perpetual May. These are a kind of valetudinarians in chastity, whom I would continue in a constant diet. I cannot think these wholly out of danger, till they have looked upon the other sex at least five years through a pair of spectacles. Will Honeycomb has often assured me, that it is much easier to steal one of this species, when she is passed her grand climacteric, than to carry off an icy girl on this side five-and-twenty; and that a rake of his acquaintance, who had in vain endeavoured to gain the affections of a young lady of fifteen, had at last made his fortune by running away with her grandmother.

But as I do not design this speculation for the evergreens of the sex, I shall again apply myself to those who would willingly listen to the dictates of reason and virtue, and can now hear me in cold blood. If there are any who have forfeited their innocence, they must now consider themselves under that melancholy view in which Chamont regards his sister, in those beautiful lines:

— Long she flourish'd,  
Grew sweet to sense, and lovely to the eye,  
Till at the last a cruel spoiler came,  
Cropt this fair rose, and rifled all its sweetness,  
Then cast it like a loathsome weed away.

On the contrary, she who has observed the timely cautions I gave her, and lived up to the rules of modesty, will now flourish like 'a rose in June, with

all her virgin blushes and sweetness about her. I must, however, desire these last to consider, how shameful it would be for a general, who has made a successful campaign, to be surprised in his winter-quarters. It would be no less dishonourable for a lady to lose, in any other month of the year, what she has been at the pains to preserve in May.

There is no charm in the female sex that can supply the place of virtue. Without innocence, beauty is unlovely, and quality contemptible; good-breeding degenerates into wantonness, and wit into impudence. It is observed, that all the virtues are represented by both painters and statuaries under female shapes; but if any one of them has a more particular title to that sex, it is modesty. I shall leave it to the divines to guard them against the opposite vice, as they may be overpowered by temptations. It is sufficient for me to have warned them against it, as they may be led astray by instinct.

I desire this paper may be read with more than ordinary attention, at all tea-tables within the cities of London and Westminster.

NO. 396. WEDNESDAY, JUNE 4, 1712.

---

*Barbara, Celarent, Darii, Ferio, Baralipton.*

HAVING a great deal of business upon my hands at present, I shall beg the reader's leave to present him with a letter that I received about half a year ago from a gentleman of Cambridge, who styles himself Peter de Quir. I have kept it by me some months; and though I did not know at first what to make of it, upon my reading it over very frequently, I have at last discovered several conceits in it: I would not therefore have my reader discouraged if he does not take them at the first perusal.

“ TO MR. SPECTATOR.

“ SIR,

“ THE monopoly of puns in this university has been an immemorial privilege of the Johnians\*; and we cannot help resenting the late invasion of our ancient right as to that particular, by a little pretender to clenching in a neighbouring college, who in an application to you by way of letter, a while ago, styled himself Philobrunne. Dear Sir, as you are by character a profest well-wisher to speculation, you will excuse a remark which this gentleman's passion for the brunette has suggested to a brother theorist: it is an offer towards a mechanical account of his lapse

\* The students of St. John's college.

to punning, for he belongs to a set of mortals who value themselves upon an uncommon mastery in the more humane and polite part of letters.

“A conquest by one of this species of females gives a very odd turn to the intellectuals of the captivated person, and very different from that way of thinking which a triumph from the eyes of another, more emphatically of the fair sex, does generally occasion. It fills the imagination with an assemblage of such ideas and pictures as are hardly any thing but shade, such as night, the devil, &c. These portraitures very near overpower the light of the understanding, almost benight the faculties, and give that melancholy tincture to the most sanguine complexion, which this gentleman calls an inclination to be in a brown-study, and is usually attended with worse consequences, in case of a repulse. During this twilight of intellects, the patient is extremely apt, as love is the most witty passion in nature, to offer at some pert sallies now and then, by way of flourish, upon the amiable enchantress, and unfortunately stumbles upon that mongrel miscreated, to speak in Miltonic, kind of wit, vulgarly termed the pun. It would not be much amiss to consult Dr. T—— W——, who is certainly a very able projector, and whose system of divinity and spiritual mechanics obtains very much among the better part of our undergraduates, whether a general intermarriage, enjoined by parliament, between the sisterhood of the olive-beauties and the fraternity of the people called quakers, would not be a very serviceable expedient, and abate that overflow of light which shines within them so powerfully, that it dazzles their eyes, and dances them into a thousand vagaries of error and enthusiasm. These reflections may impart some light towards a discovery of the origin of punning among us, and the foundation of its prevailing

long in this famous body. It is notorious, from the instance under consideration, that it must be owing chiefly to the use of brown jugs, muddy belch, and the fumes of a certain memorable place of rendezvous with us at meals, known by the name of Raincoat Hole: for the atmosphere of the kitchen, like the tail of a comet, predominates least about the head, but resides behind, and fills the fragrant receptacle above-mentioned. Besides, it is further observable, that the delicate spirits among us, who detest against these nauseous proceedings, sip tea, and sit up for critic and amour, profess likewise an equal aversion for punning, the ancient innocent diversion of this society. After all, Sir, though it may appear something absurd that I seem to approach you for the air for an advocate for punning, you who have justified your censures of the practice in a dissertation upon that subject\*, yet I am content you will think it abundantly atoned for by observing, that this humbler exercise may be as instrumental in diverting us from any innovating schemes and hypotheses in wit, as dwelling upon the most orthodox logic would be in securing us from error in religion. Had Mr. W——n's † researches been confined within the bounds of Ramus or Crack-corn, that learned newsmonger might have acquitted in what the holy oracles pronounced upon the usage like other Christians; and had the surprising L——y been content with the employment of dwelling upon Shakspeare's points and quibbles, for which he must be allowed to have a superlative genius, and now and then penning a catch or a ditty, instead of inditing odes and sonnets, the gentlemen of the *bon goût* in the pit would never have been put off with that grimace in damning the frippery of state,

\* See Spec. No. 61.

† Mr. Whiston.

the poverty and languor of thought, the unnatural wit, and inartificial structure of his dramas.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your very humble servant,

“ PETER DE QUIR.”

“ From St. John’s College,  
Cambridge, Feb. 3, 1712.”

No. 397. THURSDAY, JUNE 5, 1712.

—*Dolor ipse disertum*

*Fecerat.*—

OVID. MET. xiii. 228.

Her grief inspired her then with eloquence.

As the Stoic philosophers discard all passions in general, they will not allow a wise man so much as to pity the afflictions of another. ‘ If thou seest thy friend in trouble,’ says Epictetus, ‘ thou mayest put on a look of sorrow, and condole with him, but take care that thy sorrow be not real.’ The more rigid of this sect would not comply so far as to show even such an outward appearance of grief; but, when one told them of any calamity that had befallen even the nearest of their acquaintance, would immediately reply, ‘ What is that to me?’ If you aggravated the circumstances of the affliction, and showed how one misfortune was followed by another, the answer was still, ‘ All this may be true, but what is it to me?’

For my own part, I am of opinion, compassion does not only refine and civilize human nature, but has something in it more pleasing and agreeable than what can be met with in such an indolent happiness,

such an indifference to mankind, as that in which the Stoics placed their wisdom. As love is the most delightful passion, pity is nothing else but love softened by a degree of sorrow. In short, it is a kind of pleasing anguish, as well as generous sympathy, that knits mankind together, and blends them in the same common lot.

Those who have laid down rules for rhetoric or poetry, advise the writer to work himself up, if possible, to the pitch of sorrow which he endeavours to produce in others. There are none, therefore, who stir up pity so much as those who indite their own sufferings. Grief has a natural eloquence belonging to it, and breaks out in more moving sentiments than can be supplied by the finest imagination. Nature on this occasion dictates a thousand passionate things which cannot be supplied by art.

It is for this reason that the short speeches or sentences which we often meet with in histories make a deeper impression on the mind of the reader than the most laboured strokes in a well written tragedy. Truth and matter of fact sets the person actually before us in the one, whom fiction places at a greater distance from us in the other. I do not remember to have seen any ancient or modern story more affecting than a letter of Ann of Bologne, wife to king Henry the Eighth, and mother to queen Elizabeth, which is still extant in the Cotton library, as written by her own hand.

Shakspeare himself could not have made her talk in a strain so suitable to her condition and character. One sees in it the expostulations of a slighted lover, the resentments of an injured woman, and the sorrows of an imprisoned queen. I need not acquaint my reader that this princess was then under prosecution for disloyalty to the king's bed, and that she was afterwards publicly beheaded upon the same

account ; though this prosecution was believed by many to proceed, as she herself intimates, rather from the king's love to Jane Seymour, than from any actual crime in Ann of Bologne.

QUEEN ANN BOLEYN'S LAST LETTER TO  
KING HENRY.

" SIR,

Cotton Lib. } " YOUR grace's displeasure, and my im-  
Otho C. 10. } prisonment, are things so strange unto  
me, as what to write, or what to excuse, I am altogether ignorant. Whereas you send unto me, willing me to confess a truth, and so obtain your favour, by such an one, whom you know to be mine ancient professed enemy, I no sooner received this message by him, than I rightly conceived your meaning and if, as you say, confessing a truth indeed may procure my safety, I shall with all willingness and duty perform your command.

" But let not your grace ever imagine, that your poor wife will ever be brought to acknowledge a fault where not so much as a thought thereof preceded. And to speak a truth never prince had wife more loyal in all duty and in all true affection than you have ever found in Ann Boleyn : with which name and place I could willingly have contented myself, if God and your grace's pleasure had been so pleased. Neither did I at any time so far forget myself in my exaltation or received queenship, but that I always looked for such an alteration as now I find ; for the ground of my preferment being on no surer foundation than your grace's fancy, the least alteration I knew was fit and sufficient to draw that fancy to some other subject. You have chosen me from a low estate to be your queen and companion, far beyond my desert or desire. If then you found me worthy



of such honour, good your grace, let not any slight fancy or bad counsel of mine enemies withdraw your princely favour from me ; neither let that stain, that unworthy stain of a disloyal heart towards your good grace ever cast so foul a blot on your most dutiful wife, and the infant princess your daughter. Try me, good king, but let me have a lawful trial, and let not my sworn enemies sit as my accusers and judges ; yea, let me receive an open trial, for my truth shall fear no open shame ; then shall you see either mine innocency cleared, your suspicion and conscience satisfied, the ignominy and slander of the world stopped, or my guilt openly declared. So that, whatsoever God or you may determine of me, your grace may be freed from an open censure ; and mine offence being so lawfully proved, your grace is at liberty both before God and man, not only to execute worthy punishment on me as an unlawful wife, but to follow your affection already settled on that party, for whose sake I am now as I am, whose name I could some good while since have pointed unto, your grace being not ignorant of my suspicion therein.

“ But if you have already determined of me, and that not only my death, but an infamous slander must bring you the enjoying of your desired happiness ; then I desire of God, that he will pardon your great sin therein, and likewise mine enemies, the instruments thereof ; and that he will not call you to a strict account for your unprincely and cruel usage of me, at his general judgement seat, where both you and myself must shortly appear, and in whose judgement I doubt not, whatsoever the world may think of me, mine innocence shall be openly known, and sufficiently cleared.

“ My last and only request shall be, that myself may only bear the burthen of your grace’s displeasure, and that it may not touch the innocent souls of

those poor gentlemen, who, as I understand, are likewise in straight imprisonment for my sake. If ever I have found favour in your sight, if ever the name of Ann Boleyn hath been pleasing in your ears, then let me obtain this request, and I will so leave to trouble your grace any further, with mine earnest prayers to the Trinity, to have your grace in his good keeping, and to direct you in all your actions. From my doleful prison in the Tower, this sixth of May;

“Your most loyal  
 “and ever faithful wife,  
 “ANN BOLEYN.”

L

---

No. 398. FRIDAY, JUNE 6, 1712.

---

*Insanire paret certâ ratione modoque.*

HOR. SAT. IL. 3. 271.

—You'd be a fool

With art and wisdom, and be mad by rule.

CREECH.

CYNTHIO and Flavia are persons of distinction in this town, who have been lovers these ten months last past, and writ to each other for gallantry sake under those feigned names; Mr. Such-a-one and Mrs. Such-a-one not being capable of raising the soul out of the ordinary tracts and passages of life, up to that elevation which make the life of the enamoured so much superior to that of the rest of the world. But ever since the beauteous Cecilia has made such a figure as she now does in the circle of charming women, Cynthio has been secretly one of her adorers. Lætitia has been the finest woman, in town these three months, and so long Cynthio has acted the

part of a lover very awkwardly in the presence of Flavia. Flavia has been too blind towards him, and has too sincere an heart of her own to observe a thousand things which would have discovered this change of mind to any one less engaged than she was. Cynthio was musing yesterday in the piazza in Covent-garden, and was saying to himself that he was a very ill man to go on in visiting and professing love to Flavia, when his heart was enthralled to another. 'It is an infirmity that I am not constant to Flavia; but it would be still a greater crime, since I cannot continue to love her, to profess that I do. To marry a woman with the coldness that usually indeed comes on after marriage, is ruining one's self with one's eyes open; besides, it is really doing her an injury.' This last consideration forsooth, of injuring her in persisting, made him resolve to break off upon the first favourable opportunity of making her angry. When he was in this thought, he saw Robin the porter, who waits at Will's coffee-house, passing by. Robin, you must know, is the best man in town for carrying a billet; the fellow has a thin body, swift step, demure looks, sufficient sense, and knows the town. This man carried Cynthio's first letter to Flavia, and, by frequent errands ever since, is well known to her. The fellow covers his knowledge of the nature of his messages with the most exquisite low humour imaginable. The first he obliged Flavia to take was by complaining to her that he had a wife and three children, and if she did not take that letter, which he was sure there was no harm in, but rather love, his family must go supperless to bed, for the gentleman would pay him according as he did his business. Robin, therefore, Cynthio now thought fit to make use of, and gave him orders to wait before Flavia's door, and if she called him to her, and asked whether it was Cyn-

thio who passed by, he should at first be loth to own it was, but upon importunity confess it. There needed not much search in that part of the town to find a well-dressed hussey fit for the purpose Cynthio designed her. As soon as he believed Robin was posted, he drove by Flavia's lodgings in a hackney coach and a woman in it. Robin was at the door talking with Flavia's maid, and Cynthio pulled up the glass as surprised, and hid his associate. The report of this circumstance soon flew up stairs, and Robin could not deny but the gentleman favoured\* his master; yet if it was he, he was sure that the lady was but his cousin whom he had seen ask for him, adding, that he believed she was a poor relation, because they made her wait one morning till he was awake. Flavia immediately writ the following epistle, which Robin brought to Will's.

'SIR,

'It is in vain to deny it, basest, falsest of mankind; my maid, as well as the bearer, saw you.

'The injured FLAVIA.'

'June 4, 1712.'

After Cynthio had read the letter, he asked Robin how she looked, and what she said at the delivery of it. Robin said she spoke short to him, and called him back again, and had nothing to say to him, and bid him and all the men in the world go out of her sight; but the maid followed, and bid him bring an answer.

Cynthio returned as follows:

\* Resembled.

‘MADAM,  
‘THAT your maid and the bearer have seen me  
ry often is very certain; but I desire to know, be-  
g engaged at piquet, what your letter means by  
‘tis in vain to deny it.” I shall stay here all the  
ening.

‘Your amazed CYNTHIO.’

‘June 4, Three afternoon, 1712.’

As soon as Robin arrived with this, Flavia an-  
tered:

‘DEAR CYNTHIO,  
‘I HAVE walked a turn or two in my anti-cham-  
ber since I writ to you, and have recovered myself  
an an impertinent fit which you ought to forgive  
e, and desire you would come to me immediately,  
laugh off a jealousy that you and a creature of  
e town went by in a hackney-coach an hour ago.

‘I am your most humble servant,

‘FLAVIA.

‘I will not open the letter which my Cynthio  
rit upon the misapprehension you must have been  
der, when you writ, for want of hearing the whole  
cumstance.’

Robin came back in an instant, and Cynthio an-  
tered:

‘Half an hour six minutes after three,  
June 4, Will’s coffee-house.’

‘MADAM,  
‘IT is certain I went by your lodging with a gen-  
ewoman to whom I have the honour to be known;  
e is indeed my relation, and a pretty sort of wo-  
an. But your starting manner of writing, and  
wning you have not done me the honour so much

as to open my letter, has in it something very unaccountable, and alarms one that has had thoughts of passing his days with you. But I am born to admire you with all your little imperfections.

‘ CYNTHIO.’

Robin ran back and brought for answer :

‘ EXACT Sir, that are at Will’s coffee-house six minutes after three, June 4 ; one that has had thoughts, and all my little imperfections. Sir, come to me immediately, or I shall determine what may perhaps not be very pleasing to you.

‘ FLAVIA.’

Robin gave an account that she looked excessive angry when she gave him the letter ; and that he told her, for she asked, that Cynthio only looked at the clock, taking snuff, and writ two or three words on the top of the letter when he gave him his.

Now the plot thickened so well, as that Cynthio saw he had not much more to do, to accomplish being irreconcilably banished : he writ,

‘ MADAM,

‘ I HAVE that prejudice in favour of all you do, that it is not possible for you to determine upon what will not be very pleasing to

‘ Your obedient servant,

‘ CYNTHIO.’

This was delivered, and the answer returned, in a little more than two seconds.

‘ SIR,

‘ Is it come to this ? You never loved me, and the creature you were with is the properest person for your associate. I despise you, and hope I shall soon hate you as a villain to

‘ The credulous FLAVIA.’

Robin ran back with :

‘ MADAM,  
 ‘ YOUR credulity when you are to gain your point;  
 and suspicion when you fear to lose it, make it a  
 very hard part to behave as becomes  
 ‘ Your humble slave,  
 ‘ CYNTHIO.’

Robin whipt away and returned with,

‘ MR. WELFORD,  
 ‘ FLAVIA and Cynthio are no more. I relieve you  
 from the hard part of which you complain, and banish  
 you from my sight for ever.  
 ‘ ANN HEART.’

Robin had a crown for his afternoon’s work; and  
 this is published to admonish Cecilia to avenge the  
 injury done to Flavia.

T

---

No. 399. SATURDAY, JUNE 7, 1712.

---

*Ut nemo in sese tentat descendere !—*

PERS. SAT. iv. 23.

None, none descends into himself to find  
 The secret imperfections of his mind.

DRYDEN.

**HYPOCRISY** at the fashionable end of the town is  
 very different from hypocrisy in the city. The mod-  
 ish hypocrite endeavours to appear more vicious than  
 he really is, the other kind of hypocrite more vir-

tuous. The former is afraid of every thing that has the show of religion in it, and would be thought engaged in many criminal gallantries and amours which he is not guilty of. The latter assumes a face of sanctity, and covers a multitude of vices under a seeming religious deportment.

But there is another kind of hypocrisy which differs from both these, and which I intend to make the subject of this paper: I mean that hypocrisy, by which a man does not only deceive the world, but very often imposes on himself; that hypocrisy which conceals his own heart from him, and makes him believe he is more virtuous than he really is, and either not attend to his vices, or mistake even his vices for virtues. It is this fatal hypocrisy and self-deceit which is taken notice of in those words, 'Who can understand his errors? cleanse Thou me from secret faults.'

If the open professors of impiety deserve the utmost application and endeavours of moral writers to recover them from vice and folly, how much more may those lay a claim to their care and compassion, who are walking in the paths of death, while they fancy themselves engaged in a course of virtue! I shall endeavour, therefore, to lay down some rules for the discovery of those vices that lurk in the secret corners of the soul, and to show my reader those methods by which he may arrive at a true and impartial knowledge of himself. The usual means prescribed for this purpose are, to examine ourselves by the rules which are laid down for our direction in sacred writ, and to compare our lives with the life of that Person who acted up to the perfection of human nature, and is the standing example, as well as the great guide and instructor of those who receive his doctrines. Though these two heads cannot be too much insisted upon, I shall but just



ention them, since they have been handled by any great and eminent writers.

I would therefore propose the following methods, the consideration of such as would find out their secret faults, and make a true estimate of themselves.

In the first place, let them consider well what are the characters which they bear among their enemies. Our friends very often flatter us, as much as our own hearts. They either do not see our faults, or conceal them from us, or soften them by their representations after such a manner that we think them too trivial to be taken notice of. An adversary, on the contrary, makes a stricter search into us, discovers every flaw and imperfection in our tempers; and though his malice may set them in so strong a light, it has generally some ground for what it advances. A friend exaggerates a man's virtues, an enemy inflames his crimes. A wise man would give a just attention to both of them, so far as they may tend to the improvement of the one, and diminution of the other. Plutarch has written an essay on the benefits which a man may receive from his enemies, and, among the good fruits of enmity, mentions this in particular, that by the reproaches which it casts upon us we see the worst side of ourselves, and open our eyes to several blemishes and defects in our lives and conversations, which we should not have observed without the help of such ill-natured monitors.

In order likewise to come at a true knowledge of ourselves, we should consider on the other hand how far we may deserve the praises and approbations which the world bestow upon us; whether the distinctions they celebrate proceed from laudable and worthy motives; and how far we are really possessed of the virtues which gain us applause among

those with whom we converse. Such a reflection is absolutely necessary, if we consider how apt we are either to value or condemn ourselves by the opinions of others, and to sacrifice the report of our own hearts to the judgement of the world.

In the next place, that we may not deceive ourselves in a point of so much importance, we should not lay too great a stress on any supposed virtues we possess that are of a doubtful nature : and such we may esteem all those in which multitudes of men dissent from us, who are as good and wise as ourselves. We should always act with great cautiousness and circumspection in points where it is not impossible that we may be deceived. Intemperate zeal, bigotry, and persecution for any party or opinion, how praiseworthy soever they may appear to weak men of our own principles, produce infinite calamities among mankind, and are highly criminal in their own nature : and yet how many persons eminent for piety suffer such monstrous and absurd principles of action to take root in their minds under the colour of virtues ! For my own part, I must own I never yet knew any party so just and reasonable, that a man could follow it in its height and violence, and at the same time be innocent.

We should likewise be very apprehensive of those actions which proceed from natural constitution, favourite passions, particular education, or whatever promotes our worldly interest or advantage. In these and the like cases, a man's judgement is easily perverted, and a wrong bias hung upon his mind. These are the inlets of prejudice, the unguarded avenues of the mind, by which a thousand errors and secret faults find admission, without being observed or taken notice of. A wise man will suspect those actions to which he is directed by something

reason, and always apprehend some concealed every resolution that is of a disputable nature, if it is conformable to his particular temper, age, or way of life, or when it favours his or his profit.

It is nothing of greater importance to us than gently to sift our thoughts, and examine all the recesses of the mind, if we would establish souls in such a solid and substantial virtue, and turn to account in that great day when it will be the test of infinite wisdom and justice.

I conclude this essay with observing, that of two kinds of hypocrisy I have here spoken of, the one that of deceiving the world, and that of deceiving ourselves, are touched with wonderful force in the hundred and thirty-ninth psalm. The first kind of hypocrisy is there set forth in expressions on God's omniscience and omnipresence, which are celebrated in as noble strains of poetry as any other I ever met with either sacred or profane.

The other kind of hypocrisy, whereby a man deceives himself, is intimated in the two last verses where the Psalmist addresses himself to the searcher of hearts in that emphatical petition, "Search me, O God ! and seek the ground of my heart ; and examine my thoughts. Look well if there be any way of wickedness in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."

## No. 400. MONDAY, JUNE 9, 1712.

---

—*Latet anguis in herbâ.*

VIRG. ECL. iii. 93.

There's a snake in the grass.

ENGLISH PROVERB.

It should, methinks, preserve modesty and its interests in the world, that the transgression of it always creates offence; and the very purposes of wantonness are defeated by a carriage which has in it so much boldness, as to intimate that fear and reluctance are quite extinguished in an object which would be otherwise desirable. It was said of a wit of the last age,

Sedley\* has that prevailing gentle art  
Which can, with a resistless charm, impart  
The loosest wishes to the chastest heart;  
Raise such a conflict, kindle such a fire,  
Between declining virtue and desire,  
That the poor vanquish'd maid dissolves away  
In dreams all night, in sighs and tears all day.

This prevailing gentle art was made up of complaisance, courtship, and artful conformity to the modesty of a woman's manners. Rusticity, broad expression, and forward obtrusion, offend those of education, and make the transgressors odious to all

\* Sedley, Sir Chas., a writer of verses in the reign of Charles II. with whom he was a great favourite. The nobleman's verses quoted here, allude, it has been said, not to Sir Charles Sedley's writings, but to his personal address: for we are told that, by studying human nature, he had acquired to an eminent degree the art of making himself agreeable, particularly to the ladies.

have merit enough to attract regard. It is in taste that the scenery is so beautifully ordered: the description which Antony makes in the dialogue between him and Dolabella, of Cleopatra in barge:

Her galley down the silver Cydnus row'd:  
The tackling silk, the streamers waved with gold;  
The gentle winds were lodged in purple sails;  
Her nymphs, like Nereids, round her couch were placed,  
Where she, another sea-born Venus, lay;  
She lay, and lean'd her cheek upon her hand,  
And cast a look so languishingly sweet,  
As if secure of all beholders' hearts,  
Neglecting she could take them. Boys, like Cupids,  
Stood fanning with their painted wings the winds  
That play'd about her face; but if she smiled,  
A darting glory seem'd to blaze abroad,  
That men's desiring eyes were never wearied,  
But hung upon the object. To soft flutes  
The silver oars kept time: and, while they play'd,  
The hearing gave new pleasure to the sight;  
And both to thought.\*—

Here the imagination is warmed with all the objects presented, and yet is there nothing that is violent, or what raises any idea more loose than that of a beautiful woman set off to advantage. The same, or a more delicate and careful spirit of modesty appears in the following passage in one of Mr. Philips's pastorals.

Breathe soft, ye winds! ye waters, gently flow!  
Shield her, ye trees! ye flowers, around her grow!  
Ye swains, I beg you, pass in silence by!  
My love in yonder vale asleep does lie.

Desire is corrected when there is a tenderness or admiration expressed which partakes the passion.

\* Dryden's *All for Love*, Act iii. sc. 1.

Licentious language has something brutal which disgraces humanity, and leaves us in the condition of the savages in the field. But it is asked, To what good use can tend a discourse of this kind at all? It is to alarm chaste ears such as have, what is above called, the 'prudent gentle art.' Masters of that talent are careful in clothing their thoughts in so soft a dress, and in a thing so distant from the secret purpose of the heart, that the imagination of the ungoverned is touched with a fondness which grows too intense to be resisted. Much care and concern for the welfare, to seem afraid lest she should be seduced by the very air which surrounds her, and to utter rather with kind looks, and expressive interjection, an 'ah,' or 'oh,' at some little in moving or making a step, than in any direct profession of love, are the methods of skilful art. They are honest arts when their purpose is good, but infamous when misapplied. It is certain that many a young woman in this town has had her heart irrecoverably won, by men who have no other advance which ties their admirers, than the females languish with the utmost anxiety. I often, by way of admonition to my female friends, given them warning against agreeable company with the other sex, except they are well acquainted with their characters. Women may disguise it, if they think fit; and the more to do it, they may be taken at me for saying it; but I say it is natural that they have no manner of approbation without some degree of love. For this reason is it dangerous to be entertained as a friend or a visitor by one who is capable of gaining any eminent estimation by observation, though it be never so remote from the pretensions as a lover. If a man's heart has an abhorrence of any treacherous design, he may

improve approbation into kindness and kindness into passion. There may possibly be no manner of love between them in the eyes of all their acquaintance ; no, it is all friendship ; and yet they may be as fond as shepherd and shepherdess in a pastoral, but still the nymph and the swain may be to each other no other, I warrant you, than Pylades and Orestes.

When Lucy decks with flowers her swelling breast,  
And on her elbow leans, dissembling rest ;  
Unable to refrain my madding mind  
Nor sheep nor pasture worth my care I find.

Once Delia slept, on easy moss reclined,  
Her lovely limbs half bare, and rude the wind :  
I smooth'd her coats, and stole a silent kiss :  
Condemn me, shepherds, if I did amiss.

Such good offices as these, and such friendly thoughts and concerns for one another, are what make up the amity, as they call it, between man and woman.

It is the permission of such intercourse that makes a young woman come to the arms of her husband, after the disappointment of four or five passions which she has successively had for different men, before she is prudentially given to him for whom she has neither love nor friendship. For what should a poor creature do that has lost all her friends ? There's Marinette the agreeable, has, to my knowledge, had a friendship for lord Welford, which had like to break her heart : then she had so great a friendship for colonel Hardy, that she could not endure any woman else should do any thing but rail at him. Many and fatal have been disasters between friends who have fallen out, and their resentments are more keen than ever those of other men can possibly be : but in this it happens unfortunately, that as there ought to be nothing concealed from one

friend to another, the friends of different sexes very often find fatal effects from their unanimity.

For my part, who study to pass life in as much innocence and tranquillity as I can, I shun the company of agreeable women as much as possible: and must confess that I have, though a tolerable good philosopher, but a low opinion of Platonic love: for which reason I thought it necessary to give my fair readers a caution against it, having, to my great concern, observed the waist of a Platonist lately swell to a roundness which is inconsistent with that philosophy.

T

---

No. 401. TUESDAY, JUNE 10, 1712.

---

*In amore hæc omnia insunt vitia : injuriæ,  
Suspiciones, inimiciæ, induciæ,  
Bellum, pax rursum.—*

TER. EUN. ACT. i. SC. 1. 14. .

It is the capricious state of love, to be attended with injuries, suspicions, enmities, truces, quarrelling, and reconciliation.

I SHALL publish, for the entertainment of this day, an odd sort of a packet, which I have just received from one of my female correspondents.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ SINCE you have often confessed that you are not displeased your papers should sometimes convey the complaints of distressed lovers to each other, I am in hopes you will favour one who gives



you an undoubted instance of her reformation, and at the same time a convincing proof of the happy influence your labours have had over the most incorrigible part of the most incorrigible sex. You must know, Sir, I am one of that species of women, whom you have often characterized under the name of 'jilts,' and that I send you these lines as well to do public penance for having so long continued in a known error, as to beg pardon of the party offended. I rather choose this way, because it in some measure answers the terms on which he intimated the breach between us might possibly be made up, as you will see by the letter he sent me the next day after I had discarded him ; which I thought fit to send you a copy of, that you might the better know the whole case.

" I must further acquaint you, that before I jilted him, there had been the greatest intimacy between us for a year and a half together, during all which time I cherished his hopes, and indulged his flame. I leave you to guess, after this, what must be his surprise, when upon his pressing for my full consent one day, I told him I wondered what could make him fancy he had ever any place in my affections. His own sex allow him sense, and all ours good-breeding. His person is such as might, without vanity, make him believe himself not incapable to be beloved. Our fortunes indeed, weighed in the nice scale of interest, are not exactly equal, which by the way was the true cause of my jilting him ; and I had the assurance to acquaint him with the following maxim, that I should always believe that man's passion to be the most violent who could offer me the largest settlement. I have since changed my opinion, and have endeavoured to let him know so much by several letters, but the barbarous man has refused them all ; so that I have no way left of writing to him but by your

assistance. If we can bring him about once more, I promise to send you all gloves and favours, and shall desire the favour of Sir Roger and yourself to stand as godfathers to my first boy.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most obedient, most humble servant,

“ AMORET.”

‘ PHILANDER TO AMORET.

‘ MADAM,

‘ I AM so surprised at the question you were pleased to ask me yesterday, that I am still at a loss what to say to it. At least my answer would be too long to trouble you with, as it would come from a person, who, it seems, is so very indifferent to you. Instead of it, I shall only recommend to your consideration the opinion of one whose sentiments on these matters I have often heard you say are extremely just. “ A generous and constant passion,” says your favourite author, “ in an agreeable lover, where there is not too great a disparity in their circumstances, is the greatest blessing that can befall a person beloved ; and, if overlooked in one, may perhaps never be found in another.”

‘ I do not, however, at all despair of being very shortly much better beloved by you than Antenor is at present ; since, whenever my fortune shall exceed his, you were pleased to intimate your passion would increase accordingly.

‘ The world has seen me shamefully lose that time to please a fickle woman, which might have been employed much more to my credit and advantage in other pursuits. I shall therefore take the liberty to acquaint you, however harsh it may sound in a lady’s ears, that, though your love-fit should happen to re-

rn, unless you could contrive a way to make your  
antation as well known to the public, as they are  
eady apprised of the manner with which you have  
ated me, you shall never more see

‘ PHILANDER.’

‘ AMORET TO PHILANDER.

‘ SIR,

‘ Upon reflection, I find the injury I have done  
th to you and myself to be so great, that, though  
e part I now act may appear contrary to that de-  
rum usually observed by our sex, yet I purposely  
sak through all rules, that my repentance may in  
ne measure equal my crime. I assure you, that  
my present hopes of recovering you, I look upon  
atenor’s estate with contempt. The fop was here  
sterday in a gilt chariot and new liveries, but I re-  
sed to see him. Though I dread to meet your eyes  
er what has passed, I flatter myself, that, amidst  
their confusion, you will discover such a tender-  
ss in mine, as none can imitate but those who love.  
shall be all this month at lady D——’s in the coun-  
r; but the woods, the fields, and gardens, without  
ilander, afford no pleasures to the unhappy

‘ AMORET.’

“ I must desire you, dear Mr. Spectator, to pub-  
h this my letter to Philander as soon as possible,  
d to assure him that I know nothing at all of the  
ath of his rich uncle in Gloucestershire.”

X

Sent by the SPECTATOR to himself.

WERE I to publish all the advertisements I from different hands, and persons of different stances and quality, the very mention of these out reflections on the several subjects, would the passions which can be felt by human mind instances of this, I shall give you two or three the writers of which can have no recourse to power for redress, and seem to have written to vent their sorrow than to receive consolation

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM a young woman of beauty and quality suitably married to a gentleman who dotes on me. But this person of mine is the object of an passion in a nobleman who is very intimate with my husband. This friendship gives him very easy and frequent opportunities of entertaining me. My heart is in the utmost anguish, and my face covered over with confusion. when I impart

tells me stories of the discretionary part of the world, and such-a-one and such-a-one who are guilty of as much as she advises me to. She laughs at my astonishment; and seems to hint to me, that, as virtuous as she always appeared, I am not the daughter of her husband. It is possible that printing this letter may relieve me from the unnatural importunity of my mother, and the perfidious courtship of my husband's friend. I have an unfeigned love of virtue, and am resolved to preserve my innocence. The only way I can think of to avoid the fatal consequences of the discovery of this matter, is to fly away for ever, which I must do to avoid my husband's fatal resentment against the man who attempts to abuse him, and the shame of exposing a parent to infamy. The persons concerned will know these circumstances relate to them; and, though the regard to virtue is dead in them, I have some hopes from their fear of shame upon reading this in your paper; which I conjure you to publish, if you have any compassion for injured virtue.

“ SYLVIA.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM the husband of a woman of merit, but am fallen in love, as they call it, with a lady of her acquaintance, who is going to be married to a gentleman who deserves her. I am in a trust relating to this lady's fortune, which makes my concurrence in this matter necessary; but I have so irresistible a rage and envy rise in me when I consider his future happiness, that against all reason, equity, and common justice, I am ever playing mean tricks to suspend the nuptials. I have no manner of hopes for myself: Emilia, for so I will call her, is a woman of the most strict virtue; her lover is a gentleman, whom of all others I could wish my friend: but

envy and jealousy, though placed so unjustly, waste my very being; and, with the torment and sense of a demon, I am ever cursing what I cannot but approve. I wish it were the beginning of repentance, that I sit down and describe my present disposition with so hellish an aspect: but at present the destruction of these two excellent persons would be more welcome to me than their happiness. Mr. Spectator, pray let me have a paper on these terrible groundless sufferings, and do all you can to exorcise crowds who are in some degree possessed as I am.

“CANIBAL.”

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“I HAVE no other means but this to express my thanks to one man, and my resentment against another. My circumstances are as follows: I have been for five years last past courted by a gentleman of greater fortune than I ought to expect, as the market for women goes. You must, to be sure, have observed people who live in that sort of way, as all their friends reckon it will be a match, and are marked out by all the world for each other. In this view we have been regarded for some time, and I have above these three years loved him tenderly. As he is very careful of his fortune, I always thought he lived in a near manner, to lay up what he thought was wanting in my fortune to make up what he might expect in another. Within few months I have observed his carriage very much altered, and he has affected a certain art of getting me alone, and talking with a mighty profusion of passionate words, how I am not to be resisted longer, how irresistible his wishes are, and the like. As long as I have been acquainted with him, I could not on such occasions say downright to him, ‘You know you may make me yours when you please.’

At the other night he with great frankness and candour explained to me, that he thought of me only as a mistress. I answered this declaration as deserved; upon which he only doubled the terms which he proposed my yielding. When my anger lightened upon him, he told me he was sorry he had made so little use of the unguarded hours we had been together so remote from company 'as indeed,' continued he, 'so we are at present.' I flew from him to a neighbouring gentlewoman's house, and, though her husband was in the room, threw myself on a couch, and burst into a passion of tears. My friend desired her husband to leave the room. But, said he, 'there is something so extraordinary in this, that I will partake in the affliction: and, whatever it will, she is so much your friend, that she knows she may command what services I can do her.' The man sat down by me, and spoke so like a brother, that I told him my whole affliction. He spoke of the injury done me with so much indignation, and animated me against the love he said he saw I had for the wretch who would have betrayed me, with so much reason and humanity to my weakness, that I doubt not of my perseverance. His wife and he are my comforters, and I am under more restraint in their company than if I were alone; and I doubt not but in a small time contempt and hatred will take place of the remains of affection to a rascal.

" I am, SIR,

" Your affectionate reader;

" DORINDA."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I HAD the misfortune to be an uncle before I knew my nephews from my nieces; and now we are grown up to better acquaintance, they deny me the

respect they owe. One upbraids me with being their familiar, another will hardly be persuaded that I am an uncle, a third calls me little uncle, and a fourth tells me there is no duty at all due to an uncle. I have a brother-in-law whose son will win all my affection, unless you shall think this worthy of your cognizance, and will be pleased to prescribe some rules for our future reciprocal behaviour. It will be worthy the particularity of your genius to lay down rules for his conduct, who was, as it were, born an old man; in which you will much oblige,

“SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

“CORNELIUS NEPOS.”

T

No. 403. THURSDAY, JUNE 12, 1712.

*Qui mores hominum multorum vidit.—*

HOR. ABS. POET. 142.

Of many men he saw the manners.

WHEN I consider this great city in its several quarters and divisions, I look upon it as an aggregate of various nations, distinguished from each other by their respective customs, manners, and interests. The courts of two countries do not so much differ from one another, as the court and city, in their peculiar ways of life and conversation. In short, the inhabitants of St. James's, notwithstanding they live under the same laws, and speak the same language, are a distinct people from those of Cheapside, who are likewise removed from those of the Temple on



the one side, and those of Smithfield on the other, by several climates and degrees in their ways of thinking and conversing together.

For this reason, when any public affair is upon the anvil, I love to hear the reflections that arise upon it in the several districts and parishes of London, and Westminster, and to ramble up and down a whole day together, in order to make myself acquainted with the opinions of my ingenious countrymen. By this means I know the faces of all the principal politicians within the bills of mortality ; and as every coffee-house has some particular statesman belonging to it, who is the mouth of the street where he lives, I always take care to place myself near him, in order to know his judgement on the present posture of affairs. The last progress that I made with this intention, was about three months ago, when we had a current report of the king of France's death. As I foresaw this would produce a new face of things in Europe, and many curious speculations in our British coffee-houses, I was very desirous to learn the thoughts of our most eminent politicians on that occasion.

That I might begin as near the fountain-head as possible, I first of all called in at St. James's, where I found the whole outward room in a buzz of politics. The speculations were but very indifferent towards the door, but grew finer as you advanced to the upper end of the room, and were so very much improved by a knot of theorists, who sat in the inner room, within the steams of the coffee-pot, that I there heard the whole Spanish monarchy disposed of, and all the line of Bourbon provided for in less than a quarter of an hour.

I afterwards called in at Giles's, where I saw a board of French gentlemen sitting upon the life and death of their grand monarch. Those among them

who had espoused the whig interest, very positively affirmed, that he departed this life about a week since, and therefore proceeded without any further delay to the release of their friends on the gallica, and to their own re-establishment; but finding they could not agree among themselves, I proceeded on my intended progress.

Upon my arrival at Jenny Man's, I saw an *alerte* young fellow that cocked his hat upon a friend of his who entered just at the same time with myself, and accosted him after the following manner: 'Well, Jack, the old prig is dead at last. Sharp's the word. Now or never, boy. Up to the walls of Paris directly.' With several other deep reflections of the same nature.

I met with very little variation in the politics between Charing-cross and Covent-garden. And upon my going into Will's, I found their discourse was gone off from the death of the French king to that of monsieur Boileau, Racine, Corneille, and several other poets, whom they regretted on this occasion, as persons who would have obliged the world with very noble elegies on the death of so great a prince, and so eminent a patron of learning.

At a coffee-house near the Temple, I found a couple of young gentlemen engaged very smartly in a dispute on the succession to the Spanish monarchy. One of them seemed to have been retained as advocate for the duke of Anjou, the other for his imperial majesty. They were both for regulating the title to that kingdom by the statute laws of England; but finding them going out of my depth, I passed forward to Paul's church-yard, where I listened with great attention to a learned man, who gave the company an account of the deplorable state of France during the minority of the deceased king.

I then turned on my right hand into Fish-street,

where the chief politician of that quarter, upon hearing the news, after having taken a pipe of tobacco, and ruminated for some time :— ‘ If,’ says he, ‘ the king of France is certainly dead, we shall have plenty of mackarel this season : our fishery will not be disturbed by privateers, as it has been for these ten years past.’ He afterwards considered how the death of this great man would affect our pilchards, and by several other remarks infused a general joy into his whole audience.

I afterwards entered a by-coffee-house that stood at the upper end of a narrow lane, where I met with a nonjuror, engaged very warmly with a lace-man who was the great support of a neighbouring conventicle. The matter in debate was, whether the late French king was most like Augustus Cæsar or Nero. The controversy was carried on with great heat on both sides ; and as each of them looked upon me very frequently during the course of their debate, I was under some apprehension that they would appeal to me, and therefore laid down my penny at the bar, and made the best of my way to Cheapside.

I here gazed upon the signs for some time before I found one to my purpose. The first object I met in the coffee-room was a person who expressed a great grief for the death of the French king ; but, upon his explaining himself, I found his sorrow did not arise from the loss of the monarch, but for his having sold out of the bank about three days before he heard the news of it. Upon which a haberdasher, who was the oracle of the coffee-house, and had his circle of admirers about him, called several to witness that he had declared his opinion above a week before, that the French king was certainly dead ; to which he added, that considering the late advices we had received from France, it was impossible that

it could be otherwise. As he was laying these together, and dictating to his hearers with great authority, there came in a gentleman from Garraway's, who told us that there were several letters from France just come in, with advice that the king was in good health, and was gone out a hunting the very morning the post came away: upon which the haberdasher stole off his hat that hung upon a wooden peg by him, and retired to his shop with great confusion. This intelligence put a stop to my travels, which I had prosecuted with much satisfaction, not being a little pleased to hear so many different opinions upon so great an event, and to observe how naturally, upon such a piece of news, every one is apt to consider it with regard to his own particular interest and advantage.

L

---

No. 404. FRIDAY, JUNE 13, 1712.

---

—*Non omnia possumus omnes.*

VIRG. ECL. viii. 63.

With different talents form'd, we variously excel.

NATURE does nothing in vain: the Creator of the universe has appointed every thing to a certain use and purpose, and determined it to a settled course and sphere of action, from which if it in the least deviates, it becomes unfit to answer those ends for which it was designed. In like manner it is in the dispositions of society, the civil economy is formed in a chain, as well as the natural: and in either case the breach but of one link puts the whole in some

disorder. It is, I think, pretty plain, that most of the absurdity and ridicule we meet with in the world, is generally owing to the impertinent affectation of excelling in characters men are not fit for, and for which nature never designed them.

Every man has one or more qualities which may make him useful both to himself and others. Nature never fails of pointing them out ; and while the infant continues under her guardianship, she brings him on in his way, and then offers herself for a guide in what remains of the journey ; if he proceeds in that course, he can hardly miscarry. Nature makes good her engagements ; for as she never promises what she is not able to perform, so she never fails of performing what she promises. But the misfortune is, men despise what they may be masters of, and affect what they are not fit for ; they reckon themselves already possessed of what their genius inclined them to, and so bend all their ambition to excel in what is out of their reach. Thus they destroy the use of their natural talents, in the same manner as covetous men do their quiet and repose : they can enjoy no satisfaction in what they have, because of the absurd inclination they are possessed with for what they have not.

Cleanthes had good sense, a great memory, and a constitution capable of the closest application. In a word, there was no profession in which Cleanthes might not have made a very good figure ; but this will not satisfy him ; he takes up an unaccountable fondness for the character of a fine gentleman ; all his thoughts are bent upon this. Instead of attending a dissection, frequenting the courts of justice, or studying the Fathers, Cleanthes reads plays, dances, dresses, and spends his time in drawing-rooms. Instead of being a good lawyer, divine, or physician, Cleanthes is a downright coxcomb, and will remain

to all that know him a contemptible example of talents misapplied. It is to this affectation the world owes its whole race of coxcombs. Nature in her whole drama never drew such a part ; she has sometimes made a fool, but a coxcomb is always of a man's own making, by applying his talents otherwise than nature designed, who ever bears a high resentment for being put out of her course, and never fails of taking her revenge on those that do so. Opposing her tendency in the application of a man's parts, has the same success as declining from her course in the production of vegetables. By the assistance of art and a hot-bed, we may possibly extort an unwilling plant, or an untimely sallad ; but how weak, how tasteless and insipid ! Just as insipid as the poetry of Valerio. Valerio had an universal character, was genteel, had learning, thought justly, spoke correctly ; it was believed there was nothing in which Valerio did not excel ; and it was so far true, that there was but one ; Valerio had no genius for poetry, yet he is resolved to be a poet ; he writes verses, and takes great pains to convince the town, that Valerio is not that extraordinary person he was taken for.

If men would be content to graft upon nature, and assist her operations, what mighty effects might we expect ! Tully would not stand so much alone in oratory. Virgil in poetry, or Cæsar in war. To build upon nature, is laying the foundation upon a rock ; every thing disposes itself into order as it were of course, and the whole work is half done as soon as undertaken. Cicero's genius inclined him to oratory, Virgil's to follow the train of the Muses ; they piously obeyed the admonition, and were rewarded. Had Virgil attended the bar, his modest and ingenuous virtue would surely have made but a very indifferent figure ; and Tully's declamatory inclination would have been as useless in poetry. Nature, if

it to herself, leads us on in the best course, but will do nothing by compulsion and constraint ; and if we are not satisfied to go her way, we are always the greatest sufferers by it.

Wherever nature designs a production, she always disposes seeds proper for it, which are as absolutely necessary to the formation of any moral or intellectual excellence, as they are to the being and growth of plants ; and I know not by what fate and folly it is, that men are taught not to reckon him usually absurd that will write verses in spite of nature, with that gardener that should undertake to raise a jonquil or tulip without the help of their respective seeds.

As there is no good or bad quality that does not affect both sexes, so it is not to be imagined but the *same* sex must have suffered by an affectation of this nature, at least as much as the other. The ill effect it is in none so conspicuous as in the two opposite characters of *Cælia* and *Iras* : *Cælia* has all the charms of a person, together with an abundant sweetness of nature, but wants wit, and has a very ill voice ; *Iras* is ugly and ungenteel, but has wit and good sense. *Cælia* would be silent, her beholders would adore her ; if *Iras* would talk, her hearers would admire her ; but *Cælia*'s tongue runs incessantly, while *Iras* keeps herself silent airs and soft languors, so that it is difficult to persuade oneself that *Cælia* has beauty, and *Iras* wit : each neglects her own excellence, and is ambitious of the other's character ; *Iras* would be content to have as much beauty as *Cælia*, and *Cælia* as much wit as *Iras*.

A great misfortune of this affectation is, that we not only lose a good quality, but also contract a bad one. They not only are unfit for what they were designed for, but they assign themselves to what they are not fit for ; and, instead of making a very good

figure one way, make a very ridiculous one another. If Semanthe would have been satisfied with her natural complexion, she might still have been celebrated by the name of the olive beauty ; but Semanthe has taken up an affectation to white and red, and is now distinguished by the character of the lady that paints so well. In a word, could the world be reformed to the obedience of that famed dictate, ' Follow Nature,' which the oracle of Delphos pronounced to Cicero, when he consulted what course of studies he should pursue, we should see almost every man as eminent in his proper sphere as Tully was in his, and should in a very short time find impertinence and affectation banished from among the women, and coxcombs and false characters from among the men. For my part, I could never consider this preposterous repugnancy to nature any otherwise, than not only as the greatest folly, but also one of the most heinous crimes, since it is a direct opposition to the disposition of Providence, and, as Tully expresses it, like the sin of the giants, an actual rebellion against Heaven.

## Z



## No. 405. SATURDAY, JUNE 14, 1712.

Οἱ δὲ πανηγύριαι μελῶν ὅτε ἱλάσσονται,  
 Καλὸν αἰδόντις παύσασθαι, πῶρ' Ἀχαιοὶ,  
 Μίλωντις Ἑκάεργον ὃ δὲ φρίκα τίρπτ' ἀκούων.

HOM. ILIAD. A. 472.

With hymns divine the joyous banquet ends;  
 The pæans lengthened till the sun descends;  
 The Greeks, restored, the grateful notes prolong;  
 Apollo listens, and approves the song.

POPE.

I AM very sorry to find, by the opera bills for this day, that we are likely to lose the greatest performer in dramatic music that is now living, or that perhaps ever appeared upon a stage. I need not acquaint my reader that I am speaking of signior Nicolini. The town is highly obliged to that excellent artist, for having shown us the Italian music in its perfection, as well as for that generous approbation he lately gave to an opera of our own country, in which the composer endeavoured to do justice to the beauty of the words, by following that noble example, which has been set him by the greatest foreign masters in that art.

I could heartily wish there was the same application and endeavours to cultivate and improve our church-music as have been lately bestowed on that of the stage. Our composers have one very great incitement to it. They are sure to meet with excellent words, and at the same time a wonderful variety of them. There is no passion that is not finely

expressed in those parts of the inspired writings, which are proper for divine songs and anthems.

There is a certain coldness and indifference in the phrases of our European languages, when they are compared with the oriental forms of speech ; and it happens very luckily, that the Hebrew idioms run into the English tongue with a particular grace and beauty. Our language has received innumerable elegancies and improvements, from that infusion of Hebraisms, which are derived to it out of the poetical passages in holy writ. They give a force and energy to our expressions, warm and animate our language, and convey our thoughts in more ardent and intense phrases, than any that are to be met with in our own tongue. There is something so pathetic in this kind of diction, that it often sets the mind in a flame, and makes our hearts burn within us. How cold and dead does a prayer appear, that is composed in the most elegant and polite forms of speech, which are natural to our tongue, when it is not heightened by that solemnity of phrase which may be drawn from the sacred writings. It has been said by some of the ancients, that if the gods were to talk with men, they would certainly speak in Plato's style ; but I think we may say with justice, that when mortals converse with their Creator, they cannot do it in so proper a style as in that of the Holy Scriptures.

If any one would judge of the beauties of poetry that are to be met with in the divine writings, and examine how kindly the Hebrew manners of speech mix and incorporate with the English language ; after having perused the book of Psalms, let him read a literal translation of Horace or Pindar. He will find in these two last such an absurdity and confusion of style, with such a comparative poverty

of imagination, as will make him very sensible of what I have been here advancing.

Since we have therefore such a treasury of words, so beautiful in themselves, and so proper for the airs of music, I cannot but wonder that persons of distinction should give so little attention and encouragement to that kind of music, which would have its foundation in reason, and which would improve our virtue in proportion as it raised our delight. The passions that are excited by ordinary compositions generally flow from such silly and absurd occasions, that a man is ashamed to reflect upon them seriously; but the fear, the love, the sorrow, the indignation, that are awakened in the mind by hymns and anthems, make the heart better, and proceed from such causes as are altogether reasonable and praiseworthy. Pleasure and duty go hand in hand, and the greater our satisfaction is, the greater is our religion.

Music, among those who were styled the chosen people, was a religious art. The songs of Sion, which we have reason to believe were in high repute among the courts of the eastern monarchs, were nothing else but psalms and pieces of poetry that adored or celebrated the Supreme Being. The greatest conqueror in this holy nation, after the manner of the old Grecian lyrics, did not only compose the words of his divine odes, but generally set them to music himself; after which, his works, though they were consecrated to the tabernacle, became the national entertainment, as well as the devotion of his people.

The first original of the drama was a religious worship, consisting only of a chorus, which was nothing else but an hymn to a deity. As luxury and voluptuousness prevailed over innocence and religion, this form of worship degenerated into tragedies; in which however the chorus so far remembered its first office, as to brand every thing that was

vicious, and recommend every thing that was laudable, to intercede with Heaven for the innocent, and to implore its vengeance on the criminal.

Homer and Hesiod intimate to us how this art should be applied, when they represent the Muses as surrounding Jupiter, and warbling their hymns about his throne. I might show, from innumerable passages in ancient writers, not only that vocal and instrumental music were made use of in their religious worship, but that their most favourite diversions were filled with songs and hymns to their respective deities. Had we frequent entertainments of this nature among us, they would not a little purify and exalt our passions, give our thoughts a proper turn, and cherish those divine impulses in the soul, which every one feels that has not stifled them by sensual and immoderate pleasures.

Music, when thus applied, raises noble hints in the mind of the hearer, and fills it with great conceptions. It strengthens devotion, and advances praise into rapture, it lengthens out every act of worship, and produces more lasting and permanent impressions in the mind, than those which accompany any transient form of words, that are uttered in the ordinary method of religious worship.

O

No. 406. MONDAY, JUNE 16, 1712.

*Hæc studia adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, secundas res ornant, adversis solatium et perfugium præbent : delectant domi, non impediunt foris ; pernoctant nobiscum, peregrinantur, rusticantur.*

TULL.

These studies nourish youth ; delight old age ; are the ornament of prosperity, the solacement and the refuge of adversity ; they are delectable at home, and not burthensome abroad ; they gladden us at nights, and on our journeys, and in the country.

THE following letters bear a pleasing image of the joys and satisfactions of private life. The first is from a gentleman to a friend, for whom he has a very great respect, and to whom he communicates the satisfaction he takes in retirement ; the other is a letter to me, occasioned by an ode written by my Lapland lover : this correspondent is so kind as to translate another of Scheffer's songs in a very agreeable manner. I publish them together, that the young and old may find something in the same paper which may be suitable to their respective tastes in solitude ; for I know no fault in the description of ardent desires, provided they are honourable.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ You have obliged me with a very kind letter ; by which I find you shift the scene of your life from the town to the country, and enjoy that mixt state, which wise men both delight in and are qualified for. Methinks most of the philosophers and moralists have run too much into extremes, in praising entirely either solitude or public life : in the former,

men generally grow useless by too much rest ; and, in the latter, are destroyed by too much precipitation ; as waters lying still, putrefy and are good for nothing ; and running violently on, do but the more mischief in their passage to others, and are swallowed up and lost the sooner themselves. Those who, like you, can make themselves useful to all states, should be like gentle streams, that not only glide through lonely vales and forests, amidst the flocks and shepherds, but visit populous towns in their course, and are at once of ornament and service to them. But there is another sort of people who seem designed for solitude, those I mean who have more to hide than to show. As for my own part, I am one of those of whom Seneca says, '*Tum umbratiles sunt, ut putent in turbido esse quicquid in luce est.*' Some men, like pictures, are fitter for a corner than a full light ; and I believe such as have a natural bent to solitude are like waters, which may be forced into fountains, and, exalted to a great height, may make a much nobler figure and a much louder noise, but after all run more smoothly, equally, and plentifully in their own natural course upon the ground. The consideration of this would make me very well contented with the possession only of that quiet which Cowley calls the companion of obscurity ; but whoever has the Muses too for his companions, can never be idle enough to be uneasy. Thus, Sir, you see I would flatter myself into a good opinion of my own way of living: Plutarch just now told me, that it is in human life as in a game at tables : one may wish he had the highest cast ; but, if his chance be otherwise, he is even to play it as well as he can, and make the best of it.

" I am, SIR,

" Your most obliged

" and most humble servant."

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ The town being so well pleased with the fine picture of artless love, which nature inspired the Laplander to paint in the ode you lately printed, we were I hope that the ingenious translator would have obliged it with the other also which Scheffer has given us ; but since he has not, a much inferior hand has ventured to send you this.

“ It is a custom with the northern lovers to divert themselves with a song whilst they journey through the fenny moors to pay a visit to their mistresses. This is addressed by the lover to his rein-deer, which is the creature that in that country supplies the want of horses. The circumstances which successively present themselves to him in his way, are, I believe you will think, naturally interwoven. The anxiety of absence, the gloominess of the roads, and his resolution of frequenting only those, since those only can carry him to the object of his desires ; the dissatisfaction he expresses even at the greatest swiftness with which he is carried, and his joyful surprise at an unexpected sight of his mistress as she is bathing, are beautifully described in the original.

“ If all those pretty images of rural nature are lost in the imitation, yet possibly you may think fit to let this supply the place of a long letter, when want of leisure, or indisposition for writing, will not permit me being entertained by your own hand. I propose such a time, because, though it is natural to have a madness for what one does oneself, yet, I assure you, would not have anything of mine displace a single line of yours.

## I.

HASTE, my rein-deer ! and let us nimbly go  
Our amorous journey through this dreary waste;  
Haste, my rein-deer ! still, still thou art too slow,  
Impetuous love demands the lightning's haste.

## II.

Around us far the rushy moors are spread :  
Soon will the sun withdraw his cheerful ray :  
Darkling and tired we shall the marshes tread,  
No lay unsung to cheat the tedious way.

## III.

The watery length of these unjoyous moors  
Does all the flowery meadows' pride excel ;  
Through these I fly to her my soul adores ;  
Ye flowery meadows, empty pride, farewell.

## IV.

Each moment from the charmer I'm confined,  
My breast is tortured with impatient fires ;  
Fly, my rein-deer, fly swifter than the wind,  
Thy tardy feet wing with my fierce desires.

## V.

Our pleasing toil will then be soon o'erpaid,  
And thou in wonder lost, shalt view my fair,  
Admire each feature of the lovely maid,  
Her artless charms, her bloom, her sprightly air.

## VI.

But lo ! with graceful motion there she swims,  
Gently removing each ambitious wave ;  
The crowding waves transported clasp her limbs :  
When, when, oh when shall I such freedoms have !

## VII.

In vain, ye envious streams, so fast ye flow,  
To hide her from her lover's ardent gaze :  
From every touch you more transparent grow,  
And all revealed the beauteous wanton plays.

T



No. 407. TUESDAY, JUNE 17, 1712.

---

—*Abest facundis gratia dictis.*

OID. MET. xiii. 127.

Eloquent words a graceful manner want.

Most foreign writers, who have given any character of the English nation, whatever vices they ascribe to it, allow, in general, that the people are naturally modest. It proceeds, perhaps, from this our national virtue, that our orators are observed to make use of less gesture or action than those of other countries. Our preachers stand stock-still in the pulpit, and will not so much as move a finger to set off the best sermons in the world. We meet with the same speaking statues at our bars, and in all public places of debate. Our words flow from us in a smooth continued stream, without those strainings of the voice, motions of the body, and majesty of the hand, which are so much celebrated in the orators of Greece and Rome. We can talk of life and death in cold blood, and keep our temper in a discourse which turns upon every thing that is dear to us. Though our zeal breaks out in the finest tropes and figures, it is not able to stir a limb about us. I have heard it observed more than once, by those who have seen Italy, that an untravelled Englishman cannot relish all the beauties of Italian pictures, because the postures which are expressed in them are often such as are peculiar to that country. One who has not seen an Italian in the pulpit, will not know what to make of that noble gesture in Raphael's picture of St.

Paul preaching at Athens, where the apostle is represented as lifting up both his arms, and pouring out the thunder of his rhetoric amidst an audience of pagan philosophers.

It is certain that proper gestures and vehement exertions of the voice cannot be too much studied by a public orator. They are a kind of comment to what he utters, and enforce every thing he says, with weak hearers, better than the strongest argument he can make use of. They keep the audience awake, and fix their attention to what is delivered to them, at the same time that they show the speaker is in earnest, and affected himself with what he so passionately recommends to others. Violent gesture and vociferation naturally shake the hearts of the ignorant, and fill them with a kind of religious horror. Nothing is more frequent than to see women weep and tremble at the sight of a moving preacher, though he is placed quite out of their hearing; as in England we very frequently see people lulled asleep with solid and elaborate discourses of piety, who would be warmed and transported out of themselves by the bellowing and distortions of enthusiasm.

If nonsense, when accompanied with such an emotion of voice and body, has such an influence on men's minds, what might we not expect from many of those admirable discourses which are printed in our tongue, were they delivered with a becoming fervour, and with the most agreeable graces of voice and gesture!

We are told that the great Latin orator very much impaired his health by this *laterum contentio*, the vehemence of action, with which he used to deliver himself. The Greek orator was likewise so very famous for this particular in rhetoric, that one of his antagonists, whom he had banished from Athens, reading over the oration which had procured his ba-

nishment, and seeing his friends admire it, could not forbear asking them, if they were so much affected by the bare reading of it, how much more they would have been alarmed had they heard him actually throwing out such a storm of eloquence?

How cold and dead a figure, in comparison of these two great men, does an orator often make at the British bar, holding up his head with the most insipid serenity, and stroking the sides of a long wig that reaches down to his middle! The truth of it is, there is often nothing more ridiculous than the gestures of an English speaker: you see some of them running their hands into their pockets as far as ever they can thrust them, and others looking with great attention on a piece of paper that has nothing written on it; you may see many a smart rhetorician turning his hat in his hands, moulding it into several different cocks, examining sometimes the lining of it, and sometimes the button, during the whole course of his harangue. A deaf man would think he was cheapening a beaver, when perhaps he is talking of the fate of the British nation. I remember, when I was a young man, and used to frequent Westminster-hall, there was a counsellor who never pleaded without a piece of packthread in his hand, which he used to twist about a thumb or a finger all the while he was speaking: the wags of those days used to call it 'the thread of his discourse,' for he was not able to utter a word without it. One of his clients, who was more merry than wise, stole it from him one day in the midst of his pleading; but he had better have let it alone, for he lost his cause by his jest.

I have all along acknowledged myself to be a dumb man, and therefore may be thought a very improper person to give rules for oratory; but I believe every one will agree with me in this, that we

ought either to lay aside all kinds of gesture, which seems to be very suitable to the genius of our nation, or at least to make use of such only as are graceful and expressive.

O

---

No. 408. WEDNESDAY, JUNE 18, 1712.

---

*Decet affectus animi neque se nimium erigere, nec subiacere serviliter.*

TULL. DE FIL.

The affections of the heart ought not to be too much indulged nor servilely depressed.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“I HAVE always been a very great lover of your speculations, as well in regard to the subject as to your manner of treating it. Human nature I always thought the most useful object of human reason; and to make the consideration of it pleasant and entertaining, I always thought the best employment of human wit; other parts of philosophy may perhaps make us wiser, but this not only answers that end, but makes us better too. Hence it was that the oracle pronounced Socrates the wisest of all men living, because he judiciously made choice of human nature for the object of his thoughts; an inquiry into which as much exceeds all other learning, as it is of more consequence to adjust the true nature and measures of right and wrong, than to settle the distances of the planets, and compute the times of their circumvolutions.

One good effect that will immediately arise from a near observation of human nature, is, that we shall

cease to wonder at those actions which men are used to reckon wholly unaccountable ; for as nothing is produced without a cause, so, by observing the nature and course of the passions, we shall be able to trace every action from its first conception to its death. We shall no more admire at the proceedings of Catiline or Tiberius, when we know the one was actuated by a cruel jealousy, the other by a furious ambition : for the actions of men follow their passions as naturally as light does heat ; or as any other effect flows from its cause ; reason must be employed in adjusting the passions, but they must ever remain the principles of action.

“ The strange and absurd variety that is so apparent in men’s actions, shows plainly they can never proceed immediately from reason : so pure a fountain emits no such troubled waters. They must necessarily arise from the passions, which are to the mind as the winds to a ship ; they only can move it, and they too often destroy it ; if fair and gentle, they guide it into the harbour ; if contrary and furious, they overset it in the waves. In the same manner is the mind assisted or endangered by the passions ; Reason must then take the place of pilot, and can never fail of securing her charge, if she be not wanting to herself. The strength of the passions will never be accepted as an excuse for complying with them : they were designed for subjection ; and if a man suffers them to get the upper hand, he then betrays the liberty of his own soul.

“ As nature has framed the several species of beings as it were in a chain, so man seems to be placed as the middle link between angels and brutes. Hence he participates both of flesh and spirit by an admirable tie, which in him occasions perpetual war of passions ; and as a man inclines to the angelic or brute part of his constitution, he is then denomi-

nated good or bad, virtuous or wicked ; if love, mercy, and good nature prevail, they speak him of the angel : if hatred, cruelty, and envy predominate, they declare his kindred to the brute. Hence it was that some of the ancients imagined, that as men in this life inclined more to the angel or the brute, so after their death they should transmigrate into the one or the other ; and it would be no unpleasant notion to consider the several species of brutes, into which we may imagine that tyrants, misers, the proud, malicious, and ill natured, might be changed.

“ As a consequence of this original, all passions are in all men, but all appear not in all : constitution, education, custom of the country, reason, and the like causes, may improve or abate the strength of them ; but still the seeds remain, which are ever ready to sprout forth upon the least encouragement. I have heard a story of a good religious man, who, having been bred with the milk of a goat, was very modest in public by a careful reflection he made on his actions ; but he frequently had an hour in secret, wherein he had his frisks and capers ; and if we had an opportunity of examining the retirement of the strictest philosophers, no doubt but we should find perpetual returns of those passions they so artfully cenceal from the public. I remember, Machiavel observes, that every state should entertain a perpetual jealousy of its neighbours, that so it should never be unprovided when an emergency happens ; in like manner, should the reason be perpetually on its guard against the passions, and never suffer them to carry on any design that may be destructive of its security : yet at the same time it must be careful that it do not so far break their strength as to render them contemptible, and consequently itself unguarded.

“ The understanding being of itself too slow and

lazy to exert itself into action, it is necessary it should be put in motion by the gentle gales of the passions, which may preserve it from stagnating and corruption ; for they are as necessary to the health of the mind, as the circulation of the animal spirits is to the health of the body ; they keep it in life, and strength, and vigour ; nor is it possible for the mind to perform its offices without their assistance. These motions are given us with our being ; they are little spirits that are born and die with us ; to some they are mild, easy, and gentle ; to others, wayward and unruly, yet never too strong for the reins of reason and the guidance of judgement.

“We may generally observe a pretty nice proportion between the strength of reason and passion ; the greatest geniuses have commonly the strongest affections, as, on the other hand, the weaker understandings have generally the weaker passions ; and it is fit the fury of the coursers should not be too great for the strength of the charioteer. Young men, whose passions are not a little unruly, give small hopes of their ever being considerable ; the fire of youth will of course abate, and is a fault, if it be a fault, that mends every day ; but surely, unless a man has fire in youth, he can hardly have warmth in old age. We must therefore be very cautious, lest, while we think to regulate the passions, we should quite extinguish them, which is putting out the light of the soul ; for to be without passion, or to be hurried away with it, makes a man equally blind. The extraordinary severity used in most of our schools has this fatal effect, it breaks the spring of the mind, and most certainly destroys more good geniuses than it can possibly improve. And surely it is a mighty mistake that the passions should be so entirely subdued : for little irregularities are sometimes not only to be borne with, but to be cultivated too, since they are frequently

attended with the greatest perfections. All great geniuses have faults mixed with their virtues, and resemble the flaming bush which has thorns among lights.

“ Since, therefore, the passions are the principles of human actions, we must endeavour to manage them so as to retain their vigour, yet keep them under strict command ; we must govern them rather like free subjects than slaves, lest, while we intend to make them obedient, they become abject, and unfit for those great purposes to which they were designed. For my part, I must confess I could never have any regard to that sect of philosophers who so much insisted upon an absolute indifference and vacancy from all passion ; for it seems to me a thing very inconsistent, for a man to divest himself of humanity in order to acquire tranquillity of mind ; and to eradicate the very principles of action, because it is possible they may produce ill effects.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your affectionate admirer,

“ T. B.”

Z

---

No. 409. THURSDAY, JUNE 19, 1712.

---

— *Musæo contingere cuncta lepore.*

LUCK. i. 933.

To grace each subject with enlivening wit.

GRATIAN very often recommends fine taste as the utmost perfection of an accomplished man.

As this word arises very often in conversation, I shall endeavour to give some account of it, and to lay



down rules how we may know whether we are possessed of it, and how we may acquire that fine taste of writing which is so much talked of among the polite world.

Most languages make use of this metaphor, to express that faculty of the mind which distinguishes all the most concealed faults and nicest perfections in writing. We may be sure this metaphor would not have been so general in all tongues, had there not been a very great conformity between that mental taste which is the subject of this paper, and that sensitive taste which gives us a relish of every different flavour that affects the palate. Accordingly we find there are as many degrees of refinement in the intellectual faculty, as in the sense which is marked out by this common denomination.


I knew a person who possessed the one in so great a perfection, that, after having tasted ten different kinds of tea, he would distinguish, without seeing the colour of it, the particular sort which was offered him; and not only so, but any two sorts of them that were mixed together in an equal proportion; nay, he has carried the experiment so far, as, upon tasting the composition of three different sorts, to name the parcels from whence the three several ingredients were taken. A man of a fine taste in writing will discern, after the same manner, not only the general beauties and imperfections of an author, but discover the several ways of thinking and expressing himself, which diversify him from all other authors, with the several foreign infusions of thought and language, and the particular authors from whom they were borrowed.

After having thus far explained what is generally meant by a fine taste in writing, and shown the propriety of the metaphor which is used on this occasion, I think I may define it to be 'that faculty of

the soul, which discerns the beauties of an author with pleasure, and the imperfections with dislike.' If a man would know whether he is possessed of this faculty, I would have him read over the celebrated works of antiquity, which have stood the test of so many different ages and countries, or those works among the moderns which have the sanction of the politer part of our contemporaries. If, upon the perusal of such writings, he does not find himself delighted in an extraordinary manner, or if, upon reading the admired passages in such authors, he finds a coldness and indifference in his thoughts, he ought to conclude, not, as is too usual among tasteless readers, that the author wants those perfections which have been admired in him, but that he himself wants the faculty of discovering them.

He should, in the second place, be very careful to observe, whether he tastes the distinguishing perfections, or, if I may be allowed to call them so, the specific qualities of the author whom he peruses; whether he is particularly pleased with Livy for his manner of telling a story, with Sallust for his entering into those internal principles of action which arise from the characters and manners of the persons he describes, or with Tacitus for his displaying those outward motives of safety and interest which give birth to the whole series of transactions which he relates.

He may likewise consider, how differently he is affected by the same thought which presents itself in a great writer, from what he is when he finds it delivered by a person of an ordinary genius; for there is as much difference in apprehending a thought clothed in Cicero's language, and that of a common author, as in seeing an object by the light of a taper, or by the light of the sun.



It is very difficult to lay down rules for the acquirement of such a taste as that I am here speaking of. The faculty must in some degree be born with us; and it very often happens, that those who have their qualities in perfection are wholly void of this. One of the most eminent mathematicians of the age has assured me, that the greatest pleasure he took in reading Virgil was in examining *Aeneas* his voyage by the map; as I question not but many a modern compiler of history would be delighted with little more than that divine author than the bare matters of fact.

But, notwithstanding this faculty must in some measure be born with us, there are several methods for cultivating and improving it, and without which it will be very uncertain, and of little use to the person that possesses it. The most natural method for its purpose is to be conversant among the writings of the most polite authors. A man who has any relish for fine writing, either discovers new beauties, or receives stronger impressions, from the masterly strokes of a great author every time he peruses him; besides that he naturally wears himself into the same manner of speaking and thinking.

Conversation with men of a polite genius is another method for improving our natural taste. It is impossible for a man of the greatest parts to consider any thing in its whole extent, and in all its variety of lights. Every man besides those general observations which are to be made upon an author, forms several reflections that are peculiar to his own manner of thinking; so that conversation will naturally furnish us with hints which we did not attend to, and make us enjoy other men's parts and reflections as well as our own. This is the best reason I can give for the observation which several have made, that men of great genius in the same way of writing

seldom rise up singly, but at certain periods of time appear together, and in a body; as they did at Rome in the reign of Augustus, and in Greece about the age of Socrates. I cannot think that Corneille, Racine, Moliere, Boileau, La Fontaine, Bruyere, Bossu, or the Daciers, would have written so well as they have done, had they not been friends and contemporaries.

It is likewise necessary for a man who would form to himself a finished taste of good writing, to be well versed in the works of the best critics both ancient and modern. I must confess that I could wish there were authors of this kind, who, beside the mechanical rules, which a man of very little taste may discourse upon, would enter into the very spirit and soul of fine writing, and show us the several sources of that pleasure which rises in the mind upon the perusal of a noble work. Thus, although in poetry it be absolutely necessary that the unities of time, place, and action, with other points of the same nature, should be thoroughly explained and understood, there is still something more essential to the art, something that elevates and astonishes the fancy, and gives a greatness of mind to the reader, which few of the critics besides Longinus have considered.

Our general taste in England is for epigram, turns of wit, and forced conceits, which have no manner of influence either for the bettering or enlarging the mind of him who reads them, and have been carefully avoided by the greatest writers, both among the ancients and moderns. I have endeavoured, in several of my speculations, to banish this Gothic taste which has taken possession among us. I entertained the town for a week together with an essay upon wit, in which I endeavoured to detect several of those false kinds which have been admired in the different ages of the world, and at the same time to show wherein

nature of true wit consists. I afterwards gave instance of the great force which lies in a simplicity of thought to affect the mind of the reader, from such vulgar pieces as have little else besides this single qualification to recommend them. I have likewise examined the works of the greatest which our nation, or perhaps any other, has produced, and particularized most of those rational and manly beauties which give a value to that divine work. I shall, next Saturday, enter upon an essay 'The pleasures of the Imagination,' which, though I shall consider that subject at large, will perhaps suggest to the reader, what it is that gives a beauty to many passages of the finest writers both in prose and verse. As an undertaking of this nature is entirely new, I question not but it will be received with candour.

O

No. 410. FRIDAY, JUNE 20, 1712.

---

— *Dum foris sunt, nihil videtur mundius,  
Nec magis compositum quidquam, nec magis elegans :  
Quæ, cum amatore suo cùm cœnant, liguriunt.  
Harum videre ingluviem, sordes, inopiam :  
Quàm inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atque avidæ cibi,  
Quo pacto ex jure hesterno panem atrum vorent :  
Nosse omnia hæc, salus est adolescentulis.*

TER. EUN. ACT. V. SC. 4. 12.

When they are abroad, nothing so clean and nicely dressed; and when at supper with a gallant, they do but piddle, and pick the choicest bits : but to see their nastiness and poverty at home, their gluttony, and how they devour black crums dipped in yesterday's broth, is a perfect antidote against wenching.

WILL HONEYCOMB, who disguises his present decay by visiting the wenches of the town only by way of humour, told us, that the last rainy night he, with Sir Roger de Coverley, was driven into the Temple cloister, whither had escaped also a lady most exactly dressed from head to foot. Will made no scruple to acquaint us, that she saluted him very familiarly by his name, and turning immediately to the knight, she said, she supposed that was his good friend Sir Roger de Coverley : upon which nothing less could follow than Sir Roger's approach to salutation, with ' Madam, the same, at your service.' She was dressed in a black tabby mantua and petticoat without ribands ; her linen striped muslin, and, in the whole, in an agreeable second mourning ; decent dresses being often affected by the creatures of the town, at once consulting cheapness and the pre-

ension to modesty. She went on with a familiar easy air, 'Your friend, Mr. Honeycomb, is a little surprised to see a woman here alone and unattended; but I dismissed my coach at the gate, and tripped down to my counsel's chambers; for lawyers' fees take up too much of a small disputed jointure to admit any other expenses but mere necessities.' Mr. Honeycomb begged they might have the honour of sitting her down, for Sir Roger's servant was gone to call a coach. In the interim the footman returned with 'no coach to be had;' and there appeared nothing to be done but trusting herself with Mr. Honeycomb and his friend, to wait at the tavern at the rate for a coach, or be subjected to all the impertinence she must meet with in that public place. Mr. Honeycomb, being a man of honour, determined the choice of the first, and Sir Roger, as the better man, took the lady by the hand, leading her through all the bower, covering her with his hat, and gallanting a familiar acquaintance through rows of young fellows, who winked at Sukey in the state she marched off, Will Honeycomb bringing up the rear.

Much importunity prevailed upon the fair one to admit of a collation, where, after declaring she had no stomach, and eaten a couple of chickens, devoured a truss of sallad, and drunk a full bottle to her share, he sung the Old Man's Wish to Sir Roger. The night left the room for some time after supper, and with the following billet, which he conveyed to Sukey, and Sukey to her friend Will Honeycomb. Will has given it to Sir Andrew Freeport, who read it last night to the club.

'MADAM,

'I AM not so mere a country gentleman, but I can guess at the law business you had at the Temple. If you would go down to the country, and leave off

all your vanities but your singing, let me know at my lodgings in Bow-street, Covent-garden, and you shall be encouraged by

‘ Your humble servant,  
‘ ROGER DE COVERLEY.’

My good friend could not well stand the railery which was rising upon him ; but to put a stop to it, I delivered Will Honeycomb the following letter, and desired him to read it to the board.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ HAVING seen a translation of one of the chapters in the Canticles into English verse inserted among your late papers, I have ventured to send you the viith chapter of the Proverbs in a poetical dress. If you think it worthy appearing among your speculations, it will be a sufficient reward for the trouble of

“ Your constant reader,

“ A. B.

“ My son, th’instruction that my words impart,  
Grave on the living tablet of thy heart :  
And all the wholesome precepts that I give,  
Observe with strictest reverence, and live.

“ Let all thy homage be to Wisdom paid,  
Seek her protection, and implore her aid ;  
That she may keep thy soul from harm secure,  
And turn thy footsteps from the harlot’s door,  
Who with cursed charms lures the unwary in,  
And sooths with flattery their souls to sin.

“ Once from my window, as I cast mine eye  
On those that passed in giddy numbers by,  
A youth among the foolish youths I spied,  
Who took not sacred Wisdom for his guide.

“ Just as the sun withdrew his cooler light,  
And evening soft led on the shades of night,  
He stole in covert twilight to his fate,  
And passed the corner near the harlot’s gate !



When lo, a woman comes !—

Loose her attire, and such her glaring dress,

As aptly did the harlot's mind express :

Subtle she is, and practised in the arts

By which the wanton conquer heedless hearts :

Stubborn and loud she is ; she hates her home ;

Varying her place and form, she loves to roam :

Now she's within, now in the street doth stray,

Now at each corner stands and waits her prey.

The youth she seized ; and laying now aside

All modesty, the female's justest pride,

She said, with an embrace, ' Here at my house

Peace-offerings are, this day I paid my vows.

I therefore came abroad to meet my dear,

And lo, in happy hour, I find thee here.

My chamber I've adorn'd, and o'er my bed

Are coverings of the richest tap'stry spread,

With linen it is deck'd from Egypt brought,

And carvings, by the curious artist wrought :

It wants no glad perfume Arabia yields

In all her citron groves, and spicy fields ;

Here all her store of richest odours meets,

I'll lay thee in a wilderness of sweets ;

Whatever to the sense can grateful be

I have collected there—I want but thee.

My husband's gone a journey far away,

Much gold he took abroad, and long will stay,

He named for his return a distant day.'

" Upon her tongue did such smooth mischief dwell,

And from her lips such welcome flattery fell,

Th'unguarded youth, in silken fetters tied,

Resign'd his reason, and with ease complied.

Thus does the ox to his own slaughter go,

And thus is senseless of the impending blow ;

Thus flies the simple bird into the snare,

That skilful fowlers for his life prepare.

But let my sons attend. Attend may they

Whom youthful vigour may to sin betray ;

Let them false charmers fly, and guard their hearts

Against the wily wanton's pleasing arts ;

With care direct their steps, nor turn astray

To tread the paths of her deceitful way ;

Lest they too late of her fell power complain,

And fall where many mightier have been slain."

T

No. 411. SATURDAY, JUNE 21, 1712.

---

PAPER I.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

The perfection of our sight above our other senses. The pleasures of the imagination arise originally from sight. The pleasures of the imagination divided under two heads. The pleasures of the imagination in some respects equal to those of the understanding. The extent of the pleasures of the imagination. The advantages a man receives from a relish of these pleasures. In what respect they are preferable to those of the understanding.

*Avia Pieridum peragro loca, nullius ante  
Trita solo : juvat integros accedere fontes,  
Atque haurire.—*

LUCR. l. 925.

In wild unclear'd, to Muses a retreat,  
O'er ground untrod before I devious roam,  
And, deep enamour'd, into latent springs  
Presume to peep at the coy virgin Naiads.

OUR sight is the most perfect and most delightful of all our senses. It fills the mind with the largest variety of ideas, converses with its objects at the greatest distance, and continues the longest in action without being tired or satiated with its proper enjoyments. The sense of feeling can indeed give us a notion of extension, shape, and all other ideas that enter at the eye, except colours ; but at the same time it is very much straightened, and confined in its operations, to the number, bulk, and distance of its particular objects. Our sight seems designed to supply all these defects, and may be considered as a more delicate and diffusive kind of touch, that

tselt over an infinite multitude of bodies, nds the largest figures, and brings into our ie of the most remote parts of the universe. is sense which furnishes the imagination deas ; so that by ' the pleasures of the ima- or ' fancy,' which I shall use promiscuously, an such as arise from visible objects, either have them actually in our view, or when p their ideas into our minds by paintings, escriptions, or any the like occasion. We deed, have a single image in the fancy that ake its first entrance through the sight ; ave the power of retaining, altering, and ling those images, which we have once re- to all the varieties of picture and vision that agreeable to the imagination ; for by this man in a dungeon is capable of entertain- lf with scenes and landscapes more beau- any that can be found in the whole com- ture.

are few words in the English language employed in a more loose and uncircum- nse, than those of the fancy and the ima- I therefore thought it necessary to fix and the notion of these two words, as I intend use of them in the thread of my following as, that the reader may conceive rightly ie subject which I proceed upon. I must desire him to remember, that by ' the plea- he imagination,' I mean only such pleasures iginally from sight, and that I divide these into two kinds ; my design being first of course of those primary pleasures of the on which entirely proceed from such objects re our eyes ; and in the next place to speak condary pleasures of the imagination which

flow from the ideas of visible objects, when the objects are not actually before the eye, but are called up into our memories, or formed into agreeable visions of things that are either absent or fictitious.

The pleasures of the imagination, taken in their full extent, are not so gross as those of sense, nor so refined as those of the understanding. The last are indeed more preferable, because they are founded on some new knowledge or improvement in the mind of man ; yet it must be confessed, that those of the imagination are as great and as transporting as the other. A beautiful prospect delights the soul as much as a demonstration ; and a description in Homer has charmed more readers than a chapter in Aristotle. Besides, the pleasures of the imagination have this advantage above those of the understanding, that they are more obvious, and more easy to be acquired. It is but opening the eye, and the scene enters. The colours paint themselves on the fancy, with very little attention of thought or application of mind in the beholder. We are struck, we know not how, with the symmetry of any thing we see, and immediately assent to the beauty of an object, without inquiring into the particular causes and occasions of it.

A man of a polite imagination is let into a great many pleasures that the vulgar are not capable of receiving. He can converse with a picture, and find an agreeable companion in a statue. He meets with a secret refreshment in a description, and often feels a greater satisfaction in the prospect of fields and meadows, than another does in the possession. It gives him, indeed, a kind of property in every thing he sees, and makes the most rude uncultivated parts of nature administer to his pleasures : so that he looks upon the world as it were in another light,

and discovers in it a multitude of charms, that conceal themselves from the generality of mankind.

There are indeed but very few who know how to be idle and innocent, or have a relish of any pleasures that are not criminal; every diversion they take is at the expense of some one virtue or another, and their very first step out of business is into vice or folly. A man should endeavour, therefore, to make the sphere of his innocent pleasures as wide as possible, that he may retire into them with safety, and find in them such a satisfaction as a wise man would not blush to take. Of this nature are those of the imagination, which do not require such a bent of thought as is necessary to our more serious employments, nor, at the same time, suffer the mind to sink into that negligence and remissness, which are apt to accompany our more sensual delights, but, like a gentle exercise to the faculties, awaken them from sloth and idleness, without putting them upon any labour or difficulty.

We might here add, that the pleasures of the fancy are more conducive to health than those of the understanding, which are worked out by dint of thinking, and attended with too violent a labour of the brain. Delightful scenes, whether in nature, painting, or poetry, have a kindly influence on the body as well as the mind; and not only serve to clear and brighten the imagination, but are able to disperse grief and melancholy, and to set the animal spirits in pleasing and agreeable motions. For this reason Sir Francis Bacon, in his Essay upon Health, has not thought it improper to prescribe to his reader a poem or a prospect, where he particularly dissuades him from knotty and subtle disquisitions, and advises him to pursue studies that fill the mind with splendid and illustrious objects, as histories, fables, and contemplations of nature.

I have in this paper, by way of introduction, settled the notion of those pleasures of the imagination which are the subject of my present undertaking, and endeavoured, by several considerations, to recommend to my reader the pursuit of those pleasures. I shall in my next paper examine the several sources from whence these pleasures are derived.

O

---

No. 412. MONDAY, JUNE 23, 1712.

---

PAPER II.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

Three sources of all the pleasures of the imagination, in our survey of outward objects. How what is great pleases the imagination. How what is new pleases the imagination. How what is beautiful in our own species pleases the imagination. How what is beautiful in general pleases the imagination. What other accidental causes may contribute to the heightening of those pleasures.

—*Divisum sic breve fiet opus.*

MART. EP. IV. 83. *ult.*

The work, divided aptly, shorter grows.

I SHALL first consider those pleasures of the imagination which arise from the actual view and survey of outward objects: and these, I think, all proceed from the sight of what is great, uncommon, or beautiful. There may, indeed, be something so terrible or of-

fensive, that the horror or loathsomeness of an object may overbear the pleasure which results from its greatness, novelty, or beauty ; but still there will be such a mixture of delight in the very disgust it gives us, as any of these three qualifications are most conspicuous and prevailing.

By greatness, I do not only mean the bulk of any single object, but the largeness of a whole view, considered as one entire piece. Such are the prospects of an open champaign country, a vast uncultivated desert, of huge heaps of mountains, high rocks, and precipices, or a wide expanse of waters, where we are not struck with the novelty or beauty of the sight, but with that rude kind of magnificence which appears in many of these stupendous works of nature. Our imagination loves to be filled with an object, or to grasp at any thing that is too big for its capacity. We are flung into a pleasing astonishment at such unbounded views, and feel a delightful stillness and amazement in the soul at the apprehension of them. The mind of man naturally hates every thing that looks like a restraint upon it, and is apt to fancy itself under a sort of confinement, when the sight is pent up in a narrow compass, and shortened on every side by the neighbourhood of walls or mountains. On the contrary, a spacious horizon is an image of liberty, where the eye has room to range abroad, to expatiate at large on the immensity of its views, and to lose itself amidst the variety of objects that offer themselves to its observation. Such wide and undetermined prospects are as pleasing to the fancy as the speculations of eternity or infinitude are to the understanding. But if there be a beauty or uncommonness joined with this grandeur, as in a troubled ocean, a heaven adorned with stars and meteors, or a spacious landscape cut out into rivers, woods, rocks, and meadows, the pleasure still grows

upon us, as it arises from more than a single principle.

Every thing that is new or uncommon raises a pleasure in the imagination, because it fills the soul with an agreeable surprise, gratifies its curiosity, and gives it an idea of which it was not before possessed. We are indeed so often conversant with one set of objects, and tired out with so many repeated shows of the same things, that whatever is new or uncommon contributes a little to vary human life, and to divert our minds for a while with the strangeness of its appearance. It serves us for a kind of refreshment, and takes off from that satiety we are apt to complain of in our usual and ordinary entertainments. It is this that bestows charms on a monster, and makes even the imperfections of nature please us. It is this that recommends variety, where the mind is every instant called off to something new, and the attention not suffered to dwell too long and waste itself on any particular object. It is this, likewise, that improves what is great or beautiful, and makes it afford the mind a double entertainment. Groves, fields, and meadows, are at any season of the year pleasant to look upon, but never so much as in the opening of the spring, when they are all new and fresh, with their first gloss upon them, and not yet too much accustomed and familiar to the eye. For this reason, there is nothing that more enlivens a prospect than rivers, jet-d'eaux, or falls of water, where the scene is perpetually shifting, and entertaining the sight every moment with something that is new. We are quickly tired with looking upon hills and valleys, where every thing continues fixed and settled in the same place and posture, but find our thoughts a little agitated and relieved at the sight of such objects as are ever in motion, and sliding away from beneath the eye of the beholder.



There is nothing that makes its way more directly to the soul than beauty, which immediately creates satisfaction and complacency through its appearance, and gives a finishing to any thing that is either common or uncommon. The very first discovery strikes the mind with an inward joy, and a cheerfulness and delight through all its faculties. There is not perhaps any real beauty or deformity in one piece of matter than another, but it might have been so made, that whatsover appears loathsome to us, might have shown itself agreeable; but we find, by experience, that several modifications of matter, which the eye without any previous consideration, pronounces to be either beautiful or deformed. Thus we see that different species of sensible creatures has different notions of beauty, and that each of them is affected with the beauties of its own kind. In the human face more remarkable than in birds of prey and proportion, where we often see a bird determined in his courtship by the single appearance of a feather, and never discovering its beauty but in the colour of its species.

*in cubiliis servare fidem, sanctasque veretur  
ubi leges; non illum in pectore candor  
sed niveus; neque pravum accendit amorem  
dida lanugo, vel honesta in vertice crista,  
ureusve nitor pennarum; ast agmina latè  
inæta explorat cautus, maculasque requirit  
stillas, paribusque interlita corpora guttis:  
perceret, pictis sylvam circum undique monstribus  
usam aspiceret vulgò partusque biformes,  
nec minus ambiguum, et veneris monumenta nefandæ.  
Hinc merula in nigros se oblectat nigra marito,  
sodium lasciva petit Philomela canorum,  
scitque pares sonitus, hinc noctua tetram  
iem alarum, et glaucos miratur ocellos.  
Sed sibi semper constat, crescitque quotannis  
la progenies, castos confessa parentes;*

*Dum virides inter saltus lucosque sonoros  
Vere novo exultat, plumasque decora juvenis  
Explicat ad solem patriusque coloribus ardet \*.*

The feather'd husband, to his partner true,  
Preserves connubial rights inviolate.  
With cold indifference every charm he sees,  
The milky whiteness of the stately neck,  
The shining down, proud crest, and purple wings :  
But cautious, with a searching eye, explores  
The female tribes, his proper mate to find,  
With kindred colours mark'd ; did he not so,  
The grove with painted monsters would abound,  
Th' ambiguous product of unnatural love.  
The blackbird hence selects her sooty spouse ;  
The nightingale, her musical compeer,  
Lured by the well-known voice ; the bird of night,  
Smit with his dusky wings and greenish eyes,  
Woos his dun paramour. The beauteous race  
Speak the chaste loves of their progenitors ;  
When, by the spring invited, they exult  
In woods and fields, and to the sun unfold  
Their plumes, that with paternal colours glow.

There is a second kind of beauty that we find in the several products of art and nature, which does not work in the imagination with that warmth and violence as the beauty that appears in our proper species, but is apt however to raise in us a secret delight, and a kind of fondness for the places or objects in which we discover it. This consists either in the gaiety or variety of colours, in the symmetry and proportion of parts, in the arrangement and disposition of bodies, or in a just mixture and concurrence of all together. Among these several kinds of beauty, the eye takes most delight in colours. We no where meet with a more glorious or pleasing show in nature, than what appears in the heavens at the

\* It would seem, from his manner of introducing them, that Mr. Addison was himself the author of these fine verses.

rising and setting of the sun, which is wholly made up of those different stains of light that show themselves in clouds of a different situation. For this reason we find the poets, who are always addressing themselves to the imagination, borrowing more of their epithets from colours, than from any other topic.

As the fancy delights in every thing that is great, strange, or beautiful, and is still more pleased the more it finds of these perfections in the same object, so is it capable of receiving a new satisfaction by the assistance of another sense. Thus, any continued sound, as the music of birds, or a fall of water, awakens every moment the mind of the beholder, and makes him more attentive to the several beauties of the place that lie before him. Thus, if there arises a fragranciness of smells or perfumes, they heighten the pleasures of the imagination, and make even the colours and verdure of the landscape appear more agreeable; for the ideas of both senses recommend each other, and are pleasanter together than when they enter the mind separately: as the different colours of a picture, when they are well disposed, set off one another, and receive an additional beauty from the advantage of their situation.

O

No. 413. TUESDAY, JUNE 24, 1712.

---

PAPER III.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

Why the necessary cause of our being pleased with what is great, new, or beautiful, unknown. Why the final cause more known and more useful. The final cause of our being pleased with what is great. The final cause of our being pleased with what is new. The final cause of our being pleased with what is beautiful in our own species. The final cause of our being pleased with what is beautiful in general.

— *Causa latet, vis est notissima.*—

OVID. MET. iv. 287.

The cause is secret, but th'effect is known.

ADDISON.

THOUGH in yesterday's paper we considered how every thing that is great, new, or beautiful, is apt to affect the imagination with pleasure, we must own that it is impossible for us to assign the necessary cause of this pleasure, because we know neither the nature of an idea, nor the substance of a human soul, which might help us to discover the conformity or disagreeableness of the one to the other ; and, therefore, for want of such a light, all that we can do in speculations of this kind is, to reflect on those operations of the soul that are most agreeable, and to range, under their proper heads, what is pleasing or displeasing to the mind, without being able to trace out the several necessary and efficient causes from whence the pleasure or displeasure arises.

Final causes lie more bare and open to our observation, as there are often a greater variety that belong to the same effect ; and these, though they are

not altogether satisfactory, are generally more useful than the other, as they give us greater occasion of admiring the goodness and wisdom of the first Contriver.

One of the final causes of our delight in any thing that is great may be this. The Supreme Author of our being has so formed the soul of man, that nothing but Himself can be its last, adequate, and proper happiness. Because, therefore, a great part of our happiness must arise from the contemplation of his being, that he might give our souls a just relish of such a contemplation, he has made them naturally delight in the apprehension of what is great or unlimited. Our admiration, which is a very pleasing motion of the mind, immediately rises at the consideration of any object that takes up a great deal of room in the fancy, and, by consequence, will improve into the highest pitch of astonishment and devotion when we contemplate His nature, that is neither circumscribed by time nor place, nor to be comprehended by the largest capacity of a created being.

He has annexed a secret pleasure to the idea of any thing that is new or uncommon, that he might encourage us in the pursuit after knowledge, and engage us to search into the wonders of his creation; for every new idea brings such a pleasure along with it, as rewards any pains we have taken in its acquisition, and consequently serves as a motive to put us upon fresh discoveries.

He has made every thing that is beautiful in our own species pleasant, that all creatures might be tempted to multiply their kind, and fill the world with inhabitants; for it is very remarkable, that wherever nature is crossed in the production of a monster, the result of any unnatural mixture, the breed is incapable of propagating its likeness, and of founding a new order of creatures. so that, un-

less all animals were allured by the beauty of their own species, generation would be at an end, and the earth unpeopled.

In the last place, He has made every thing that is beautiful in all other objects pleasant, or rather has made so many objects appear beautiful, that He might render the whole creation more gay and delightful. He has given almost every thing about us the power of raising an agreeable idea in the imagination: so that it is impossible for us to behold his works with coldness or indifference, and to survey so many beauties without a secret satisfaction and complacency. Things would make but a poor appearance to the eye, if we saw them only in their proper figures and motions: and what reason can we assign for their exciting in us many of those ideas which are different from any thing that exists in the objects themselves, for such are light and colours, were it not to add supernumerary ornaments to the universe, and make it more agreeable to the imagination? We are every where entertained with pleasing shows and apparitions; we discover imaginary glories in the heavens, and in the earth, and see some of this visionary beauty poured out upon the whole creation: but what a rough unsightly sketch of nature should we be entertained with, did all her colouring disappear, and the several distinctions of light and shade vanish? In short, our souls are at present delightfully lost and bewildered in a pleasing delusion, and we walk about like the enchanted hero of a romance, who sees beautiful castles, woods, and meadows, and, at the same time, hears the warbling of birds and the purling of streams; but upon the finishing of some secret spell the fantastic scene breaks up, and the disconsolate knight finds himself on a barren heath or in a solitary desert. It is not improbable that something like this may be the state of the soul after its first sepa-

tion, in respect of the images it will receive from matter; though indeed the ideas of colours are so easy and beautiful in the imagination, that it is possible the soul will not be deprived of them, but perhaps find them excited by some other occasional use, as they are at present by the different impressions of the subtle matter on the organ of sight.

I have here supposed that my reader is acquainted with that great modern discovery, which is at present universally acknowledged by all the inquirers into natural philosophy; namely, that light and colours, apprehended by the imagination are only ideas in the mind, and not qualities that have any existence in matter. As this is a truth which has been proven incontestably by many modern philosophers, and indeed one of the finest speculations in that science, if the English reader would see the notion examined at large, he may find it in the eighth chapter of the second book of Mr. Locke's Essay on Human Understanding.

O

[The following letter of Steele to Addison is reprinted here from the original edition of the Spectator in folio.]

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“I WOULD not divert the course of your discourse, when you seem bent upon obliging the world with a train of thinking, which, rightly attended to, may render the life of every man who reads it more easy and happy for the future. The pleasures of the imagination are what bewilder life, when reason and judgement do not interpose; it is therefore a worthy attention in you to look carefully into the powers of fancy, that other men, from the knowledge of them, may improve their joys, and allay their griefs, by a

just use of that faculty. I say, Sir, I would not interrupt you in the progress of this discourse; but if you will do me the favour of inserting this letter in your next paper, you will do some service to the public, though not in so noble a way of obliging, as that of improving their minds. Allow me, Sir, to acquaint you with a design of which I am partly author, though it tends to no greater a good than that of getting money. I should not hope for the favour of a philosopher in this matter, if it were not attempted under all the restrictions which you sages put upon private acquisitions. The first purpose which every good man is to propose to himself, is the service of his prince and country; after that is done, he cannot add to himself, but he must also be beneficial to them. This scheme of gain is not only consistent with that end, but has its very being in subordination to it; for no man can be a gainer here but at the same time he himself, or some other, must succeed in their dealings with the government. It is called 'The Multiplication Table,' and is so far calculated for the immediate service of her Majesty, that the same person who is fortunate in the lottery of the state, may receive yet further advantage in this table. And I am sure nothing can be more pleasing to her gracious temper than to find out additional methods of increasing their good fortune who adventure any thing in her service, or laying occasions for others to become capable of serving their country who are at present in too low circumstances to exert themselves. The manner of executing the design is, by giving out receipts for half guineas received, which shall entitle the fortunate bearer to certain sums in the table, as is set forth at large in the proposals printed the 23d instant. There is another circumstance in this design which gives me hopes of your favour to it; and that is what Tully advises,



to wit, that the benefit is made as diffusive as possible. Every one that has half a guinea is put into a possibility, from that small sum, to raise himself an easy fortune: when these little parcels of wealth are, as it were, thus thrown back again into the re-donation of Providence, we are to expect that some who live under hardships or obscurity may be produced to the world in the figure they deserve by this means. I doubt not but this last argument will have force with you; and I cannot add another to it, but, what your severity will, I fear, very little regard, which is, that I am,

“ SIR,  
 “ June 24, 1712.” “ Your greatest admirer,  
 “ RICHARD STEELE.”

No. 414. WEDNESDAY, JUNE 25, 1712.

PAPER IV.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

The works of nature more pleasant to the imagination than those of art. The works of nature still more pleasant, the more they resemble those of art. The works of art more pleasant, the more they resemble those of nature. Our English plantations and gardens considered in the foregoing light.

— *Alterius sic*

*Altera poscit opem res, et conjurat amicè.*

HOR. ARS POET. 410.

But mutually they need each other's help.

ROSCOMMON.

IF we consider works of nature and art as they are qualified to entertain the imagination, we shall find

the last very defective in comparison of the former ; for though they may sometimes appear as beautiful or strange, they can have nothing in them of that vastness and immensity which afford so great an entertainment to the mind of the beholder. The one may be as polite and delicate as the other, but can never show herself so august and magnificent in the design. There is something more bold and masterly in the rough careless strokes of nature, than in the nice touches and embellishments of art. The beauties of the most stately garden or palace lie in a narrow compass, the imagination immediately runs them over, and requires something else to gratify her ; but in the wide fields of nature, the sight wanders up and down without confinement, and is fed with an infinite variety of images, without any certain stint or number. For this reason, we always find the poet in love with the country life, where nature appears in the greatest perfection, and furnishes out all those scenes that are most apt to delight the imagination.

*Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus, et fugit urbes.*

HOR. EPIST. ii. 2. 77.

— To grottoes and to groves we run,  
To ease and silence, every Muse's son.

FORL

*Hic arcum quies, et nescia fallere vita,  
Dives opum variarum ; hinc latis otia fundis,  
Spheeræ, ceterique lacus ; hinc frigida Tempe,  
Muginusque bonum, mollesque sub arbore somni.*

VIRG. GEORG. ii. 467.

Here easy quiet, a secure retreat,  
A harmless life that knows not how to cheat,  
With home-bred plenty the rich owner bless,  
And rural pleasures crown his happiness.  
Unvex'd with quarrels, undisturb'd with noise,  
The country king his peaceful realm enjoys :  
Cool grots, and living lakes, the flowery pride  
Of meads, and streams that through the valley glide ;

And shady groves that easy sleep invite,  
And, after toilsome days, a soft repose at night.

DRYDEN.

But though there are several of these wild scenes that are more delightful than any artificial shows, yet we find the works of nature still more pleasant the more they resemble those of art : for in this case our pleasure rises from a double principle ; from the agreeableness of the objects to the eye, and from their similitude to other objects. We are pleased as well with comparing their beauties, as with surveying them, and can represent them to our minds either as copies or originals. Hence it is that we take delight in a prospect which is well laid out, and diversified with fields and meadows, woods and rivers ; in those accidental landscapes of trees, clouds, and cities, that are sometimes found in the veins of marble ; in the curious fretwork of rocks and grottoes ; and, in a word, in any thing that hath such a variety or regularity as may seem the effect of design in what we call the works of chance.

If the products of nature rise in value according as they more or less resemble those of art, we may be sure that artificial works receive a greater advantage from their resemblance of such as are natural ; because here the similitude is not only pleasant, but the pattern more perfect. The prettiest landscape I ever saw, was one drawn on the walls of a dark room, which stood opposite on one side to a navigable river, and on the other to a park. The experiment is very common in optics. Here you might discover the waves and fluctuations of the water in strong and proper colours, with the picture of a ship entering at one end, and sailing by degrees through the whole piece. On another there appeared the green shadows of trees waving to and fro with the wind, and herds of deer among them in miniature, leaping about upon the

wall. I must confess the novelty of such a sight may be one occasion of its pleasantness to the imagination; but certainly the chief reason is its nearest resemblance to nature, as it does not only, like other pictures, give the colour and figure, but the motion of the things it represents.

We have before observed, that there is generally in nature something more grand and august than what we meet with in the curiosities of art. When, therefore, we see this imitated in any measure, it gives us a nobler and more exalted kind of pleasure than what we receive from the nicer and more accurate productions of art. On this account, our English gardens are not so entertaining to the fancy as those in France and Italy, where we see a large extent of ground covered over with an agreeable mixture of garden and forest, which represent every where an artificial rudeness, much more charming than that neatness and elegance which we meet with in those of our own country. It might indeed be of ill consequence to the public, as well as unprofitable to private persons, to alienate so much ground from pasturage and the plough, in many parts of a country that is so well peopled, and cultivated to a far greater advantage. But why may not a whole estate be thrown into a kind of garden by frequent plantations, that may turn as much to the profit as the pleasure of the owner? A marsh overgrown with willows, or a mountain shaded with oaks, are not only more beautiful but more beneficial than when they lie bare and unadorned. Fields of corn make a pleasant prospect; and if the walks were a little taken care of that lie between them, if the natural embroidery of the meadows were helped and improved by some small additions of art, and the several rows of edges set off by trees and flowers that the soil was capable of receiving, a man might make a pretty landscape of his own possessions.

Writers who have given us an account of China us the inhabitants of that country laugh at the ntations of our Europeans, which are laid out by rule and line; because they say, any one may place es in equal rows and uniform figures. They choose her to shew a genius in works of this nature, and refore always conceal the art by which they direct mselves. They have a word, it seems, in their lanage, by which they express the particular beauty a plantation, that thus strikes the imagination at it sight, without discovering, what it is that has so ceable an effect. Our British gardeners, on the rtrary, instead of humouring nature, love to deviate m it as much as possible. Our trees rise in cones, bes, and pyramids. We see the marks of the scis- a upon every plant and bush. I do not know whe- x I am singular in my opinion, but, for my own rt, I would rather look upon a tree in all its luxu- ncy and diffusion of boughs and branches, than en it is thus cut and trimmed into a mathematical ure: and cannot but fancy that an orchard in flower ks infinitely more delightful, than all the little la- rinth of the most finished parterre. But, as our eat modellers of gardens have their magazines of ants to dispose of, it is very natural for them to ar up all the beautiful plantations of fruit-trees, and ntrive a plan that may most turn to their own pro- ;, in taking off their evergreens, and the like move- le plants, with which their shops are plentifully ocked.

O

No. 415. THURSDAY, JUNE 26, 1712.

---

PAPER V.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

Of architecture, as it affects the imagination. Greatness in architecture relates either to the bulk or to the manner. Greatness of bulk in the ancient oriental buildings. The ancient accounts of these buildings confirmed, 1. From the advantages for raising such works, in the first ages of the world, and in eastern climates; 2. From several of them which are still extant. Instances how greatness of manner affects the imagination. A French author's observations on this subject. Why concave and convex figures give a greatness of manner to works of architecture. Every thing that pleases the imagination in architecture, is either great, beautiful, or new.

*Adde tot egregias, urbes, operumque laborem.*

VIRG. GEORG. II. 155.

Witness our cities of illustrious name,  
Their costly labour, and stupendous frame.

DRYDEN.

HAVING already shown how the fancy is affected by the works of nature, and afterwards considered in general both the works of nature and of art, how they mutually assist and complete each other in forming such scenes and prospects as are most apt to delight the mind of the beholder, I shall in this paper throw together some reflections on that particular art, which has a more immediate tendency, than any other, to produce those primary pleasures of the imagination which have hitherto been the subject of this discourse. The art I mean is that of architecture, which I shall consider only with regard to the light in which the

foregoing speculations have placed it, without entering into those rules and maxims which the great masters of architecture have laid down, and explained at large in numberless treatises upon that subject.

Greatness in the works of architecture, may be considered as relating to the bulk and body of the structure, or to the manner in which it is built. As for the first, we find the ancients, especially among the eastern nations of the world, infinitely superior to the moderns.

Not to mention the tower of Babel, of which an old author says, there were the foundations to be seen in his time, which looked like a spacious mountain ; what could be more noble than the walls of Babylon, its hanging gardens, and its temple to Jupiter Belus, that rose a mile high by eight several stories, each story a furlong in height, and on the top of which was the Babylonian observatory ? I might here, likewise, take notice of the huge rock that was cut into the figure of Semiramis, with the smaller rocks that lay by it in the shape of tributary kings : the prodigious basin, or artificial lake, which took in the whole Euphrates, till such time as a new canal was formed for its reception, with the several trenches through which that river was conveyed. I know there are persons who look upon some of these wonders of art as fabulous : but I cannot find any grounds for such a suspicion ; unless it be that we have no such works among us at present. They were indeed many greater advantages for building in those times, and in that part of the world, than have been met with ever since. The earth was extremely fruitful ; men lived generally on pasturage, which requires a much smaller number of hands than agriculture, There were few trades to employ the busy part of mankind, and fewer arts and sciences to give work to men of speculative

temper; and, what is more than all the rest, the prince was absolute; so that, when he went to war, he put himself at the head of the whole people; as we find Semiramis leading her three millions to the field, and yet overpowered by the number of her enemies. 'Tis no wonder, therefore, when she was at peace, and turned her thoughts on building, that she could accomplish so great works with such a prodigious multitude of labourers: besides that in her climate there was small interruption of frosts and winters, which make the northern workmen lie half the year idle. I might mention too, among the benefits of the climate, what historians say of the earth, that it sweated out a bitumen, or natural kind of mortar, which is doubtless the same with that mentioned in holy writ as contributing to the structure of Babel: 'Slime they used instead of mortar.'

In Egypt, we still see their pyramids, which answer to the descriptions that have been made of them; and I question not but a traveller might find out some remains of the labyrinth that covered a whole province, and had a hundred temples disposed among its several quarters and divisions.

The wall of China is one of these eastern pieces of magnificence, which makes a figure even in the map of the world, although an account of it would have been thought fabulous, were not the wall itself still extant.

We are obliged to devotion for the noblest buildings that have adorned the several countries of the world. It is this which has set men at work on temples and public places of worship, not only that they might, by the magnificence of the building, invite the Deity to reside within it, but that such stupendous works might, at the same time, open the mind to vast conceptions, and fit it to converse with the divinity



of the place. For every thing that is majestic imprints an awfulness and reverence on the mind of the beholder, and strikes in with the natural greatness of the soul.

In the second place, we are to consider greatness of manner in architecture, which has such force upon the imagination, that a small building, where it appears, shall give the mind nobler ideas than one of twenty times the bulk, where the manner is ordinary or little. Thus, perhaps, a man would have been more astonished with the majestic air that appeared in one of Lysippus's statues of Alexander, though no bigger than the life, than he might have been with mount Athos, had it been cut into the figure of the hero, according to the proposal of Phidias\*, with a river in one hand, and a city in the other.

Let any one reflect on the disposition of mind he finds in himself at his first entrance into the Pantheon at Rome, and how his imagination is filled with something great and amazing; and, at the same time, consider how little, in proportion, he is affected with the inside of a Gothic cathedral, though it be five times larger than the other; which can arise from nothing else but the greatness of the manner in the one, and the meanness in the other.

I have seen an observation upon this subject in a French author, which very much pleased me. It is in Monsieur Freart's Parallel of the ancient and modern Architecture. I shall give it the reader with the same terms of art which he has made use of. 'I am observing,' says he, 'a thing which, in my opinion, is very curious, whence it proceeds that in the same quantity of superficies, the one manner seems great and magnificent, and the other poor and

\* Dinocrates.

trifling; the reason is fine and uncommon. I say then, that to introduce into architecture this grandeur of manner, we ought so to proceed, that the division of the principal members of the order may consist but of few parts, that they be all great, and of a bold and ample relievo, and swelling; and that the eye beholding nothing little and mean, the imagination may be more vigorously touched and affected with the work that stands before it. For example: in a cornice, if the gola or cymatium of the corona, the coping, the modillions or dentelli, make a noble show by their graceful projections, if we see none of that ordinary confusion which is the result of those little cavities, quarter rounds of the astragal, and I know not how many other intermingled particulars, which produce no effect in great and massy works, and which very unprofitably take up place to the prejudice of the principal member, it is most certain that this manner will appear solemn and great; as, on the contrary, that will have but a poor and mean effect, where there is a redundancy of those smaller ornaments, which divide and scatter the angles of the sight into such a multitude of rays, so pressed together that the whole will appear but a confusion.'

Among all the figures in architecture, there are none that have a greater air than the concave and the convex; and we find in all the ancient and modern architecture, as well in the remote parts of China, as in countries nearer home, that round pillars and vaulted roofs make a great part of those buildings which are designed for pomp and magnificence. The reason I take to be, because in these figures we generally see more of the body than in those of other kinds. There are, indeed, figures of bodies, where the eye may take in two-thirds of the

surface ; but, as in such bodies the sight must split upon several angles, it does not take in one uniform view, but several ideas of the same kind. Look upon the outside of a dome, your eye half surrounds it ; look up into the inside, and at one glance you have all the prospect of it ; the entire concavity falls into your eye at once, the sight being as the centre that collects and gathers into it the lines of the whole circumference : in a square pillar, the sight often takes in but a fourth part of the surface ; and, in a square niche, must move up and down to the different sides, before it is master of all the inward surface. For this reason, the fancy is infinitely more struck with the view of the open air and skies, that passes through an arch, than what comes through a square, or any other figure. The figure of the rainbow does not contribute less to its magnificence than the colours to its beauty, as it is very poetically described by the son of Sirach : ‘ Look upon the rainbow, and praise Him that made it ; very beautiful it is in its rightness ; it encompasses the heavens with a glorious circle, and the hands of the Most High have ended it.’

Having thus spoken of that greatness which affects the mind in architecture, I might next show the pleasure that rises in the imagination from what appears new and beautiful in this art ! but as every beholder has naturally a greater taste of these two perfections in every building which offers itself to his view, than of that which I have hitherto considered, I shall not trouble my reader with any reflections upon it. It is sufficient for my present purpose to observe, that there is nothing in this whole art which pleases the imagination, but as it is great, uncommon, or beautiful.

the very  
r describ-  
aces, per-  
semblance,  
t we find  
ie imagi-  
lar ideas,  
her own

ion, sta-  
omething  
ce use of  
ind take  
s fingers  
e chisel,  
a man,  
ould he  
smooth  
ie how  
uman  
s that  
iption  
than  
ice to  
holly  
ds are

For  
ly put  
oly of a  
we are  
first ar-  
peror of  
try deli-  
a more  
at the  
is im-  
h, or

No. 416. FRIDAY, JUNE 27, 1

---

PAPER VI.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

The secondary pleasures of the imagination. The sources of these pleasures, statuary, painting, description, compared together. The final cause of our reception from these several sources. Of descriptions in the power of words over the imagination. Why one is pleased with descriptions than another.

*Quâtenus hoc simile est oculis, quod mente videtur.*  
LUC

So far as what we see with our minds, bears similitude to what we see with our eyes.

I AT first divided the pleasures of the imagination into such as arise from objects that are actually before our eyes, or that once entered in at the eye and are afterwards called up into the mind by its own operations, or on occasion of some thing without us, as statues, or descriptions. I have already considered the first division; therefore enter on the other, which, for brevity's sake, I have called 'The Secondary Pleasures of the Imagination.' When I say the ideas we receive from statues, descriptions, or such-like occasions, I mean the same that were once actually in our view.

not be understood that we had once seen the very place, action, or person, that are carved or described. It is sufficient that we have seen places, persons, or actions in general, which bear a resemblance, or at least some remote analogy, with what we find represented; since it is in the power of the imagination, when it is once stocked with particular ideas, to enlarge, compound, and vary them at her own pleasure.

Among the different kinds of representation, statuary is the most natural, and shows us something *likest* the object that is represented. To make use of a common instance: let one who is born blind take an image in his hands, and trace out with his fingers the different furrows and impressions of the chisel, and he will easily conceive how the shape of a man, or beast, may be represented by it; but should he draw his hand over a picture, where all is smooth and uniform, he would never be able to imagine how the several prominences and depressions of a human body could be shown on a plain piece of canvass that has in it no unevenness or irregularity. Description runs yet further from the things it represents than painting; for a picture bears a real resemblance to its original, which letters and syllables are wholly void of. Colours speak all languages, but words are understood only by such a people or nation. For this reason, though men's necessities quickly put them on finding out speech, writing is probably of a later invention than painting; particularly we are told that in America, when the Spaniards first arrived there, expresses were sent to the emperor of Mexico in paint, and the news of his country delineated by the strokes of a pencil, which was a more natural way than that of writing, though at the same time much more imperfect, because it is impossible to draw the little connexions of speech, or

to give the picture of a conjunction or an adverb. It would be yet more strange to represent visible objects by sounds that have no ideas annexed to them, and to make something like description in music. Yet it is certain, there may be confused imperfect notions of this nature raised in the imagination by an artificial composition of notes ; and we find that great masters in the art are able, sometimes, to set their hearers in the heat and hurry of a battle, to overcast their minds with melancholy scenes and apprehensions of deaths and funerals, or to lull them into pleasing dreams of groves and elysiums.

In all these instances, this secondary pleasure of the imagination proceeds from that action of the mind which compares the ideas arising from the original objects with the ideas we receive from the statue, picture, description, or sound, that represents them. It is impossible for us to give the necessary reason why this operation of the mind is attended with so much pleasure, as I have before observed on the same occasion ; but we find a great variety of entertainments derived from this single principle ; for it is this that not only gives us a relish of statuary, painting, and description, but makes us delight in all the actions and arts of mimicry : it is this that makes the several kinds of wit pleasant, which consists, as I have formerly shown, in the affinity of ideas : and, we may add, it is this also that raises the little satisfaction we sometimes find in the different sorts of false wit ; whether it consists in the affinity of letters, as an anagram, acrostic ; or of syllables, as in doggrel rhymes, echoes ; or of words, as in puns, quibbles : or of a whole sentence or poem, to wings and altars. The final cause, probably, of annexing pleasure to this operation of the mind, was to quicken and encourage us in our searches after truth, since the distinguishing one thing from an-

other, and the right discerning betwixt our ideas, depends wholly upon our comparing them together, and observing the congruity or disagreement that appears among the several works of nature.

But I shall here confine myself to those pleasures of the imagination which proceed from ideas raised by words, because most of the observations that agree with descriptions, are equally applicable to painting and statuary.

Words, when well chosen, have so great a force in them, that a description often gives us more lively ideas than the sight of things themselves. The reader finds a scene drawn in stronger colours, and painted more to the life in his imagination, by the help of words, than by an actual survey of the scene which they describe. In this case, the poet seems to get the better of nature: he takes, indeed, the landscape after her, but gives it more vigorous touches, heightens its beauty, and so enlivens the whole piece, that the images which flow from the objects themselves appear weak and faint, in comparison of those that come from the expressions. The reason, probably, may be, because, in the survey of any object, we have only so much of it painted on the imagination as comes in at the eye; but in its description, the poet gives us as free a view of it as he pleases, and discovers to us several parts, that either we did not attend to, or that lay out of our sight when we first beheld it. As we look on any object, our idea of it is, perhaps, made up of two or three simple ideas; but when the poet represents it, he may either give us a more complex idea of it, or only raise in us such ideas as are most apt to affect the imagination.

It may be here worth our while to examine how it comes to pass that several readers, who are all acquainted with the same language, and know the



meaning of the words they read, should nevertheless have a different relish of the same descriptions. We find one transported with a passage, which another runs over with coldness and indifference ; or, finding the representation extremely natural, where another can perceive nothing of likeness and conformity. This different taste must proceed either from the perfection of imagination in one more than in another, or from the different ideas that several readers affix to the same words. For, to have a true relish and form a right judgement of a description, a man should be born with a good imagination, and must have well weighed the force and energy that lie in the several words of a language, so as to be able to distinguish which are most significant and expressive of their proper ideas, and what additional strength and beauty they are capable of receiving from conjunction with others. The fancy must be warm, to retain the print of those images it hath received from outward objects, and the judgement discerning, to know what expressions are most proper to clothe and adorn them to the best advantage. A man who is deficient in either of these respects, though he may receive the general notion of a description, can never see distinctly all its particular beauties ; as a person with a weak sight may have the confused prospect of a place that lies before him, without entering into its several parts, or discerning the variety of its colours in their full glory and perfection.

O

No. 417. SATURDAY, JUNE 28, 1712.

PAPER VII.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

**How** a whole set of ideas hang together, &c. A natural cause assigned for it. How to perfect the imagination of a writer. Who among the ancient poets had this faculty in its greatest perfection. Homer excelled in imagining what is great; Virgil in imagining what is beautiful; Ovid in imagining what is new. Our own countryman, Milton, very perfect in all these three respects.

*Quem tu, Melpomene, semel  
Nascentem placido lumine videres,  
Illum non labor Isthmius  
Clarabit pugilem, non equus impiger, &c.  
Sed quæ Tibur aquæ fertile perfluunt,  
Et spissæ nemorum comæ,  
Fingent Æolio carmine nobilem.*

HOR. CAR. iv. 3. 1.

He on whose birth the lyric queen  
Of numbers smiled, shall never grace  
The Isthmian gauntlet, or be seen  
First in the famed Olympic race.  
But him the streams that warbling flow  
Rich Tiber's fertile meads along,  
And shady groves, his haunts, shall know  
The master of th'Æolian song.

ATTARBURY.

**WE** may observe, that any single circumstance of what we have formerly seen, often raises up a whole scene of imagery, and awakens numberless ideas that before slept in the imagination; such a particular smell or colour is able to fill the mind, on a sudden, with the picture of the fields or gardens

where we first met with it, and to bring up into view all the variety of images that once attended it. Our imagination takes the hint, and leads us unexpectedly into cities or theatres, plains or meadows. We may further observe, when the fancy thus reflects on the scenes that have passed in it formerly, those which were at first pleasant to behold, appear more so upon reflection, and that the memory heightens the delightfulness of the original. A Cartesian would account for both these instances in the following manner :

The set of ideas which we received from such a prospect or garden, having entered the mind at the same time, have a set of traces belonging to them in the brain, bordering very near upon one another : when, therefore, any one of these ideas arises in the imagination, and, consequently, despatches a flow of animal spirits to its proper trace, these spirits, in the violence of their motion, run not only into the trace to which they were more particularly directed, but into several of those that lie about it. By this means, they awaken other ideas of the same set, which immediately determine a new despatch of spirits, that in the same manner open other neighbouring traces, till, at last, the whole set of them is blown up, and the whole prospect or garden flourishes in the imagination. But because the pleasure we receive from these places far surmounted and overcame the little disagreeableness we found in them, for this reason there was at first a wider passage worn in the pleasure traces, and, on the contrary, so narrow a one in those which belonged to the disagreeable ideas, that they were quickly stopped up, and rendered incapable of receiving any animal spirits, and, consequently, of exciting any unpleasant ideas in the memory.

It would be in vain to inquire whether the power



of imagining things strongly proceeds from any greater perfection in the soul, or from any nicer texture in the brain of one man than of another. But this is certain, that a noble writer should be born with this faculty in its full strength and vigour, so as to be able to receive lively ideas from outward objects, to retain them long, and to range them together, upon occasion, in such figures and representations as are most likely to hit the fancy of the reader. A poet should take as much pains in forming his imagination, as a philosopher in cultivating his understanding. He must gain a due relish of the works of nature, and be thoroughly conversant in the various scenery of a country life.

When he is stored with country images, if he would go beyond pastoral and the lower kinds of poetry, he ought to acquaint himself with the pomp and magnificence of courts. He should be very well versed in every thing that is noble and stately in the productions of art, whether it appear in painting or statuary; in the great works of architecture which are in their present glory, or in the ruins of those which flourished in former ages.

Such advantages as these help to open a man's thoughts, and to enlarge his imagination, and will therefore have their influence on all kinds of writing, if the author knows how to make right use of them. And among those of the learned languages who excel in this talent, the most perfect in their several kinds are, perhaps, Homer, Virgil, and Ovid. The first strikes the imagination wonderfully with what is great, the second with what is beautiful, and the last with what is strange. Reading the *Iliad*, is like travelling through a country uninhabited, where the fancy is entertained with a thousand savage prospects of vast deserts, wide uncultivated marshes, huge forests, misshapen rocks and precipices. On the

contrary, the *Æneid* is like a well-ordered garden, where it is impossible to find out any part unadorned, or to cast our eyes upon a single spot that does not produce some beautiful plant or flower. But when we are in the *Metamorphoses*, we are walking on enchanted ground, and see nothing but scenes of magic lying round us.

Homer is in his province, when he is describing a battle or a multitude, a hero or a god. Virgil is never better pleased than when he is in his elysium, or copying out an entertaining picture. Homer's epithets generally mark out what is great; Virgil's what is agreeable. Nothing can be more magnificent than the figure Jupiter makes in the first *Iliad*, nor more charming than that of Venus in the first *Æneid*.

Ἡ, καὶ κυανέησιν ἐπ' ὀφρύσι νιῦσι Κρονίαν,  
'Αμβρόσιαι δ' ἄρα χαῖται ἐπιρρώσαντο ἄνακτος  
Κρατὸς ἅπ' ἀθανάτοιο· μέγα δ' ἐλίλιξεν Ὀλυμπον.

ILIAD. A. 528.

He spoke, and awful bends his sable brows;  
Shakes his ambrosial curls, and gives the nod,  
The stamp of fate, and sanction of the god:  
High heaven with trembling the dread signal took,  
And all Olympus to the centre shook.

POPE.

*Dixit: et avertens roseâ cervice refulsit,  
Ambrosiæque comæ divinum vertice odorem  
Spiravere: pedes vestis defluxit ad imos,  
Et vera incessu patuit dea.*—

VIRG. ÆN. l. 407.

Thus having said, she turn'd and made appear  
Her neck refulgent, and dishevell'd hair;  
Which, flowing from her shoulders, reach'd the ground,  
And widely spread ambrosial scents around:  
In length of train descends her sweeping gown,  
And, by her graceful walk, the queen of love is known.

DRYDEN.

Homer's persons are most of them godlike and terrible: Virgil has scarce admitted any into his poem who are not beautiful, and has taken particular care to make his hero so.

—*Lumenque juvenæ*

*Purpureum, et lætos oculis afflârat honores.*

VIRG. ÆN. i. 594.

And gave his rolling eyes a sparkling grace,  
And breathed a youthful vigour on his face.

DRYDEN.

[In a word, Homer fills his readers with sublime ideas, and, I believe, has raised the imagination of all the good poets that have come after him. I shall only instance Horace, who immediately takes fire at the first hint of any passage in the Iliad or Odyssey, and always rises above himself when he has Homer in his view. Virgil has drawn together, into his Æneid all the pleasing scenes his subject is capable of admitting, and in his Georgics has given us a collection of the most delightful landscapes that can be made out of fields and woods, herds of cattle, and swarms of bees.

Ovid, in his Metamorphoses, has shown us how the imagination may be affected by what is strange. He describes a miracle in every story, and always gives us the sight of some new creature at the end of it. His art consists chiefly in well-timing his description, before the first shape is quite worn off, and the new one perfectly finished; so that he everywhere entertains us with something we never saw before, and shows monster after monster to the end of the Metamorphoses.

If I were to name a poet that is a perfect master in all these arts of working on the imagination, I think Milton may pass for one: and if his Paradise

Lost falls short of the *Æneid* or *Iliad* in this respect, it proceeds rather from the fault of the language in which it is written, than from any defect of genius in the author. So divine a poem in English, is like a stately palace built of brick, where one may see architecture in as great a perfection as in one of marble, though the materials are of a coarser nature. But to consider it only as it regards our present subject: What can be conceived greater than the battle of angels, the majesty of Messiah, the stature and behaviour of Satan and his peers! What more beautiful than Pandæmonium, Paradise, Heaven, Angels, Adam, and Eve! What more strange than the creation of the world, the several metamorphoses of the fallen angels, and the surprising adventures their leader meets with in his search after Paradise! No other subject could have furnished a poet with scenes so proper to strike the imagination, as no other poet could have painted those scenes in more strong and lively colours.

O

No. 418. MONDAY, JUNE 30, 1712.

---

PAPER VIII.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

Why any thing that is unpleasant to behold pleases the imagination when well described. Why the imagination receives a more exquisite pleasure from the description of what is great, new, or beautiful. This pleasure still heightened, if what is described raises passion in the mind. Disagreeable passions pleasing when raised by apt descriptions. Why terror and grief are pleasing to the mind when excited by description. A particular advantage the writers in poetry and fiction have to please the imagination. What liberties are allowed them.

—*Ferat et rubus asper amomum.*

VIRG. ECL. iii. 89.

The rugged thorn shall bear the fragrant rose.

THE pleasures of these secondary views of the imagination are of a wider and more universal nature than those it has when joined with sight; for not only what is great, strange, or beautiful, but any thing that is disagreeable when looked upon, pleases us in an apt description. Here, therefore, we must inquire after a new principle of pleasure, which is nothing else but the action of the mind, which compares the ideas that arise from words with the ideas that arise from the objects themselves; and why this operation of the mind is attended with so much pleasure, we have before considered. For this reason, therefore, the description of a dunghill is pleasing to the imagination, if the image be presented to our minds by suitable expressions; though, perhaps, this may be more properly called the pleasure of the understanding than of the fancy, because we are not so



much delighted with the image that is contained in the description, as with the aptness of the description to excite the image.

But if the description of what is little, common, or deformed, be acceptable to the imagination, the description of what is great, surprising, or beautiful, is much more so ; because here we are not only delighted with comparing the representation with the original, but are highly pleased with the original itself. Most readers, I believe, are more charmed with Milton's description of paradise, than of hell : they are both, perhaps, equally perfect in their kind ; but in the one the brimstone and sulphur are not so refreshing to the imagination, as the beds of flowers and the wilderness of sweets in the other.

There is yet another circumstance which recommends a description more than all the rest ; and that is, if it represents to us such objects as are apt to raise a secret ferment in the mind of the reader, and to work with violence upon his passions. For, in this case, we are at once warned and enlightened, so that the pleasure becomes more universal, and is several ways qualified to entertain us. Thus in painting, it is pleasant to look on the picture of any face where the resemblance is hit ; but the pleasure increases if it be the picture of a face that is beautiful ; and is still greater if the beauty be softened with an air of melancholy or sorrow. The two leading passions which the more serious parts of poetry endeavour to stir up in us, are terror and pity. And here, by the way, one would wonder how it comes to pass that such passions as are very unpleasant at all other times, are very agreeable when excited by proper descriptions. It is not strange, that we should take delight in such passages as are apt to produce hope, joy, admiration, love, or the like emotions, in us, because they never rise in the mind without an inward plea-

sure which attends them. But how comes it to pass, that we should take delight in being terrified or dejected by a description, when we find so much unbusiness in the fear or grief which we receive from any other occasion?

If we consider, therefore, the nature of this pleasure, we shall find that it does not arise so properly from the description of what is terrible, as from the reflection we make on ourselves at the time of reading it. When we look on such hideous objects, we are not a little pleased to think we are in no danger of them \*. We consider them, at the same time, as dreadful and harmless; so that, the more frightful appearance they make, the greater is the pleasure we receive from the sense of our own safety. In short, we look upon the terrours of a description with the same curiosity and satisfaction that we survey a dead monster.

— *Informe cadaver*

*Protrahitur : nequeunt expleri corda tuendo*

*Terribiles oculos, vultum, villosaque setis*

*Pectora semiferi, atque extinctos faucibus ignes.*

VIRG.<sup>ÆN.</sup> viii. 264.

— They drag him from his den.

The wond'ring neighbourhood, with glad surprise,

Beheld his shagged breast, his giant size,

His mouth that flames no more, and his extinguish'd eyes.

DRYDEN.

It is for the same reason that we are delighted with the reflecting upon dangers that are past, or in looking on a precipice at a distance, which would fill us with a different kind of horror, if we saw it hanging over our heads.

In the like manner, when we read of torments,

\* *Suave mare dulci turbantibus æquora ventis, &c.*

wounds, deaths, and the like dismal accidents, our pleasure does not flow so properly from the grief which such melancholy descriptions give us, as from the secret comparison which we make between ourselves and the person who suffers. Such representations teach us to set a just value upon our own condition, and make us prize our good fortune, which exempts us from the like calamities. This is, however, such a kind of pleasure as we are not capable of receiving, when we see a person actually lying under the tortures that we meet with in a description; because, in this case, the object presses too close upon our senses, and bears so hard upon us, that it does not give us time or leisure to reflect on ourselves. Our thoughts are so intent upon the miseries of the sufferer, that we cannot turn them upon our own happiness. Whereas, on the contrary, we consider the misfortunes we read in history or poetry, either as past, or as fictitious; so that the reflection upon ourselves rises in us insensibly, and overbears the sorrow we conceive for the sufferings of the afflicted.

But because the mind of man requires something more perfect in matter than what it finds there, and can never meet with any sight in nature which sufficiently answers its highest ideas of pleasantness; or, in other words, because the imagination can fancy to itself things more great, strange, or beautiful, than the eye ever saw, and is still sensible of some defect in what it has seen; on this account it is the part of a poet to humour the imagination in its own notions, by mending and perfecting nature where he describes a reality, and by adding greater beauties than are put together in nature where he describes a fiction.

He is not obliged to attend her in the slow advances which she makes from one season to another, or to observe her conduct in the successive produc-

tion of plants and flowers. He may draw into his description all the beauties of the spring and autumn, and make the whole year contribute something to render it the more agreeable. His rose-trees, woodbines, and jessamines, may flower together, and his beds be covered at the same time with lilies, violets, and amaranths. His soil is not restrained to any particular set of plants, but is proper either for oaks or myrtles, and adapts itself to the products of every climate. Oranges may grow wild in it; myrrh may be met with in every hedge; and, if he thinks it proper to have a grove of spices, he can quickly command sun enough to raise it. If all this will not furnish out an agreeable scene, he can make several new species of flowers, with richer scents and higher colours than any that grow in the gardens of nature. His consorts of birds may be as full and harmonious, and his woods as thick and gloomy as he pleases. He is at no more expense in a long vista than a short one, and can as easily throw his cascades from a precipice of half a mile high, as from one of twenty yards. He has his choice of the winds, and can turn the course of his rivers in all the variety of meanders that are most delightful to the reader's imagination. In a word, he has the modelling of nature in his own hands, and may give her what charms he pleases, provided he does not reform her too much, and run into absurdities by endeavouring to excel.

O



those notions which we have imbibed in our infancy. For otherwise he will be apt to make his fairies talk like people of his own species, and not like other sets of beings; who converse with different objects, and think in a different manner from that of mankind.

*Sylvæ deducti caveant, me judice, fauni,  
Ne, velut innati triviis ac penè forenses,  
Aut nimium teneris juvenentur versibus.—*

HOR. ARS POET. 244.

Let not the wood-born satyr fondly sport  
With am'rous verses, as if bred at court.

FRANCIS.

I do not say with Mr. Bayes in *The Rehearsal*, that spirits must not be confined to speak sense: but it is certain their sense ought to be a little discoloured, that it may seem particular, and proper to the person and condition of the speaker.

These descriptions raise a pleasing kind of horror in the mind of the reader, and amuse his imagination with the strangeness and novelty of the persons who are represented in them. They bring up into our memory the stories we have heard in our childhood, and favour those secret terrors and apprehensions to which the mind of man is naturally subject. We are pleased with surveying the different habits and behaviours of foreign countries: how much more must we be delighted and surprised when we are led, as it were, into a new creation, and see the persons and manners of another species! Men of cold fancies, and philosophical dispositions object to this kind of poetry, that it has not probability enough to affect the imagination. But to this it may be answered, that we are sure, in general, there are many intellectual beings in the world besides ourselves, and several species of spirits, who are subject to different laws and economies from those of mankind;

when we see, therefore, any of these represented naturally, we cannot look upon the representation as altogether impossible, nay, many are prepossessed with such false opinions, as dispose them to believe these particular delusions; at least we have all heard so many pleasing relations in favour of them, that we do not care for seeing through the falsehood, and willingly give ourselves up to so agreeable an imposture.

The ancients have not much of this poetry among them; for, indeed, almost the whole substance of it owes its original to the darkness and superstition of later ages, when pious frauds were made use of to amuse mankind, and frighten them into a sense of their duty. Our forefathers looked upon nature with more reverence and horror, before the world was enlightened by learning and philosophy; and loved to astonish themselves with the apprehensions of witchcraft, prodigies, charms, and enchantments. There was not a village in England that had not a ghost in it; the churchyards were all haunted; every large common had a circle of fairies belonging to it; and there was scarce a shepherd to be met with who had not seen a spirit.

Among all the poets of this kind, our English are much the best, by what I have yet seen; whether it be that we abound with more stories of this nature, or that the genius of our country is fitter for this sort of poetry. For the English are naturally fanciful, and very often disposed, by that gloominess and melancholy of temper, which is so frequent in our nation, to many wild notions and visions, to which others are not so liable.

Among the English, Shakspeare has incomparably excelled all others. That noble extravagance of fancy, which he had in so great perfection, thoroughly qualified him to touch this weak superstitious part of his

reader's imagination ; and made him capable of succeeding, where he had nothing to support him besides the strength of his own genius. There is something so wild, and yet so solemn, in the speeches of his ghosts, fairies, witches, and the like imaginary persons, that we cannot forbear thinking them natural, though we have no rule by which to judge of them, and must confess, if there are such beings in the world, it looks highly probable they should talk and act as he has represented them.

There is another sort of imaginary beings, that we sometimes meet with among the poets, when the author represents any passion, appetite, virtue, or vice, under a visible shape, and makes it a person or an actor in his poem. Of this nature are the descriptions of Hunger and Envy in Ovid, of Fame in Virgil, and of Sin and Death in Milton. We find a whole creation of the like shadowy persons in Spenser, who had an admirable talent in representations of this kind. I have discoursed of these emblematical persons in former papers, and shall therefore only mention them in this place. Thus we see how many ways poetry addresses itself to the imagination, as it has not only the whole circle of nature for its province, but makes new worlds of its own, shows us persons who are not to be found in being, and represents even the faculties of the soul, with her several virtues and vices, in a sensible shape and character.

I shall, in my two following papers, consider, in general, how other kinds of writing are qualified to please the imagination ; with which I intend to conclude this essay.

O



## No. 420. WEDNESDAY, JULY 2, 1712.

## PAPER X.

## ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

## CONTENTS.

What authors please the imagination. Who have nothing to do with fiction. How history pleases the imagination. How the authors of the new philosophy please the imagination. The bounds and defects of the imagination. Whether these defects are essential to the imagination.

—*Quòcunque volent, animum auditoris agunto.*

HOR. ARS POET. 106.

And raise men's passions to what height they will.

ROSCOMMON.

As the writers in poetry and fiction borrow their several materials from outward objects, and join them together at their own pleasure, there are others who are obliged to follow nature more closely and to take entire scenes out of her. Such are historians, natural philosophers, travellers, geographers, and, in a word, all who describe visible objects of a real existence.

It is the most agreeable talent of an historian to be able to draw up his armies and fight his battles in proper expressions, to set before our eyes the divisions, cabals, and jealousies, of great men, to lead us step by step into the several actions and events of his history. We love to see the subject unfolding itself by just degrees, and breaking upon us insensibly, that so we may be kept in a pleasing suspense, and have time given us to raise our expectations, and to side with one of the parties concerned

in the relation. I confess this shows more the art than the veracity of the historian ; but I am only to speak of him as he is qualified to please the imagination, and in this respect Livy has, perhaps, excelled all who ever went before him, or have written since his time. He describes every thing in so lively a manner, that his whole history is an admirable picture, and touches on such proper circumstances in every story, that his reader becomes a kind of spectator, and feels in himself all the variety of passions which are correspondent to the several parts of the relation.

But among this set of writers, there are none who more gratify and enlarge the imagination than the authors of the new philosophy, whether we consider their theories of the earth or heavens, the discoveries they have made by glasses, or any other of their contemplations on nature. We are not a little pleased to find every green leaf swarm with millions of animals, that at their largest growth are not visible to the naked eye. There is something very engaging to the fancy, as well as to our reason, in the treatises of metals, minerals, plants, and meteors. But when we survey the whole earth at once, and the several planets that lie within its neighbourhood, we are filled with a pleasing astonishment, to see so many worlds, hanging one above another, and sliding round their axes in such an amazing pomp and solemnity. If, after this, we contemplate those wide\* fields of ether, that reach in height as far as from Saturn to the fixed stars, and run abroad almost to an infinitude, our imagination finds its capacity filled with so immense a prospect, and puts itself upon the stretch to comprehend it. But if we yet rise higher, and consider

\* Vide ed. in folio.

the fixed stars as so many vast oceans of flame are each of them attended with a different set of planets, and still discover new firmaments and new worlds that are sunk further in those unfathomable depths of ether, so as not to be seen by the strongest telescopes, we are lost in such a labyrinth of worlds, and confounded with the immensity and magnificence of nature.

Nothing is more pleasant to the fancy, than to enlarge itself by degrees, in its contemplation of the various proportions which its several objects bear to each other, when it compares the body of man with the bulk of the whole earth, the earth to the circle which describes round the sun, that circle to the sphere which contains the fixed stars, the sphere of the fixed stars to the sphere of the whole creation, the whole creation itself to the infinite space that is every where diffused above and below; or when the imagination works downward, and considers the bulk of a human body in respect of the bulk of a hundred times less than a mite, the parts of such an animal, the different springs which actuate the limbs, the spirits which set these parts a-going, and the proportionable minuteness of the several parts, before they have arrived at their growth and perfection; but if, after all this, to consider the least particle of these animal spirits, and its capacity of being wrought into a world that contains within those narrow dimensions a heaven, earth, stars and planets, and every different kind of living creatures, in the same analogy and proportion they bear to each other in our own universe, such a speculation, by reason of its nicety, is ridiculous to those who have not turned their thoughts that way, though at the same time it is founded on less than the evidence of a demonstration. One might yet carry it further, and discover in the s

particle of this little world a new inexhausted fund of matter, capable of being spun out into another universe.

I have dwelt the longer on this subject, because I think it may show us the proper limits, as well as the defectiveness of our imagination ; how it is confined to a very small quantity of space, and immediately stopt in its operations when it endeavours to take in any thing that is very great or very little. Let a man try to conceive the different bulk of an animal, which is twenty, from another which is an hundred times less than a mite, or to compare in his thoughts a length of a thousand diameters of the earth with that of a million ; and he will quickly find that he has no different measures in his mind adjusted to such extraordinary degrees of grandeur or minuteness. The understanding, indeed, opens an infinite space on every side of us ; but the imagination, after a few faint efforts, is immediately at a stand, and finds herself swallowed up in the immensity of the void that surrounds it ; our reason can pursue a particle of matter through an infinite variety of divisions ; but the fancy soon loses sight of it, and feels in itself a kind of chasm, that wants to be filled with matter of a more sensible bulk. We can neither widen nor contract the faculty to the dimensions of either extreme. The object is too big for our capacity, when we would comprehend the circumference of a world ; and dwindles into nothing when we endeavour after the idea of an atom.

It is possible this defect of imagination may not be in the soul itself, but as it acts in conjunction with the body. Perhaps there may not be room in the brain for such a variety of impressions, or the animal spirits may be incapable of figuring them in such a manner as is necessary to excite so very large or very mi-

the first  
are not  
more a  
that is  
of all  
rivers  
and we  
sought  
back  
rivers  
and a  
back of  
writing  
that is  
at the  
infirmary  
a whole  
with the  
and a  
flood of  
strange  
a young  
around  
ground  
the last  
in capital  
and, so  
a living  
the day  
with a  
children  
the reg-  
he can  
sign of

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847

SPECTATOR.

his little world a new inexhausted fund  
capable of being spun out into another

Let the longer on this subject, because  
they show us the proper limits, as well  
as the power of our imagination; how it is con-  
fined by a small quantity of space, and immen-  
se in its operations when it endeavours to  
conceive something that is very great or very little  
to conceive the different bulk of things  
is twenty, from another which is less than a  
mite, or to compare in length of a thousand  
diameters of the earth with a million; and he  
will quickly find that the mind adjusts different  
measures in his mind adjusted to many degrees  
of grandeur or minuteness. Understanding, indeed,  
opens an infinite side of us; but the imagination, after  
it is immediately at a stand, and fixed up in the  
immensity of the object; our reason can pursue a  
particular path through an infinite variety of  
divisions; it loses sight of it, and feels in itself  
that wants to be filled with an immense bulk.  
We can neither widen the faculty to the  
dimensions of either; the object is too big for  
our capacity; we comprehend the circumference of  
nothing when we endeavour to extend it to  
infinity.

his defect of imagination; but as it acts in  
conjunction with the senses, there may not be  
any of impressions; we are not capable of  
figuring out the extent of things; we are  
excited by the object, but we cannot  
form a clear idea of it.

nute ideas. However it be, we may well suppose that beings of a higher nature very much excel us in this respect, as it is probable the soul of man will be infinitely more perfect hereafter in this faculty, as well as in all the rest ; insomuch that, perhaps, the imagination will be able to keep pace with the understanding, and to form in itself distinct ideas of all the different modes and quantities of space.

O

No. 421. THURSDAY, JULY 3, 1712.

PAPER XI.

ON THE PLEASURES OF THE IMAGINATION.

CONTENTS.

How those please the imagination who treat of subjects abstracted from matter, by allusions taken from it. What allusions most pleasing to the imagination. Great writers, how faulty in this respect. Of the art of imagining in general. The imagination capable of pain as well as pleasure. In what degree the imagination is capable either of pain or pleasure.

*Ignotis errare locis, ignota videre*

*Flumina gaudebat ; studio minuente laborem.*

OVID. MET. iv. 294.

He sought fresh fountains in a foreign soil ;

The pleasure lessened the attending toil.

ADDISON.

THE pleasures of the imagination are not wholly confined to such particular authors as are conversant in material objects, but are often to be met with among the polite masters of morality, criticism, and other speculations abstracted from matter, who, though they do not directly treat of the visible parts of na-

ture, often draw from them their similitudes, metaphors, and allegories. By these allusions a truth in the understanding is, as it were, reflected by the imagination; we are able to see something like colour and shape in a notion, and to discover a scheme of thoughts traced out upon matter. And here the mind receives a great deal of satisfaction, and has two of its faculties gratified at the same time, while the fancy is busy in copying after the understanding, and transcribing ideas out of the intellectual world into the material.

The great art of a writer shows itself in the choice of pleasing allusions, which are generally to be taken from the great or beautiful works of art or nature; for, though whatever is new or uncommon is apt to delight the imagination, the chief design of an allusion being to illustrate and explain the passages of an author, it should be always borrowed from what is more known and common than the passages which are to be explained.

Allegories, when well chosen, are like so many tracks of light in a discourse, that make every thing about them clear and beautiful. A noble metaphor, when it is placed to an advantage, casts a kind of glory round it, and darts a lustre through a whole sentence. These different kinds of allusion are but so many different manners of similitude; and that they may please the imagination, the likeness ought to be very exact or very agreeable, as we love to see a picture where the resemblance is just, or the posture and air graceful. But we often find eminent writers very faulty in this respect: great scholars are apt to fetch their comparisons and allusions from the sciences in which they are most conversant, so that a man may see the compass of their learning in a treatise on the most indifferent subject. I have read



usual uses and employments. As is seen  
may be found an infinite variety of very  
allusions in both these kinds; but, for the  
the most entertaining ones lie in the works  
which are obvious to all capacities, and mor  
ful than what is to be found in arts and s

It is this talent of affecting the imagin  
gives an embellishment to good sense, and  
man's compositions more agreeable than  
It sets off all writings in general, but is th  
and highest perfection of poetry. Wher  
in an eminent degree, it has preserved sev  
for many ages, that have nothing else to r  
them; and where all the other beauties an  
the work appears dry and insipid if this  
be wanting. It has something in it like c  
bestows a kind of existence, and draws  
reader's view several objects which are not t  
in being. It makes additions to nature, a  
greater variety to God's works. In a word  
to beautify and adorn the most illustrious  
the universe, or to fill the mind with mor  
shows and apparitions than can be found i

fill it with distaste and terror; for the imagination is as liable to pain as pleasure. When the brain is hurt by any accident, or the mind disordered by dreams or sickness, the fancy is overrun with wild dismal ideas, and terrified with a thousand hideous monsters of its own framing.

*Eumenidum veluti demens videt agmina Pentheus,  
Et solem geminum, et duplices se ostendere Thebas :  
Aut Agamemnonius scenis agitatus Orestes,  
Armatam facibus matrem et serpentibus atris  
Cum fugit, ultricesque sedent in limine Diræ.*

VIRG. ÆN. iv. 469.

Like Pentheus, when, distracted with his fear,  
He saw two suns, and double Thebes, appear :  
Or mad Orestes, when his mother's ghost  
Full in his face infernal torches tost,  
And shook her snaky locks : he shuns the sight,  
Flies o'er the stage, surprised with mortal fright ;  
The Furies guard the door, and intercept his flight.

DRYDEN.

There is not a sight in nature so mortifying as that of a distracted person, when his imagination is troubled, and his whole soul disordered and confused. Babylon in ruins is not so melancholy a spectacle. But to quit so disagreeable a subject, I shall only consider, by way of conclusion, what an infinite advantage this faculty gives an Almighty Being over the soul of man, and how great a measure of happiness or misery we are capable of receiving from the imagination only.

We have already seen the influence that one man has over the fancy of another, and with what ease he conveys into it a variety of imagery : how great a power then may we suppose lodged in Him, who knows all the ways of affecting the imagination, who can infuse what ideas He pleases, and fill those ideas with terror and delight to what degree He thinks

fit! He can excite images in the mind without the help of words, and make scenes rise up before us, and seem present to the eye, without the assistance of bodies or exterior objects. He can transport the imagination with such beautiful and glorious visions as cannot possibly enter into our present conceptions, or haunt it with such ghastly spectres and apparitions as would make us hope for annihilation, and think existence no better than a curse. In short, He can so exquisitely ravish or torture the soul through this single faculty, as might suffice to make up the whole heaven or hell of any finite being.

[This essay on the Pleasures of the Imagination having been published in separate papers, I shall conclude it with a table of the principal contents of each paper\*.]

O

---

No. 422. FRIDAY, JULY 4, 1712.

---

*Hæc scripsi non otii abundantia, sed amoris erga te.*

TULL. EPHE.

I have written this, not out of the abundance of leisure, but of my affection towards you.

I do not know any thing which gives greater disturbance to conversation, than the false notion some people have of raillery. It ought, certainly, to be

\* These contents are printed all together in the original folio, at the end of No. 421; but are in this edition arranged in their proper places and placed at the beginnings of the several papers.

the first point to be aimed at in society, to gain the good-will of those with whom you converse: the way to that is, to show you are well inclined towards them. What then can be more absurd than to set up for being extremely sharp and biting, as the term is, in your expressions to your familiars? A man who has no good quality but courage, is in a very ill way towards making an agreeable figure in the world because that which he has superior to other people cannot be exerted without raising himself an enemy. Your gentleman of a satirical vein is in the like condition. To say a thing which perplexes the heart of him you speak to, or brings blushes into his face, is a degree of murder; and it is, I think an unpardonable offence to show a man you do not care whether he is pleased or displeased. But will not you then take a jest?—Yes; but pray let it be a jest. It is no jest to put me, who am so unhappy as to have an utter aversion to speaking to more than one man at a time, under a necessity to explain myself in much company, and reducing me to shame and derision, except I perform what my infirmity of silence disables me to do.

Callisthenes has great wit, accompanied with that quality without which a man can have no wit at all—a sound judgement. This gentleman rallies the best of any man I know; for he forms his ridicule upon a circumstance which you are in your heart not unwilling to grant him; to wit, that you are guilty of an excess in something which is in itself laudable. He very well understands what you would be, and needs not fear your anger for declaring you are a little too much that thing. The generous will bear being reproached as lavish, and the valiant as rash, without being provoked to resentment against their monitor. What has been said to be a mark of a good writer will fall in with the character of a good

companion. The good writer makes his reader better pleased with himself, and the agreeable man makes his friends enjoy themselves, rather than him, while he is in their company. Callisthenes does this with inimitable pleasantry. He whispered a friend the other day, so as to be overheard by a young officer who gave symptoms of cocking upon the company, 'That gentleman has very much of the air of a general officer.' The youth immediately put on a composed behaviour, and behaved himself suitably to the conceptions he believed the company had of him. It is to be allowed that Callisthenes will make a man run into impertinent relations to his own advantage, and express the satisfaction he has in his own dear self, till he is very ridiculous; but in this case the man is made a fool by his own consent, and not exposed as such whether he will or no. I take it, therefore, that, to make raillery agreeable, a man must either not know he is rallied, or think never the worse of himself if he sees he is.

Acetus is of a quite contrary genius, and is more generally admired than Callisthenes, but not with justice. Acetus has no regard to the modesty or weakness of the person he rallies; but if his quality or humility gives him any superiority to the man he would fall upon, he has no mercy in making the onset. He can be pleased to see his best friend out of countenance, while the laugh is loud in his own applause. His raillery always puts the company into little divisions and separate interests, while that of Callisthenes cements it, and makes every man not only better pleased with himself, but also with all the rest in the conversation.

To rally well, it is absolutely necessary that kindness must run through all you say; and you must ever preserve the character of a friend to support your pretensions to be free with a man. Acetus ought

to be banished human society, because he raises his mirth upon giving pain to the person upon whom he is pleasant. Nothing but the malevolence which is too general towards those who excel could make his company tolerated ; but they with whom he converses are sure to see some man sacrificed wherever he is admitted ; and all the credit he has for wit, is owing to the gratification it gives to other men's ill nature.

Minutius has a wit that conciliates a man's love, at the same time that it is exerted against his faults. He has an art of keeping the person he rallies in countenance, by insinuating that he himself is guilty of the same imperfection. This he does with so much address, that he seems rather to bewail himself, than fall upon his friend.

It is really monstrous to see how unaccountably it prevails among men to take the liberty of displeasing each other. One would think sometimes that the contention is, who shall be most disagreeable. Allusions to past follies, hints which revive what a man has a mind to forget for ever, and deserves that all the rest of the world should, are commonly brought forth even in company of men of distinction. They do not thrust with the skill of fencers, but cut up with the barbarity of butchers. It is, methinks, below the character of men of humanity and good-manners, to be capable of mirth while there is any one of the company in pain and disorder. They who have the true taste of conversation, enjoy themselves in a communication of each other's excellences, and not in a triumph over their imperfections. Fortius would have been reckoned a wit, if there had never been a fool in the world ; he wants not foils to be a beauty, but has that natural pleasure in observing perfection in others, that his own faults are overlooked out of gratitude by all his acquaintance.

After these several characters of men who succeed or fail in raillery, it may not be amiss to reflect a little further what one takes to be the most agreeable kind of it; and that to me appears when the satire is directed against vice, with an air of contempt of the fault, but no ill will to the criminal. Mr. Congreve's Doris is a master-piece in this kind. It is the character of a woman utterly abandoned; but her impudence, by the finest piece of raillery, is made only generosity.

Peculiar therefore is her way,  
Whether by nature taught  
I shall not undertake to say,  
Or by experience bought.

But who o'ernight obtained her grace  
She can next day disown,  
And stare upon the strange man's face,  
As one she ne'er had known.

So well she can the truth disguise,  
Such artful wonder frame,  
The lover or distrusts his eyes,  
Or thinks twas all a dream.

Some censure this as lewd or low,  
Who are to bounty blind;  
For to forget what we bestow  
Bespeaks a noble mind.

T

## 423. SATURDAY, JULY 5, 1712.

---

—*Nuper idoneus.*

HOR. OD. iii. 26. 1.

Once fit myself.

upon myself as a kind of guardian to the  
 and am always watchful to observe any thing  
 concerns their interest. The present paper  
 employed in the service of a very fine young  
 ; and the admonitions I give her may not be  
 ill to the rest of the sex. Gloriana shall be  
 one of the heroine in to-day's entertainment ;  
 when I have told you that she is rich, witty,  
 and beautiful, you will believe she does not  
 flatterers. She has had, since she came to town,  
 twenty-five of those lovers who make their ad-  
 vance by way of jointure and settlement ; these  
 would go with great indifference on both sides ;  
 so beautiful as she is, a line in a deed has had  
 weight enough against it, to outweigh the lustre  
 of her eyes, the readiness of her understanding, and  
 the merit of her general character. But among the  
 number of such cool adorers, she has two who are  
 constant in their attendance. There is some-  
 thing extraordinary and artful in their manner of  
 attention, that I think it but common justice to  
 mention in it. I have done it in the following

ADAM,

WE for some time taken notice of two gen-  
 tlemen who attend you in all public places, both of  
 X<sub>2</sub> Q



## SPECTATOR.

ave also easy access to you at your own house.  
 : matter is adjusted between them: and Da-  
 who so passionately addresses you, has no de-  
 pon you; but Strephon, who seems to be in-  
 ent to you, is the man who is, as they have  
 d it, to have you. The plot was laid over a  
 e of wine; and Strephon, when he first thought  
 ou, proposed to Damon to be his rival. The man-  
 of his breaking of it to him. I was so placed at a  
 ern, that I could not avoid hearing. 'Damon;  
 id he, with a deep sigh, 'I have long languished  
 or that miracle of beauty, Gloriana; and if you wil  
 e very stedfastly my rival. I shall certainly obt  
 her. 'Do not,' continued he, 'be offended at t  
 overture; for I go upon the knowledge of the t  
 per of the woman, rather than any vanity th  
 should profit by an opposition of your preter  
 to those of your humble servant. Gloriana ha  
 good sense, a quick relish of the satisfactions  
 and will not give herself, as the crowd of  
 do, to the arms of a man to whom she is in  
 As she is a sensible woman, expressions o  
 and adoration will not move her neither  
 that has her must be the object of her  
 her pity. The way to this end I take to  
 man's general conduct should be agreea  
 addressing in particular to the woman he  
 sir, if you will be so kind as to sigh an  
 riana. I will carry it with great respect  
 but seem void of any thoughts as a lo  
 means I shall be in the most amiable  
 I am capable: I shall be received wi  
 with reserve.' Damon, who has hin  
 of marriage at all, easily fell into t  
 you may observe, that whatever you  
 pears also. You see he carries on  
 actness in his dress and manner, a

to be the very contrary of Strephon. They have already succeeded so far, that your eyes are ever in search of Strephon, and turn themselves of course from Damon. They meet and compare notes upon your carriage ; and the letter which was brought to you the other day was a contrivance to remark your resentment. When you saw the billet subscribed Strephon, and turned away with a scornful air, and cried ' impertinence ! ' you gave hopes to him that shuns you, without mortifying him that languishes for you.

What I am concerned for, madam, is, that in the disposal of your heart you should know what you are doing, and examine it before it is lost. Strephon contradicts you in discourse with the civility of one who has a value for you, but gives up nothing like one that loves you. This seeming unconcern gives his behaviour the advantage of sincerity, and insensibly obtains your good opinion by appearing disinterested in the purchase of it. If you watch these correspondents hereafter, you will find that Strephon makes his visit of civility immediately after Damon has tired you with one of love. Though you are very discreet, you will find it no easy matter to escape the toils so well laid ; as, when one studies to be disagreeable in passion, the other to be pleasing without it. All the turns of your temper are carefully watched, and their quick and faithful intelligence gives your lovers irresistible advantage. You will please, madam, to be upon your guard, and take all the necessary precautions against one who is amiable to you before you know he is enamoured.

I am, MADAM,

Your most obedient servant.

Strephon makes great progress in this lady's good graces ; for most women being actuated by some

little spirit of pride and contradiction, he has the good effects of both those motives by this covert way of courtship. He received a message yesterday from Damon in the following words, superscribed 'With speed.'

'ALL goes well ; she is very angry at me, and I dare say hates me in earnest. It is a good time to visit.

'Yours.'

The comparison of Strephon's gaiety to Damon's languishment strikes her imagination with a prospect of very agreeable hours with such a man as the former, and abhorrence of the insipid prospect with one like the latter. To know when a lady is displeased with another, is to know the best time of advancing yourself. This method of two persons playing into each other's hand is so dangerous, that I cannot tell how a woman could be able to withstand such a siege. The condition of Gloriana I am afraid is irretrievable ; for Strephon has had so many opportunities of pleasing without suspicion, that all which is left for her to do is, to bring him, now she is advised, to an explanation of his passion, and beginning again, if she can conquer the kind sentiments she has already conceived for him. When one shows himself a creature to be avoided, the other proper to be fled to for succour, they have the whole woman between them, and can occasionally rebound her love and hatred from one to the other, in such a manner as to keep her at a distance from all the rest of the world, and cast lots for the conquest.

N.B. I have many other secrets which concern the empire of love ; but I consider, that, while I alarm my women, I instruct my men.

T

## No. 424. MONDAY, JULY 7, 1712.

---

*Est Ulubris, animus si te non deficit æquus.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 11. 30.

'Tis not the place disgust or pleasure brings :  
From our own mind our satisfaction springs.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ A MAN who has it in his power to choose his own company, would certainly be much to blame should he not, to the best of his judgement, take such as are of a temper most suitable to his own; and where that choice is wanting, or where a man is mistaken in his choice, and yet under a necessity of continuing in the same company, it will certainly be his interest to carry himself as easily as possible.

“ In this I am sensible I do but repeat what has been said a thousand times, at which, however, I think nobody has any title to take exception but they who never failed to put this in practice.—Not to use any longer preface, this being the season of the year in which great numbers of all sorts of people retire from this place of business and pleasure to country solitude, I think it not improper to advise them to take with them as great a stock of good-humour as they can; for though a country life is described as the most pleasant of all others, and though may in truth be so, yet it is so only to those who know how to enjoy leisure and retirement.

“ As for those who can't live without the constant help of business or company, let them consider, it in the country there is no Exchange, there are

no playhouses, no variety of coffee-houses, nor many of those other amusements which serve here as so many reliefs from the repeated occurrences in their own families ; but that there the greatest part of their time must be spent within themselves, and consequently it behoves them to consider how agreeable it will be to them before they leave this dear town.

“ I remember, Mr. Spectator, we were very well entertained last year, with the advices you gave us from Sir Roger’s country-seat ; which I the rather mention, because it is almost impossible not to live pleasantly, where the master of a family is such a one as you there describe your friend, who cannot therefore, I mean as to his domestic character, be too often recommended to the imitation of others. How amiable is that affability and benevolence with which he treats his neighbours, and every one, even the meanest of his own family ! and yet how seldom imitated ! Instead of which we commonly meet with ill-natured expostulations, noise, and chidings— And this I hinted, because the humour and disposition of the head is what chiefly influences all the other parts of a family.

“ An agreement and kind correspondence between friends and acquaintances is the greatest pleasure of life. This is an undoubted truth ; and yet any man who judges from the practice of the world will be almost persuaded to believe the contrary ; for how can we suppose people should be so industrious to make themselves uneasy ? What can engage them to entertain and foment jealousies of one another upon every the least occasion ? Yet so it is, there are people who, as it should seem, delight in being troublesome and vexatious, who, as Tully speaks, *mirā sunt alacritate ad litigandum*, ‘ have a certain cheerfulness in wrangling.’ And thus it happens, that there

are very few families in which there are not feuds and animosities, though it is every one's interest, there more particularly, to avoid them, because there, as I would willingly hope, no one gives another uneasiness without feeling some share of it.—But I am gone beyond what I designed, and had almost forgot what I chiefly proposed: which was, barely to tell you how hardly we, who pass most of our time in town, dispense with a long vacation in the country; how uneasy we grow to ourselves, and to one another, when our conversation is confined; insomuch that, by Michaelmas, 'tis odds but we come to downright squabbling, and make as free with one another to our faces as we do with the rest of the world behind their backs. After I have told you this, I am to desire that you would now and then give us a lesson of good-humour, a family-piece, which, since we are all very fond of you, I hope may have some influence upon us.

After these plain observations, give me leave to give you an hint of what a set of company of my acquaintance, who are now gone into the country, and have the use of an absent nobleman's seat, have settled among themselves, to avoid the inconveniences above-mentioned. They are a collection of ten or twelve, of the same good inclination towards each other, but of very different talents and inclinations; from hence they hope that the variety of their tempers will only create variety of pleasures. But as there always will arise, among the same people, either for want of diversity of objects, or the like causes, a certain satiety, which may grow into ill humour or discontent, there is a large wing of the house which they design to employ in the nature of an infirmary. Whoever says a peevish thing, or acts any thing which betrays a sourness or indisposition to company, is immediately to be conveyed to his cham-

bers in the infirmary ; from whence he is not to be relieved, till by his manner of submission, and the sentiments expressed in his petition for that purpose, he appears to the majority of the company to be again fit for society. You are to understand, that all ill-natured words or uneasy gestures are sufficient cause for banishment : speaking impatiently to servants, making a man repeat what he says, or any thing that betrays inattention or dishumour, are also criminal without reprieve. But it is provided, that whoever observes the ill-natured fit coming upon himself, and voluntarily retires, shall be received at his return from the infirmary with the highest marks of esteem. By these and other wholesome methods, it is expected that if they cannot cure one another, yet at least they have taken care that the ill-humour of one shall not be troublesome to the rest of the company. There are many other rules which the society have established for the preservation of their ease and tranquillity, the effects of which, with the incidents that arise among them, shall be communicated to you from time to time, for the public good, by,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ R. O.”

“ London, June 24.”

T

## No. 425. TUESDAY, JULY 8, 1712.

*Frigora milescent Zephyris, ver proterit æstas*

*Interitura, simul*

*Pomifer autumnus fruges effuderit; et mox*

*Bruma recurrit iners.*

HOB. CAR. IV. 7. 9.

The cold grows soft with western gales,

The summer over spring prevails,

But yields to autumn's fruitful rain,

As this to winter storms and hails;

Each loss the hasting moon repairs again.

SIR W. TEMPLE.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“THERE is hardly any thing gives me a more sensible delight than the enjoyment of a cool still evening after the uneasiness of a hot sultry day. Such a one I passed not long ago, which made me rejoice when the hour was come for the sun to set, that I might enjoy the freshness of the evening in my garden, which then affords me the pleasantest hours I pass in the whole four and twenty. I immediately rose from my couch, and went down into it. You descend at first by twelve stone steps into a large square divided into four grass-plots, in each of which is a statue of white marble. This is separated from a large parterre by a low wall; and from thence, through a pair of iron gates, you are led into a long broad walk of the finest turf, set on each side with tall yews, and on either hand bordered by a canal, which on the right divides the walk from a wilderness parted into variety of alleys and arbours, and on the left from a kind of amphitheatre, which is the receptacle of a great number of oranges and myr-



bles. The moon shone bright, and seemed then most agreeably to supply the place of the sun, obliging me with as much light as was necessary to discover a thousand pleasing objects, and at the same time divested of all power of heat. The reflection of it in the water, the fanning of the wind rustling on the leaves, the singing of the thrush and nightingale, and the coolness of the walks, all conspired to make me lay aside all displeasing thoughts, and brought me into such a tranquillity of mind, as is, I believe, the next happiness to that of hereafter. In this sweet retirement I naturally fell into the repetition of some lines out of a poem of Milton's, which he entitles *Il Penseroso*, the ideas of which were exquisitely suited to my present wanderings of thought.

Sweet bird! that shunn'st the noise of folly,  
Most musical! most melancholy!  
Thee, chauntress, oft, the woods among,  
I woo to hear thy ev'ning song:  
And missing thee I walk unseen  
On the dry smooth-shaven green,  
To behold the wand'ring moon,  
Riding near her highest noon,  
Like one that hath been led astray,  
Through the heaven's wide pathless way,  
And oft, as if her head she bow'd,  
Stooping through a fleecy cloud.

Then let some strange mysterious dream  
Wave with his wings in airy stream,  
Of lively portraiture display'd  
Softly on my eyelids laid:  
And as I wake, sweet music breathe  
Above, about, or underneath,  
Sent by spirits to mortals' good,  
Or the unseen genius of the wood.

*line 61.*

“ I reflected then upon the sweet vicissitudes of night and day, on the charming disposition of the seasons, and their return again in a perpetual circle :

and oh ! said I, that I could from these my declining years return again to my first spring of youth and vigour ; but that, alas ! is impossible : all that remains within my power is to soften the inconveniences I feel, with an easy contented mind, and the enjoyment of such delights as this solitude affords me. In this thought, I sat me down on a bank of flowers, and dropt into a slumber, which, whether it were the effect of fumes and vapours, or my present thoughts, I know not ; but methought the genius of the garden stood before me, and introduced into the walk where I lay this drama and different scenes of the revolution of the year, which whilst I then saw, even in my dream, I resolved to write down, and send to the Spectator.

“ The first person whom I saw advancing towards me was a youth of a most beautiful air and shape, though he seemed not yet arrived at that exact proportion and symmetry of parts which a little more time would have given him ; but, however, there was such a bloom in his countenance, such satisfaction and joy, that I thought it the most desirable form that I had ever seen. He was clothed in a flowing mantle of green silk, interwoven with flowers : he had a chaplet of roses on his head, and a narcissus in his hand ; primroses and violets sprang up under his feet, and all nature was cheered at his approach. Flora was on one hand, and Vertumnus on the other, in a robe of changeable silk. After this I was surprised to see the moon-beams reflected with a sudden glare from armour, and to see a man completely armed, advancing with his sword drawn. I was soon informed by the genius it was Mars, who had long usurped a place among the attendants of the Spring. He made way for a softer appearance. It was Venus, without any ornament but her own beauties, not

so much as her own cestus, with which she had encompassed a globe, which she held in her right hand, and in her left she had a sceptre of gold. After her followed the Graces, with their arms entwined within one another: their girdles were loosed, and they moved to the sound of soft music, striking the ground alternately with their feet. Then came up the three Months which belong to this season. As March advanced towards me, there was methought in his look a lowering roughness, which ill befitted a month which was ranked in so soft a season; but as he came forwards, his features became insensibly more mild and gentle; he smoothed his brow, and looked with so sweet a countenance, that I could not but lament his departure, though he made way for April. He appeared in the greatest gaiety imaginable, and had a thousand pleasures to attend him; his look was frequently clouded, but immediately returned to its first composure, and remained fixed in a smile. Then came May, attended by Cupid, with his bow strung, and in a posture to let fly an arrow: as he passed by, methought I heard a confused noise of soft complaints, gentle ecstasies, and tender sighs of lovers; vows of constancy, and as many complainings of perfidiousness; all which the winds wafted away as soon as they had reached my hearing. After these I saw a man advance in the full prime and vigour of his age; his complexion was sanguine and ruddy, his hair black, and fell down in beautiful ringlets not beneath his shoulders; a mantle of hair-coloured silk hung loosely upon him: he advanced with a hasty step after the Spring, and sought out the shade and cool fountains which played in the garden. He was particularly well pleased when a troop of Zephyrs fanned him with their wings. He had two companions who walked on each side, that made him appear the

most agreeable ; the one was Aurora with fingers of roses, and her feet dewy, attired in gray ; the other was Vesper, in a robe of azure beset with drops of gold, whose breath he caught whilst it passed over a bundle of honeysuckles and tuberose which he held in his hand. Pan and Ceres followed them with four reapers, who danced a morrice to the sound of oaten-pipes and cymbals. Then came the attendant Months. June retained still some small likeness of the Spring ; but the other two seemed to step with a less vigorous tread, especially August, who seemed almost to faint, whilst, for half the steps he took, the dog-star levelled his rays full at his head. They passed on, and made way for a person that seemed to bend a little under the weight of years ; his beard and hair, which were full grown, were composed of an equal number of black and gray ; he wore a robe which he had girt round him, of a yellowish cast, not unlike the colour of fallen leaves, which he walked upon. I thought he hardly made amends for expelling the foregoing scene by the large quantity of fruits which he bore in his hands. Plenty walked by his side with a healthy fresh countenance, pouring out from a horn all the various products of the year. Pomona followed with a glass of cider in her hand, with Bacchus in a chariot drawn by tigers, accompanied by a whole troop of satyrs, fauns, and sylvans. September, who came next, seemed in his looks to promise a new Spring, and wore the livery of those months. The succeeding month was all soiled with the juice of grapes, as if he had just come from the wine-press. November, though he was in this division, yet, by the many stops he made, seemed rather inclined to the Winter, which followed close at his heels. He advanced in the shape of an old man in the extremity of age ; the hair he had was

IN VERY WIND. I received a real snow; his eyes were red and watering, and his head hung with a great quantity of icicles: he was wrapped up in furs, but was so tormented with excess of cold, that his limbs were all contracting, and his body bent to the ground, so that he could not have supported himself had it not been for Comedy, the god of revels, and Necessity, the daughter of Fate, who sustained him on each side. The shape and mantle of Comedy was one of the things that most surprised me: as he advanced towards me, his countenance seemed the most desirous I had ever seen. On the fore part of his mantle was pictured joy, delight, and satisfaction, with a thousand emblems of merriment, and jests with faces looking two ways at once; but as he passed from me I was amazed at a shape so little correspondent to his face: his head was bald, and all the rest of his limbs appeared old and deformed. On the hinder part of his mantle was represented Murder\* with dishevelled hair and a dagger all bloody, Anger in a robe of scarlet, and Suspicion squinting with both eyes; but above all, the most conspicuous was the battle of the Lapithæ and the Centaurs. I detested so hideous a shape, and turned my eyes upon Saturn, who was stealing away behind him, with a scythe in one hand and an hour-glass in t'other, unobserved. Behind Necessity was Vesta, the goddess of fire, with a lamp which was perpetually supplied with oil, and whose flame was eternal. She cheered the rugged brow of Necessity, and warmed her so far as almost to make her assume the features and likeness of Choice. December, January, and February, passed on after the rest, all in furs; there was little distinction to be

\* The English are branded, perhaps unjustly, with being addicted to suicide about this time of the year.

made amongst them ; and they were only more or less displeasing, as they discovered more or less haste towards the grateful return of Spring."

Z

No. 426. WEDNESDAY, JULY 9, 1712.

—*Quid non mortalia pectora cogis,  
Auri sacra fames !*

VIRG. ÆN. iii. 56.


O cursed hunger of pernicious gold !  
What bands of faith can impious lucre hold !

DRYDEN.

A VERY agreeable friend of mine, the other day, carrying me in his coach into the country to dinner, fell into discourse concerning the care of parents due to their children, and the piety of children towards their parents. He was reflecting upon the succession of particular virtues and qualities there might be preserved from one generation to another, if these regards were reciprocally held in veneration : but as he never fails to mix an air of mirth and good-humour with his good sense and reasoning, he entered into the following relation :

‘ I WILL not be confident in what century, or under what reign it happened, that this want of mutual confidence and right understanding between father and son was fatal to the family of the Valentines in Germany. Basilius Valentinus was a person who had arrived at the utmost perfection in the hermetic art, and initiated his son Alexandrinus in

the same mysteries : but, as you know they are not to be attained but by the painful, the pious, the chaste, and pure of heart, Basilus did not open to him, because of his youth, and the deviations too natural to it, the greatest secrets of which he was master, as well knowing that the operation would fail in the hands of a man so liable to errors in life as Alexandrinus. But believing, from a certain indisposition of mind as well as body, his dissolution was drawing nigh, he called Alexandrinus to him, and as he lay on a couch, over-against which his son was seated, and prepared by sending out servants one after another, and admonition to examine that no one overheard them, he revealed the most important of his secrets with the solemnity and language of an adept. " My son," said he, " many have been the watchings, long the lucubrations, constant the labours, of thy father, not only to gain a great and plentiful estate to his posterity, but also to take care that he should have no posterity. Be not amazed, my child ; I do not mean that thou shalt be taken from me, but that I will never leave thee, and consequently cannot be said to have posterity. Behold, my dearest Alexandrinus, the effect of what was propagated in nine months. We are not to contradict nature, but to follow and to help her ; just as long as an infant is in the womb of its parent, so long are these medicines of revivification in preparing. Observe this small phial and this little gallipot—in this an unguent, in the other a liquor. In these, my child, are collected such powers, as shall revive the springs of life when they are yet but just ceased, and give new strength, new spirits, and, in a word, wholly restore all the organs and senses of the human body to as great a duration as it had before enjoyed from it the day of the application of these my



medicines. But, my beloved son, care must be taken to apply them within ten hours after the breath is out of the body, while yet the clay is warm with its late life, and yet capable of resuscitation. I find my frame grown crazy with perpetual toil and meditation ; and I conjure you, as soon as I am dead, to anoint me with this unguent ; and when you see me begin to move, pour into my lips this inestimable liquor, else the force of the ointment will be ineffectual. By this means you will give me life, as I have you, and we will from that hour mutually lay aside the authority of having bestowed life on each other, but live as brethren, and prepare new medicines against such another period of time as will demand another application of the same restoratives." In a few days after these wonderful ingredients were delivered to Alexandrinus, Basilius departed this life. But such was the pious sorrow of the son at the loss of so excellent a father, and the first transports of grief had so wholly disabled him from all manner of business, that he never thought of the medicines till the time to which his father had limited their efficacy was expired. To tell the truth, Alexandrinus was a man of wit and pleasure, and considered his father had lived out his natural time ; his life was long and uniform, suitable to the regularity of it ; but that he himself, poor sinner, wanted a new life, to repent of a very bad one hitherto, and, in the examination of his heart resolved to go on as he did with this natural being of his, but repent very faithfully, and spend very piously the life to which he should be restored by application of these rarities, when time should come, to his own person.

‘ It has been observed, that Providence frequently punishes the self-love of men, who would do immoderately for their own offspring, with children very



much below their characters and qualifications ; in-  
somuch that they only transmit their names to be  
borne by those who give daily proofs of the vanity  
of the labour and ambition of their progenitors.

‘ It happened thus in the family of Basilius ; for  
Alexandrinus began to enjoy his ample fortune in all  
the extremities of household expense, furniture, and  
insolent equipage ; and this he pursued till the day  
of his own departure began, as he grew sensible, to  
approach. As Basilius was punished with a son very  
unlike him, Alexandrinus was visited with one of his  
own disposition. It is natural that ill men should  
be suspicious ; and Alexandrinus, besides that jeal-  
ousy, had proofs of the vicious disposition of his son  
Renatus, for that was his name.

‘ Alexandrinus, as I observed, having very good  
reasons for thinking it unsafe to trust the real secret  
of his phial and gallipot to any man living, projected  
to make sure work, and hope for his success de-  
pending from the avarice, not the bounty of his be-  
nefactor.

‘ With this thought he called Renatus to his bed-  
side, and bespoke him in the most pathetic gesture  
and accent. “ As much, my son, as you have been  
addicted to vanity and pleasure, as I also have been  
before you,\* you nor I could escape the fame or the  
good effects of the profound knowledge of our pro-  
genitor, the renowned Basilius. His symbol is very  
well known in the philosophic world ; and I shall  
never forget the venerable air of his countenance,  
when he let me into the profound mysteries of the  
smaragdine table of Hermes. It is true,” said he,  
“ and far removed from all colour of deceit ; that  
which is inferior is like that which is superior, by

\* The word ‘ neither ’ seems omitted here, though it is not  
in the original publication in folio, or in the edit. in 8vo. of 1712.

which are acquired and perfected all the miracles of a certain work. The father is the sun, the mother the moon, the wind is in the womb, the earth is the nurse of it, and mother of all perfection. All this must be received with modesty and wisdom. The chymical people carry, in all their jargon, a whimsical sort of piety which is ordinary with great lovers of money, and is no more but deceiving themselves, that their regularity and strictness of manners, for the ends of this world, has some affinity to the innocence of heart which must recommend them to the next." Renatus wondered to hear his father talk so like an adept, and with such a mixture of piety; while Alexandrinus, observing his attention fixed, proceeded. "This phial, child, and this little earthen pot, will add to thy estate so much as to make thee the richest man in the German empire. I am going to my long home, but shall not return to common dust." Then he resumed a countenance of alacrity, and told him, that if within an hour after his death he anointed his whole body, and poured down his throat that liquor which he had from old Basilius, the corpse would be converted into pure gold. I will not pretend to express to you the unfeigned tenderness that passed between these two extraordinary persons; but if the father recommended the care of his remains with vehemence and affection, the son was not behindhand in professing that he would not cut the least bit off him but upon the utmost extremity, or to provide for his younger brothers and sisters.

Well, Alexandrinus died, and the heir of his body as our term is, could not forbear, in the wantonnesses of his heart, to measure the length and breadth of his beloved father, and cast up the ensuing value of him before he proceeded to operation. When he knew the immense reward of his pains, he began the

work : but lo ! when he had anointed the corpse all over, and began to apply the liquor, the body stirred, and Renatus, in a fright, broke the phial.'

T

---

No. 427. THURSDAY, JULY 10, 1712.

---

*Quantum à rerum turpitudine abes, tantum te à verborum libertate sejungas.*

TULL.


We should be as careful of our words, as our actions ; and as far from speaking, as from doing, ill.

It is a certain sign of an ill heart to be inclined to defamation. They who are harmless and innocent can have no gratification that way ; but it ever arises from a neglect of what is laudable in a man's self, and an impatience of seeing it in another. Else why should virtue provoke ? Why should beauty displease in such a degree, that a man given to scandal never lets the mention of either pass by him, without offering something to the diminution of it ? A lady the other day at a visit, being attacked somewhat rudely by one whose own character has been very roughly treated, answered a great deal of heat and intemperance very calmly, ' Good madam, spare me, who am none of your match ; I speak ill of nobody, and it is a new thing to me to be spoken ill of.' Little minds think fame consists in the number of votes they have on their side among the multitude, whereas it is really the inseparable follower of good and worthy actions. Fame is as natural a follower of merit, as a shadow is of a body. It is true when crowds press upon you,

this shadow cannot be seen ; but when they separate from around you, it will again appear. The lazy, the idle, and the froward, are the persons who are most pleased with the little tales which pass about the town to the disadvantage of the rest of the world. Were it not for the pleasure of speaking ill, there are numbers of people who are too lazy to go out of their own houses, and too ill-natured to open their lips in conversation. It was not a little diverting the other day to observe a lady reading a post-letter, and at these words, ' After all her airs, he has heard some story or other, and the match is broke off,' give orders in the midst of her reading, ' Put to the horses.' That a young woman of merit has missed an advantageous settlement was news not to be delayed, lest somebody else should have given her malicious acquaintance that satisfaction before her. The unwillingness to receive good tidings is a quality as inseparable from a scandal-bearer, as the readiness to divulge bad. But, alas ! how wretchedly low and contemptible is that state of mind, that cannot be pleased but by what is the subject of lamentation. This temper has ever been, in the highest degree, odious to gallant spirits. The Persian soldier, who was heard reviling Alexander the Great, was well admonished by his officer, ' Sir, you are paid to fight against Alexander, and not to rail at him.

Cicero, in one of his pleadings, defending his client from general scandal, says very handsomely, and with much reason, ' There are many who have particular engagements to the prosecutor ; there are many who are known to have ill-will to him for whom I appear ; there are many who are naturally addicted to defamation, and envious of any good to any man, who may have contributed to spread reports of this kind : for nothing is so swift as scandal, nothing is more

easily sent abroad, nothing received with more welcome, nothing diffuses itself so universally. I shall not desire, that if any report to our disadvantage has any ground for it, you would overlook or extenuate it: but if there be any thing advanced, without a person who can say whence he had it, or which is attested by one who forgot who told him it, or who had it from one of so little consideration that he did not then think it worth his notice, all such testimonies as these, I know, you will think too slight to have any credit against the innocence and honour of your fellow-citizen.' When an ill report is traced, it very often vanishes among such as the orator has here recited. And how despicable a creature must that be, who is in pain for what passes among so frivolous a people! There is a town in Warwickshire, of good note, and formerly pretty famous for much animosity and dissension, the chief families of which have now turned all their whispers, backbitings, envies, and private malices, into mirth and entertainment, by means of a peevish old gentlewoman, known by the title of the lady Bluemantle. This heroine had, for many years together, outdone the whole sisterhood of gossips in invention, quick utterance, and unprovoked malice. This good body is of a lasting constitution, though extremely decayed in her eyes, and decrepid in her feet. The two circumstances of being always at home from her lameness, and very attentive from her blindness, make her lodgings the receptacle of all that passes in town, good or bad; but for the latter she seems to have the better memory. There is another thing to be noted of her, which is, that, as it is usual with old people, she has a livelier memory of things which passed when she was very young than of late years. Add to all this, that she does not only not love any body, but she hates every body.



The statue in Rome\* does not serve to vent malice half so well as this old lady does to disappoint it. She does not know the author of any thing that is told her, but can readily repeat the matter itself; therefore, though she exposes all the whole town, she offends no one body in it. She is so exquisitely restless and peevish, that she quarrels with all about her, and sometimes in a freak will instantly change her habitation. To indulge this humour, she is led about the grounds belonging to the same house she is in; and the persons to whom she is to remove, being in the plot, are ready to receive her at her own chamber again. At stated times the gentlewoman at whose house she supposes she is at the time, is sent for to quarrel with, according to her common custom. When they have a mind to drive the jest, she is immediately urged to that degree, that she will board in a family with which she has never yet been; and away she will go this instant, and tell them all that the rest have been saying of them. By this means she has been an inhabitant of every house in the place, without stirring from the same habitation: and the many stories which every body furnishes her with, to favour that deceit, make her the general intelligencer of the town of all that can be said by one woman against another. Thus groundless stories die away, and sometimes truths are smothered under the general word, when they have a mind to discountenance a thing, 'Oh! that is in my lady Bluemantle's Memoirs.'

Whoever receives impressions to the disadvantage of others, without examination, is to be had in no other credit for intelligence than this good lady

\* A statue of Pasquin in that city, on which sarcastic remarks were pasted, and thence called Pasquinades.

Bluemantle, who is subjected to have her ears imposed upon for want of other helps to better information. Add to this, that other scandal-bearers suspend the use of these faculties which she has lost, rather than apply them to do justice to their neighbours: and I think, for the service of my fair readers, to acquaint them, that there is a voluntary lady Bluemantle at every visit in town.

T

---

No. 428. FRIDAY, JULY 11, 1712.

---

*Occupet extremum scabies.—*

HOB. ARTS FORT. 417.

The devil take the hindmost!

ENG. PROV.

It is an impertinent and unreasonable fault in conversation, for one man to take up all the discourse. It may possibly be objected to me myself, that I am guilty in this kind, in entertaining the town every day, and not giving so many able persons, who have it more in their power, and as much in their inclination, an opportunity to oblige mankind with their thoughts. 'Besides,' said one whom I overheard the other day, 'why must this paper turn altogether upon topics of learning and morality? Why should it pretend only to wit, humour, or the like—things which are useful only to amuse men of literature and superior education? I would have it consist also of all things which may be necessary or useful to any part of society; and the mechanic arts should have their place as well as the liberal. The ways of gain, husbandry, and thrift, will serve a greater number

of people, than discourses upon what was well said or done by such a philosopher, hero, general, or poet.'— I no sooner heard this critic talk of my works, but I minuted what he had said; and from that instant resolved to enlarge the plan of my speculations, by giving notice to all persons of all orders, and each sex, that if they are pleased to send me discourses, with their names and places of abode to them, so that I can be satisfied the writings are authentic, such their labours shall be faithfully inserted in this paper. It will be of much more consequence to a youth, in his apprenticeship, to know by what rules and arts such a one became sheriff of the city of London, than to see the sign of one of his own quality with a lion's heart in each hand. The world, indeed, is enchanted with romantic and improbable achievements, when the plain path to respective greatness and success, in the way of life a man is in, is wholly overlooked. Is it possible that a young man at present could pass his time better than in reading the history of stocks, and knowing by what secret springs they have such sudden ascents and falls in the same day? Could he be better conducted in his way to wealth, which is the great article of life, than in a treatise dated from Change-alley by an able proficient there? Nothing certainly could be more useful, than to be well instructed in his hopes and fears; to be diffident when others exult; and with a secret joy buy when others think it their interest to sell. I invite all persons who have any thing to say for the profitable information of the public, to take their turns in my paper: they are welcome, from the late noble inventor of the longitude, to the humble author of strops for razors. If to carry ships in safety, to give help to people tossed in a troubled sea, without knowing to what shore they bear, what rocks to avoid, or what coast to pray for in their extremity, be a worthy labour, and an



invention that deserves a statue ; at the same time, he who has found means to let the instrument, which is to make your visage less horrid, and your person more smug, easy in the operation, is worthy of some kind of good reception. If things of high moment meet with renown, those of little consideration, since of any consideration, are not to be despised. In order that no merit may lie hid, and no art unimproved, I repeat it, that I call artificers, as well as philosophers, to my assistance in the public service. It would be of great use if we had an exact history of the successes of every great shop within the city-walls, what tracts of land have been purchased by a constant attendance within a walk of thirty foot. If it could also be noted in the equipage of those who are ascended from the successful trade of their ancestors into figure and equipage, such accounts would quicken industry in the pursuit of such acquisitions, and discountenance luxury in the enjoyment of them.

To diversify these kind of informations, the industry of the female world is not to be unobserved. She to whose household virtues it is owing, that men do honour to her husband, should be recorded with veneration ; she who has wasted his labours, with infamy. When we are come into domestic life in this manner, to awaken caution and attendance to the main point, it would not be amiss to give now and then a touch of tragedy, and describe that most dreadful of all human conditions, the case of bankruptcy : how plenty, credit, cheerfulness, full hopes, and easy possessions, are in an instant turned into penury, faint aspects, diffidence, sorrow, and misery ; how the man, who with an open hand the day before could administer to the extremities of others, is shunned to-day by the friend of his bosom. It would be useful to show how just this is on the negligent, how lamentable on the industrious. A paper written by

a merchant might give this island a true sense of the worth and importance of his character ; it might be visible from what he could say, that no soldier entering a breach adventures more for honour, than the trader does for wealth to his country. In both cases, the adventurers have their own advantage ; but I know no cases wherein every body else is a sharer in the success.

It is objected by readers of history, that the battles in those narrations are scarce ever to be understood. This misfortune is to be ascribed to the ignorance of historians in the methods of drawing up, changing the forms of a battalia, and the enemy retreating from, as well as approaching to, the charge. But in the discourses from the correspondents whom I now invite, the danger will be of another kind ; and it is necessary to caution them only against using terms of art, and describing things that are familiar to them in words unknown to their readers. I promise myself a great harvest of new circumstances, persons, and things, from this proposal ; and a world, which many think they are well acquainted with, discovered as wholly new. This sort of intelligence will give a lively image of the chain and mutual dependence of human society, take off impertinent prejudices, enlarge the minds of those whose views are confined to their own circumstances ; and, in short, if the knowing in several arts, professions, and trades, will exert themselves, it cannot but produce a new field of diversion and instruction, more agreeable than has yet appeared.

T

No. 429. SATURDAY, JULY 12, 1712.

— *Populumque falsis*

*Dedocet uti*

*Vocibus.*—

HOB. CAR. II. 2. 19.

From cheats of words the crowd she brings  
To real estimates of things.

CREECH.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ SINCE I gave an account of an agreeable set of company which were gone down into the country, I have received advices from thence, that the institution of an infirmary for those who should be out of humour has had very good effects. My letters mention particular circumstances of two or three persons, who had the good sense to retire of their own accord, and notified that they were withdrawn, with the reasons of it to the company, in their respective memorials.

‘ THE MEMORIAL OF MRS. MARY DAINTY, SPINSTER,

‘ HUMBLY SHOWETH,

‘ THAT, conscious of her own want of merit, accompanied with a vanity of being admired, she had gone into exile of her own accord.

‘ She is sensible that a vain person is the most insufferable creature living, in a well-bred assembly.

‘ That she desired, before she appeared in public again, she might have assurances, that though she might be thought handsome, there might not more address or compliment be paid to her than to the rest of the company.

‘ That she conceived it a kind of superiority, that one person should take upon him to commend another.

‘ Lastly, that she went into the infirmary, to avoid a particular person, who took upon him to profess an admiration of her.

‘ She therefore prayed, that to applaud out of due place might be declared an offence, and punished in the same manner with detraction, in that the latter did but report persons defective, and the former made them so.

‘ All which is submitted,’ &c.

“ There appeared a delicacy and sincerity in this memorial very uncommon ; but my friend informs me, that the allegations of it were groundless, inso-much that this declaration of an aversion to being praised, was understood to be no other than a secret trap to purchase it, for which reason it lies still on the table unanswered.

‘ THE HUMBLE MEMORIAL OF THE LADY LYDIA  
LOLLER.

‘ SHOWETH,

‘ THAT the lady Lydia is a woman of quality ; married to a private gentleman.

‘ That she finds herself neither well nor ill.

‘ That her husband is a clown.

‘ That lady Lydia cannot see company.

‘ That she desires the infirmary may be her apartment during her stay in the country.

‘ That they would please to make merry with their equals.

‘ That Mr. Loller might stay with them if he thought fit.’

“ It was immediately resolved, that lady Lydia was still at London.

‘ THE HUMBLE MEMORIAL OF THOMAS SUDDEN, ESQ.  
OF THE INNER TEMPLE.

‘ SHOWETH,

‘ THAT Mr. Sudden is conscious that he is too much given to argumentation.

‘ That he talks loud.

‘ That he is apt to think all things matter of debate.

‘ That he stayed behind in Westminster-hall, when the late shake in the roof happened, only because a counsel of the other side asserted it was coming down.

‘ That he cannot for his life consent to any thing.

‘ That he stays in the infirmary to forget himself.

‘ That as soon as he has forgot himself he will wait on the company.’

“ His indisposition was allowed to be sufficient to require a cessation from company.

‘ THE MEMORIAL OF FRANK JOLLY.

‘ SHOWETH,

‘ THAT he hath put himself into the infirmary, in regard he is sensible of a certain rustic mirth which renders him unfit for polite conversation.

‘ That he intends to prepare himself, by abstinence and thin diet, to be one of the company.

‘ That at present he comes into a room as if he were an express from abroad.

‘ That he has chosen an apartment with a matted antichamber, to practise motion without being heard.

‘ That he bows, talks, drinks, eats and helps himself before a glass to learn to act with moderation.

‘ That by reason of his luxuriant health he is oppressive to persons of composed behaviour.

‘ That he is endeavouring to forget the word “ pshaw, pshaw.”

‘ That he is also weaning himself from his cane.

‘ That when he has learnt to live without his said cane, he will wait on the company,’ &c.

‘ THE MEMORIAL OF JOHN RHUBARB, ESQ.

‘ SHOWETH,

‘ THAT your petitioner has retired to the infirmary, but that he is in perfect good health, except that he has by long use, and for want of discourse, contracted a habit of complaint that he is sick.

‘ That he wants for nothing under the sun, but what to say, and therefore has fallen into this unhappy malady of complaining that he is sick.

‘ That this custom of his makes him, by his own confession, fit only for the infirmary, and therefore he has not waited for being sentenced to it.

‘ That he is conscious there is nothing more improper than such a complaint in good company, in that they must pity whether they think the lamenter, ill or not ; and that the complainant must make a silly figure, whether he is pitied or not.

‘ Your petitioner humbly prays that he may have time to know how he does, and he will make his appearance.’

“ The valetudinarian was likewise easily excused : and this society, being resolved not only to make it their business to pass their time agreeably for the present season, but also to commence such habits in themselves as may be of use in their future conduct in general, are very ready to give in to a fancied or real incapacity to join with their measures, in order to have no humourist, proud man, impertinent or sufficient fellow, break in upon their happiness. Great evils seldom happen to disturb company ; but indulgence in particularities of humour is the seed of making half our time hang in suspense, or waste away under real discomposures.

“ Among other things, it is carefully provided that there may not be disagreeable familiarities. No one is to appear in the public rooms undressed, or enter abruptly into each other's apartment without intimation. Every one has hitherto been so careful in his behaviour, that there has but one offender, in ten days' time, been sent into the infirmary, and that was for throwing away his cards at whist.

“ He has offered his submission in the following terms :

‘ THE HUMBLE PETITION OF JEOFFRY

HOTSPUR, ESQ.

‘ SHOWETH,

‘ THOUGH the petitioner swore, stamped, and threw down his cards, he has all imaginable respect for the ladies and the whole company.

‘ That he humbly desires it may be considered, in the case of gaming, there are many motives which provoke to disorder.

‘ That the desire of gain, and the desire of victory, are both thwarted in losing.

‘ That all conversations in the world have indulged human infirmity in this case.

‘ Your petitioner therefore most humbly prays, that he may be restored to the company: and he hopes to bear ill-fortune with a good grace for the future, and to demean himself so as to be no more than cheerful when he wins, than grave when he loses.’”

T

No. 430. MONDAY, JULY 14, 1712.

*Quære peregrinum, vicinia rauca reclamationat.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 17. ult.

— The crowd replies,  
Go seek a stranger to believe thy lies.

CREECH.

“ SIR,

“ As you are Spectator-general, you may with authority censure whatsoever looks ill, and is offensive to the sight; the worst nuisance of which kind methinks, is the scandalous appearance of poor in all parts of this wealthy city. Such miserable objects affect the compassionate beholder with dismal ideas, discompose the cheerfulness of his mind, and deprive him of the pleasure that he might otherwise take in surveying the grandeur of our metropolis. Who can, without remorse, see a disabled sailor, the purveyor of our luxury, destitute of necessaries? Who can behold an honest soldier, that bravely withstood the enemy, prostrate and in want amongst his



friends? It were endless to mention all the variety of wretchedness, and the numberless poor that not only singly, but in companies, implore your charity. Spectacles of this nature every where occur; and it is unaccountable, that, amongst the many lamentable cries that infest this town, your comptroller-general should not take notice of the most shocking, viz. those of the needy and afflicted. I cannot but think he waved it merely out of good breeding, choosing rather to stifle his resentment than upbraid his countrymen with inhumanity: however, let not charity be sacrificed to popularity; and if his ears were deaf to their complaints, let not your eyes overlook their persons. There are, I know, many impostors among them. Lameness and blindness are certainly very often acted; but can those who have their sight and limbs employ them better than in knowing whether they are counterfeited or not? I know not which of the two misapplies his senses most, he who pretends himself blind to move compassion, or he who beholds a miserable object without pitying it. But in order to remove such impediments, I wish, Mr. Spectator, you would give us a discourse upon beggars, that we may not pass by true objects of charity, or give to impostors. I looked out of my window the other morning earlier than ordinary, and saw a blind beggar, an hour before the passage he stands in is frequented, with a needle and a thread thriftily mending his stockings. My astonishment was still greater, when I beheld a lame fellow, whose legs were too big to walk, within an hour after bring him a pot of ale. I will not mention the shakings, distortions, and convulsions which many of them practise to gain an alms: but sure I am they ought to be taken care of in this condition, either by the beadle or the magistrate. They, it seems, relieve their posts, according to their talents.

There is the voice of an old woman never begins to beg till nine in the evening ; and then she is destitute of lodging, turned out for want of rent, and has the same ill fortune every night in the year. You should employ an officer to hear the distress of each beggar that is constant at a particular place, who is ever in the same tone, and succeeds because his audience is continually changing, though he does not alter his lamentation. If we have nothing else for our money, let us have more invention to be cheated with. All which is submitted to your spectatorial vigilance ; and

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your most humble servant.”

“ SIR,

“ I WAS last Sunday highly transported at our parish-church ; the gentleman in the pulpit pleaded movingly in behalf of the poor children, and they for themselves, much more forcibly, by singing a hymn ; and I had the happiness to be a contributor to this little religious institution of innocents, and I am sure I never disposed of money more to my satisfaction and advantage. The inward joy I find in myself, and the good-will I bear to mankind, make me heartily wish these pious works may be encouraged, that the present promoters may reap the delight, and posterity the benefit of them. But, whilst we are building this beautiful edifice, let not the old ruins remain in view to sully the prospect. Whilst we are cultivating and improving this young hopeful offspring, let not the ancient and helpless creatures be shamefully neglected. The crowds of poor, or pretended poor, in every place, are a great reproach to us, and eclipse the glory of all other charity. It is the utmost reproach to society, that there should be a poor man unrelieved, or a poor rogue unpunished. I hope you will think no part of human



No. 431. TUESDAY, JULY 15, 1712.

---

*Quid dulcius hominum generi à naturâ datum est, quàm sui cui-  
que liberi ?* TULL.

What is there in nature so dear to a man as his own children ?

I HAVE lately been casting in my thoughts the several unhappinesses of life, and comparing the infelicities of old age to those of infancy. The calamities of children are due to the negligence or misconduct of parents ; those of age, to the past life which led to it. I have here the history of a boy and girl to their wedding-day, and think I cannot give the reader a livelier image of the insipid way which time uncultivated passes, than by entertaining him with their authentic epistles, expressing all that was remarkable in their lives, till the period of their life above mentioned. The sentence at the head of this paper, which is only a warm interrogation, ‘ What is there in nature so dear as a man’s own children to him ? ’ is all the reflection I shall at present make on those who are negligent or cruel in the education of them.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM now entering into my one and twentieth year, and do not know that I had one day’s thorough satisfaction since I came to years of any reflection, till the time they say others lose their liberty—the day of my marriage. I am son to a gentleman of a very great estate, who resolved to keep me out of the vices of the age ; and, in order to it, never let me see any thing that he thought could give me the

No. 431. TUESDAY, JULY 15, 1712.

---

*Quid dulcius hominum generi à naturâ datum est, quàm sui cui-  
que liberi ?* TULL.

What is there in nature so dear to a man as his own children ?

I HAVE lately been casting in my thoughts the several unhappinesses of life, and comparing the infelicities of old age to those of infancy. The calamities of children are due to the negligence or misconduct of parents ; those of age, to the past life which led to it. I have here the history of a boy and girl to their wedding-day, and think I cannot give the reader a livelier image of the insipid way which time uncultivated passes, than by entertaining him with their authentic epistles, expressing all that was remarkable in their lives, till the period of their life above mentioned. The sentence at the head of this paper, which is only a warm interrogation, ‘ What is there in nature so dear as a man’s own children to him ? ’ is all the reflection I shall at present make on those who are negligent or cruel in the education of them.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM now entering into my one and twentieth year, and do not know that I had one day’s thorough satisfaction since I came to years of any reflection, till the time they say others lose their liberty—the day of my marriage. I am son to a gentleman of a very great estate, who resolved to keep me out of the vices of the age ; and, in order to it, never let me see any thing that he thought could give me the

VOL. X.

T

least pleasure. At ten years old I was put to a grammar-school, where my master received orders every post to use me very severely, and have no regard to my having a great estate. At fifteen I was removed to the university, where I lived, out of my father's great discretion, in scandalous poverty and want, till I was big enough to be married, and I was sent for to see the lady who sends you the underwritten. When we were put together, we both considered that we could not be worse than we were in taking one another, and, out of a desire of liberty, entered into wedlock. My father says I am now a man, and may speak to him like another gentleman.

" I am, SIR,

" Your most humble servant,

" RICHARD RENTFREE."

" MR. SPEC,

" I GREW tall and wild at my mother's, who is a gay widow, and did not care for showing me, till about two years and a half ago; at which time my guardian-uncle sent me to a boarding-school, with orders to contradict me in nothing, for I had been misused enough already. I had not been there above a month, when, being in the kitchen, I saw some oatmeal on the dresser; I put two or three corns in my mouth, liked it, stole a handful, went into my chamber, chewed it, and for two months after never failed taking toll of every pennyworth of oatmeal that came into the house: but one day playing with a tobacco-pipe between my teeth, it happened to break in my mouth, and the spitting out the pieces left such a delicious roughness on my tongue, that I could not be satisfied till I had champ'd up the remaining part of the pipe. I forsook the oatmeal, and stuck to the pipes three months, in which time I had dispensed with thirty-seven foul pipes, all to

he bowls : they belonged to an old gentleman, father of my governess. He locked up the clean ones. I left off eating of pipes, and fell to licking of chalk. I was soon tired of this. I then nibbled all the red wax of our last ball-tickets, and three weeks after, he black wax from the burying-tickets of the old gentleman. Two months after this I lived upon hundred-bolts, a certain long round bluish stone which I found among the gravel in our garden. I was wonderfully delighted with this ; but thunder-bolts growing scarce, I fastened tooth and nail upon our garden-wall, which I stuck to almost a twelvemonth, and had in that time peeled and devoured half a foot towards our neighbour's yard. I now thought myself the happiest creature in the world ; and I believe, in my conscience, I had eaten quite through, had I had it in my chamber ; but now I became lazy and unwilling to stir, and was obliged to seek food nearer home. I then took a strange ankering to coals ; I fell to scranching them, and had already consumed, I am certain, as much as would have dressed my wedding-dinner, when my uncle came for me home. He was in the parlour with my governess, when I was called down. I went in, fell on my knees, for he made me call him father ; and when I expected the blessing I asked, the good gentleman, in a surprise, turns himself to my governess, and asks, whether this, pointing to me, was his daughter ? ' This,' added he, ' is the very picture of death. My child was a plump-faced, pale, fresh-coloured girl ; but this looks as if she were half-starved, a mere skeleton.' My governess, who is really a good woman, assured my father I had wanted for nothing ; and withal told him I was continually eating some trash or other, and that I was almost eaten up with the green-sickness, her orders being never to cross me. But this magnified

but little with my father, who presently, in a kind of pet, paying for my board, took me home with him. I had not been long at home, but one Sunday at church, I shall never forget it, I saw a young neighbouring gentleman that pleased me hugely; I liked him of all men I ever saw in my life, and began to wish I could be as pleasing to him. The very next day he came, with his father, a visiting to our house: we were left alone together, with directions on both sides to be in love with one another; and in three weeks' time we were married. I regained my former health and complexion, and am now as happy as the day is long. Now, Mr. Spec, I desire you would find out some name for these craving damsels, whether dignified or distinguished under some or all of the following denominations: to wit, 'Trash-eaters, Oatmeal-chewers, Pipe-Champers, Chalk-lickers, Wax-nibblers, Coal-scranchers, Wall-peelers, or Gravel-diggers:' and, good Sir, do your utmost endeavour to prevent, by exposing, this unaccountable folly, so prevailing among the young ones of our sex, who may not meet with such sudden good luck, as

" SIR,

" Your constant Reader,

" and very humble Servant,

" SABINA GREEN,

" NOW SABINA RENTFREE."

T



## No. 432. WEDNESDAY, JULY 16, 1712.

---

— *Inter strepit anser olores.*

VIRG. ECL. ix. 36.

He gabbles like a goose amidst the swan-like quire.

DRYDEN.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“ACCORDING to a late invitation in one of your papers to every man who pleases to write, I have sent you the following short dissertation against the vice of being prejudiced.

“Oxford, July 14.” “Your most humble servant.

“MAN is a sociable creature, and a lover of glory; whence it is, that when several persons are united in the same society, they are studious to lessen the reputation of others, in order to raise their own. The wise are content to guide the springs in silence, and rejoice in secret at their regular progress. To prate and triumph is the part allotted to the trifling and superficial. The geese were providentially ordained to save the Capitol. Hence it is, that the invention of marks and devices to distinguish parties is owing to the beaux and belles of this island. Hats, moulded into different cocks and pinches, have long bid mutual defiance; patches have been set against patches in battle array; stocks have risen or fallen in proportion to head-dresses; and peace or war been expected as the white or the red hood hath prevailed. These are the standard-bearers in our contending armies, the dwarfs and squires who carry the impresses of

the giants or knights not born to fight themselves but to prepare the way for the ensuing combat.

“ It is matter of wonder to reflect how far men of weak understanding and strong fancy are hurried by their prejudices, even to the believing that the whole body of the adverse party are a band of villains and demons. Foreigners complain that the English are the proudest nation under heaven. Perhaps they too have their share: but be that as it will, general charges against bodies of men is the fault I am writing against. It must be owned, to our shame, that our common people, and most who have not travelled, have an irrational contempt for the language, dress, customs, and even the shape and minds of other nations. Some men, otherwise of sense, have wondered that a great genius should spring out of Ireland; and think you mad in affirming that fine odes have been written in Lapland.

“ This spirit of rivalry, which heretofore reigned in the two universities, is extinct, and almost overbetwixt college and college. In parishes and schools, the thirst of glory still obtains. At the seasons of foot-ball and cock-fighting, these little republics re-assume their national hatred to each other. My tenant in the country is verily persuaded, that the parish of the enemy hath not one honest man in it.

“ I always hated satires against woman, and satires against man: I am apt to suspect a stranger who laughs at the religion of the faculty: my spleen rises at a dull rogue, who is severe upon mayors and aldermen; and was never better pleased than with a piece of justice executed upon the body of a Templar, who was very arch upon parsons.

“ The necessities of mankind require various employments: and whoever excels in his province is worthy of praise. All men are not educated after the same manner, nor have all the same talents. Those

who are deficient deserve our compassion, and have a title to our assistance. All cannot be bred in the same place ; but in all places there arise at different times, such persons as do honour to their society, which may raise envy in little souls, but are admired and cherished by generous spirits.

“ It is certainly a great happiness to be educated in societies of great and eminent men. Their instructions and examples are of extraordinary advantage. It is highly proper to instil such a reverence of the governing persons, and concern for the honour of the place, as may spur the growing members to worthy pursuits and honest emulation ; but to swell young minds with vain thoughts of the dignity of their own brotherhood, by debasing and vilifying all others, doth them a real injury. By this means I have found that their efforts have become languid, and their prattle irksome, as thinking it sufficient praise that they are children of so illustrious and ample a family. I should think it a surer as well as more generous method, to set before the eyes of youth such persons as have made a noble progress in fraternities less talked of ; which seems tacitly to reproach their sloth, who loll so heavily in the seats of mighty improvement. Active spirits hereby would enlarge their notions ; whereas, by a servile imitation of one, or perhaps two, admired men, in their own body, they can only gain a secondary and derivative kind of fame. These copiers of men, like those of authors or painters, run into affectations of some oddness, which perhaps was not disagreeable in the original, but sits ungracefully on the narrow-souled transcriber.

“ By such early corrections of vanity, while boys are growing into men, they will gradually learn not to censure superficially ; but imbibe those principles of general kindness and humanity, which alone can

make them easy to themselves, and beloved by others.

“Reflections of this nature have expunged all prejudices out of my heart ; insomuch, that though I am a firm Protestant, I hope to see the pope and cardinals without violent emotions ; and, though I am naturally grave, I expect to meet good company at Paris.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your obedient servant.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I FIND you are a general undertaker, and have, by your correspondents or self, an insight into most things ; which makes me apply myself to you at present, in the sorest calamity that ever befel man. My wife has taken something ill of me, and has not spoke one word good or bad, to me, or any body in the family, since Friday was seven-night. What must a man do in that case? Your advice would be a great obligation to,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ RALPH THIMBLETON.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ WHEN you want a trifle to fill up a paper, in inserting this you will lay an obligation on

“ Your humble servant,

“ July 15, 1712.”

“ OLIVIA.”

‘ DEAR OLIVIA,

‘ It is but this moment I have had the happiness of knowing to whom I am obliged for the present I received the second of April. I am heartily sorry it did not come to hand the day before ; for I can’t but think it very hard upon people to lose their jest, that

offer at one but once a year. I congratulate myself however upon the earnest given me of something further intended in my favour ; for I am told, that the man who is thought worthy by a lady to make a fool of, stands fair enough in her opinion to become one day her husband. Till such time as I have the honour of being sworn, I take leave to subscribe myself,

Dear Olivia,  
 ' Your fool elect,  
 ' NICODEMUNCIO.'

T

---

No. 433. THURSDAY, JULY 17, 1712.

---

*Perlege Mæonio cantalas carmine ranas,  
 Et frontem nugis solvere disce meis.*

MART. EPIG. XIV. 183.

To banish anxious thought, and quiet pain,  
 Read Homer's frogs, or my more trifling strain.

THE moral world, as consisting of males and females, is of a mixed nature, and filled with several customs, fashions, and ceremonies, which would have no place in it were there but one sex. Had our species no females in it, men would be quite different creatures from what they are at present: their endeavours to please the opposite sex polishes and refines them, out of those manners which are most natural to them, and often sets them upon modelling themselves, not according to the plans which they approve in their own opinions, but according to those plans which they think are most agreeable to the female world. In a word, man would not only be an unhappy, but

a rude unfinished creature, were he conversant with none but those of his own make.

Women, on the other side, are apt to form themselves in every thing with regard to that other half of reasonable creatures with whom they are here blended and confused: their thoughts are ever turned upon appearing amiable to the other sex; they talk, and move, and smile, with a design upon us; every feature of their faces, every part of their dress, is filled with snares and allurements. There would be no such animals as prudes or coquettes in the world, were there not such an animal as man. In short, it is the male that gives charms to womankind, that produces an air in their faces, a grace in their motions, a softness in their voices, and a delicacy in their complexions.

As this mutual regard between the two sexes tends to the improvement of each of them, we may observe that men are apt to degenerate into rough and brutal natures, who live as if there were no such things as women in the world; as, on the contrary, women who have an indifference or aversion for their counterparts in human nature, are generally sour and unamiable, sluttish and censorious.

I am led into this train of thoughts by a little manuscript which is lately fallen into my hands, and which I shall communicate to the reader, as I have done some other curious pieces of the same nature, without troubling him with any inquiries about the author of it. It contains a summary account of two different states which bordered upon one another. The one was a commonwealth of Amazons, or women without men; the other was a republic of males, that had not a woman in their whole community. As these two states bordered upon one another, it was their way, it seems, to meet upon their frontiers at a certain season of the year, where those among

the men who had not made their choice in any former meeting associated themselves with particular women, whom they were afterwards obliged to look upon as their wives, in every one of these yearly rencounters. The children that sprung from this alliance, if males, were sent to their respective fathers; if females, continued with their mothers. By means of this anniversary carnival, which lasted about a week, the commonwealths were recruited from time to time, and supplied with their respective subjects.

These two states were engaged together in a perpetual league, offensive and defensive; so that if any foreign potentate offered to attack either of them, both the sexes fell upon him at once, and quickly brought him to reason. It was remarkable that for many ages this agreement continued inviolable between the two states, notwithstanding, as was said before, they were husbands and wives; but this will not appear so wonderful, if we consider that they did not live together above a week in a year.

In the account which my author gives of the male republic, there were several customs very remarkable. The men never shaved their beards, or pared their nails above once in a twelvemonth, which was probably about the time of the great annual meeting upon their frontiers. I find the name of a minister of state in one part of their history, who was fined for appearing too frequently in clean linen; and of a certain great general, who was turned out of his post for effeminacy, it having been proved upon him by several credible witnesses that he washed his face every morning. If any member of the commonwealth had a soft voice, a smooth face, or a supple behaviour, he was banished into the commonwealth of females, where he was treated as

a slave, dressed in petticoats, and set a spinning. They had no titles of honour among them, but such as denoted some bodily strength or perfection, as such an one 'the tall,' such an one 'the stocky,' such an one 'the gruff.' Their public debates were generally managed with kicks and cuffs, insomuch that they often came from the council-table with broken shins, black eyes, and bloody noses. When they would reproach a man in the most bitter terms, they would tell him his teeth were white, or that he had a fair skin and a soft hand. The greatest man I meet with in their history, was one who could lift five hundred weight, and wore such a prodigious pair of whiskers as had never been seen in the commonwealth before his time. These accomplishments it seems had rendered him so popular, that if he had not died very seasonably, it is thought he might have enslaved the republic. Having made this short extract out of the history of the male commonwealth, I shall look into the history of the neighbouring state, which consisted of females; and, if I find any thing in it, will not fail to communicate it to the public.

C



# No. 434. FRIDAY, JULY 18, 1712.

*Quales Threïciae, cùm flumina Thermodontis  
Pulsant, et pictis bellantur Amazones armis.  
Seu circum Hippolyten, seu cùm se Martia curru  
Penthesilea refert; magnoque ululante tumultu,  
Faminea exultant lunatis agmina peltis.*

VIRG. ÆN. xi. 659.

So march'd the Thracian Amazons of old,  
When Thermodon with bloody billows roll'd;  
Such troops as these in shining arms were seen,  
When Theseus met in fight their maiden queen.  
Such to the field Penthesilea led,  
From the fierce virgin when the Grecians fled.  
With such return'd triumphant from the war,  
Her maids with cries attend the lofty car:  
They clash with manly force their moony shields;  
With female shouts resound the Phrygian fields.

DRYDEN.

HAVING carefully perused the manuscript I mentioned in my yesterday's paper, so far as it relates to the republic of women, I find in it several particulars which may very well deserve the reader's attention.

The girls of quality, from six to twelve years old, were put to public schools, where they learned to box and play at cudgels, with several other accomplishments of the same nature; so that nothing was more usual than to see a little miss returning home at night with a broken pate, or two or three teeth knocked out of her head. They were afterwards taught to ride the great horse, to shoot, dart, or sling, and listed into several companies, in order to perfect themselves in military exercises. No woman was to be married till she had killed her man. The ladies

of fashion used to play with young lions instead of lap-dogs ; and when they made any parties of diversion, instead of entertaining themselves at ombre or piquet, they would wrestle and pitch the bar for a whole afternoon together. There was never any such thing as a blush seen, or a sigh heard, in the commonwealth. The women never dressed but to look terrible ; to which end they would sometimes, after a battle, paint their cheeks with the blood of their enemies. For this reason, likewise, the face, which had the most scars was looked upon as the most beautiful. If they found lace, jewels, ribands, or any ornaments in silver or gold, among the booty which they had taken, they used to dress their horses with it, but never entertained a thought of wearing it themselves. There were particular rights and privileges allowed to any member of the commonwealth who was a mother of three daughters. The senate was made up of old women ; for by the laws of the country, none was to be a counsellor of state that was not past child-bearing. They used to boast that their republic had continued four thousand years, which is altogether improbable, unless we may suppose, what I am very apt to think, that they measured their time by lunar years.

There was a great revolution brought about in this female republic by means of a neighbouring king, who had made war upon them several years with various success, and at length overthrew them in a very great battle. This defeat they ascribe to several causes : some say that the secretary of state, having been troubled with the vapours, had committed some fatal mistakes in several despatches about that time. Others pretend that the first minister being big with child, could not attend the public affairs, as so great an exigency of state required ; but this I can give no manner of credit to, since it seems to contradict :

fundamental maxim in their government which I have before mentioned. My author gives the most probable reason of this great disaster ; for he affirms that the general was brought to bed, or, as others say, miscarried, the very night before the battle: however it was, this signal overthrow obliged them to call in the male republic to their assistance; but, notwithstanding their common efforts to repulse the victorious enemy, the war continued for many years before they could entirely bring it to a happy conclusion.

The campaigns which both sexes passed together made them so well acquainted with one another, that at the end of the war they did not care for parting. In the beginning of it they lodged in separate camps, but afterwards, as they grew more familiar, they pitched their tents promiscuously.

From this time, the armies being chequered with both sexes, they polished apace. The men used to invite their fellow-soldiers into their quarters, and would dress their tents with flowers and boughs for their reception. If they chanced to like one more than another, they would be cutting her name in the table, or chalking out her figure upon a wall, or talking of her in a kind of rapturous language, which by degrees improved into verse and sonnet. These were as the first rudiments of architecture, painting, and poetry, among this savage people. After any advantage over the enemy, both sexes used to jump together, and make a clattering with their swords and shields, for joy, which in a few years produced several regular tunes and set dances.

As the two armies romped on these occasions, the women complained of the thick bushy beards and long nails of their confederates, who thereupon took care to prune themselves into such figures as were most pleasing to their female friends and allies.

When they had taken any spoils from the enemy, the men would make a present of every thing that was rich and showy to the women whom they most admired, and would frequently dress the necks, or heads, or arms, of their mistresses, with any thing which they thought appeared gay or pretty. The women, observing that the men took delight in looking upon them when they were adorned with such trappings and gewgaws, set their heads at work to find out new inventions, and to outshine one another in all councils of war, or the like solemn meetings. On the other hand, the men, observing how the women's hearts were set upon finery, begun to embellish themselves, and look as agreeably as they could in the eyes of their associates. In short, after a few years' conversing together, the women had learned to smile, and the men to ogle ; the women grew soft and the men lively.

When they had thus insensibly formed one another, upon the finishing of the war, which concluded with an entire conquest of their common enemy, the colonels in one army married the colonels in the other ; the captains in the same manner took the captains to their wives : the whole body of common soldiers were matched after the example of their leaders. By this means the two republics incorporated with one another, and became the most flourishing and polite government in the part of the world which they inhabited.

C

## No. 435. SATURDAY, JULY 19, 1712.

*Nec duo sunt, et forma duplex, nec fœmina dici,  
Nec puer, ut possint : neutrumque, et utrumque videntur.*

OID. MET. iv. 378.

Both bodies in a single body mix,  
A single body with a double sex.

ADDISON.

**M**ost of the papers I give the public are written on subjects that never vary, but are for ever fixed and immutable. Of this kind are all my more serious essays and discourses ; but there is another sort of speculations, which I consider as occasional papers, that take their rise from the folly, extravagance, and caprice of the present age. For I look upon myself as one set to watch the manners and behaviour of my countrymen and contemporaries, and to mark down every absurd fashion, ridiculous custom, or affected form of speech, that makes its appearance in the world during the course of these my speculations. The petticoat no sooner begun to swell, but I observed its motions. The party-patches had not time to muster themselves before I detected them. I had intelligence of the coloured hood the very first time it appeared in a public assembly. I might here mention several other the like contingent subjects, upon which I have bestowed distinct papers. By this means I have so effectually quashed those irregularities which gave occasion to them, that I am afraid posterity will scarce have a sufficient idea of them to relish those discourses which were in no little vogue at the time when they were written. They will be apt to think that the fashions and customs I attacked were some fantastic conceits of my own.

and that their great grandmothers could not be so whimsical as I have represented them. For this reason, when I think on the figure my several volumes of speculations will make about a hundred years hence, I consider them as so many pieces of old plate, where the weight will be regarded, but the fashion lost.

Among the several female extravagances I have already taken notice of, there is one which still keeps its ground. I mean, that of the ladies who dress themselves in a hat and feather, a riding coat and a periwig, or at least tie up their hair in a bag or ribband, in imitation of the smart part of the opposite sex. As in my yesterday's paper I gave an account of the mixture of two sexes in one commonwealth, I shall here take notice of this mixture of two sexes in one person. I have already shown my dislike of this immodest custom more than once; but, in contempt of every thing I have hitherto said, I am informed that the highways about this great city are still very much infested with these female cavaliers.

I remember when I was at my friend Sir Roger de Coverley's about this time twelvemonth, an equestrian lady of this order appeared upon the plains which lay at a distance from his house. I was at that time walking in the fields with my old friend; and as his tenants ran out on every side to see so strange a sight, Sir Roger asked one of them, who came by us, what it was? To which the country fellow replied, 'Tis a gentlewoman, saving your worship's presence, in a coat and hat.' This produced a great deal of mirth at the knight's house, where we had a story at the same time of another of his tenants, who meeting this gentleman-like lady on the highway, was asked by her whether that was Coverley-hall? The honest man seeing only the male part of the querist, replied, 'Ycs, Sir;' but

upon the second question, whether Sir Roger de Coverley was a married man? having dropped his eye upon the petticoat, he changed his note into 'No, madam.'

Had one of these hermaphrodites appeared in Juvenal's days, with what an indignation should we have seen her described by that excellent satirist! He would have represented her in her riding habit as a greater monster than the centaur. He would have called for sacrifices, or purifying waters, to expiate the appearance of such a prodigy. He would have invoked the shades of Portia or Lucretia, to see into what the Roman ladies had transformed themselves.

For my own part, I am for treating the sex with greater tenderness, and have all along made use of the most gentle methods to bring them off from any little extravagance into which they have sometimes unwarily fallen. I think it, however, absolutely necessary to keep up the partition between the two sexes, and to take notice of the smallest encroachments which the one makes upon the other. I hope, therefore, that I shall not hear any more complaints on this subject. I am sure my she-disciples, who peruse these my daily lectures, have profited but little by them, if they are capable of giving into such an amphibious dress. This I should not have mentioned, had not I lately met one of these my female readers in Hyde-park, who looked upon me with a masculine assurance, and cocked her hat full in my face.

For my part, I have one general key to the behaviour of the fair sex. When I see them singular in any part of their dress, I conclude it is not without some evil intention; and, therefore, question not but the design of this strange fashion is to smite more effectually their male beholders. Now, to set them right in this particular, I would fain have them con-

sider with themselves, whether we are not more likely to be struck by a figure entirely female, than with such an one as we may see every day in our glasses. Or, if they please, let them reflect upon their own hearts, and think how they would be affected should they meet a man on horseback, in his breeches and jack-boots, and at the same time dressed up in a commode, and a nightraile.

I must observe that this fashion was first of all brought to us from France, a country which has infected all the nations of Europe with its levity. I speak not this in derogation of a whole people, having more than once found fault with those general reflections, which strike at kingdoms or commonwealths in the gross—a piece of cruelty, which an ingenious writer of our own compares to that of Caligula, who wished the Roman people had all but one neck, that he might behead them at a blow. I shall, therefore, only remark, that as liveliness and assurance, are, in a particular manner, the qualifications of the French nation, the same habits and customs will not give the same offence to that people which they produce among those of our own country. Modesty is our distinguishing character, as vivacity is theirs: and when this our national virtue appears in that female beauty, for which our British ladies are celebrated above all others in the universe, it makes up the most amiable object that the eye of man can possibly behold.

C



No. 436. MONDAY, JULY 21, 1712.

---

— *Verso pollice vulgi*  
*Quemlibet occidunt populariter.*—

JUV. SAT. iii. 36.

With thumbs bent back, they popularly kill.

DRYDEN.

BEING a person of insatiable curiosity, I could not forbear going on Wednesday last to a place of no small renown for the gallantry of the lower order of Britons, namely, to the Bear-garden, at Hockley in the Hole; where, as a whitish brown paper, put into my hands in the street, informed me, there was to be a trial of skill exhibited between two masters of the noble science of defence, at two of the clock precisely. I was not a little charmed with the solemnity of the challenge, which ran thus:—

“ I James Miller, serjeant, lately come from the frontiers of Portugal, master of the noble science of defence, hearing, in most places where I have been, of the great fame of Timothy Buck, of London, master of the said science, do invite him to meet me, and exercise at the several weapons following, viz.—

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| “ Back sword,        | Single falchion,   |
| “ Sword and dagger,  | Case of falchions, |
| “ Sword and buckler, | Quarter staff.”    |

If the generous ardour in James Miller to dispute the reputation of Timothy Buck, had something resembling the old heroes of romance, Timothy Buck returned answer in the same paper, with the like spirit, adding a little indignation at being challenged, and seeming to condescend to fight James Miller.

not in regard to Miller himself, but in that, as the fame went out, he had fought Parkes of Coventry. The acceptance of the combat ran in these words:

"I Timothy Buck, of Clare-market, master of the noble science of defence, hearing he did fight Mr. Parkes \* of Coventry, will not fail, God willing, to meet this fair inviter at the time and place appointed, desiring a clear stage, and no favour.

*"Vivat Regina."*

I shall not here look back on the spectacles of the Greeks and Romans of this kind, but must believe this custom took its rise from the ages of knight errantry; from those who loved one woman so well, that they hated all men and women else; from those who would fight you, whether you were or were not of their mind; from those who demanded the combat of their contemporaries, both for admiring their mistress or discommending her. I cannot, therefore, but lament, that the terrible part of the ancient fight is preserved, when the amorous side of it is forgotten. We have retained the barbarity, but lost the gallantry of the old combatants. I could wish, methinks, these gentlemen had consulted me in the promulgation of the conflict. I was obliged by a fair young

\* On a large tomb in the great church-yard of Coventry, is the following inscription:—

"To the memory of Mr. John Sparkes, a native of this city: he was a man of a mild disposition, a gladiator by profession, who, after having fought 350 battles in the principal parts of Europe, with honour and applause, at length quitted the stage, sheathed his sword, and, with Christian resignation, submitted to grand victor in the 52d year of his age.

*"Anno salutis humanæ 1733."*

His friend, serjeant Miller, here mentioned, a man of vast athletic accomplishments, was advanced afterwards to the rank of a captain in the British army, and did notable service in Scotland, under the duke of Cumberland, in 1745.

maid, whom I understood to be called Elizabeth Preston, daughter of the keeper of the garden, with a glass of water ; whom I imagined might have been for form's sake, the general representative of the lady fought for, and from her beauty the proper Amaryl-lis on these occasions. It would have ran better in the challenge, " I James Miller, serjeant, who have travelled parts abroad, and came last from the frontiers of Portugal, for the love of Elizabeth Preston, do assert, that the said Elizabeth is the fairest of women." Then the answer ; " I Timothy Buck, who have staid in Great Britain during all the war in foreign parts, for the sake of Susannah Page, do deny that Elizabeth Preston is so fair as the said Susannah Page. Let Susannah Page look on, and I desire of James Miller no favour."

This would give the battle quite another turn ; and a proper station for the ladies, whose complexion was disputed by the sword, would animate the disputants with a more gallant incentive than the expectation of money from the spectators : though I would not have that neglected, but thrown to that fair one whose lover was approved by the donor.

Yet, considering the thing wants such amendments, it was carried with great order. James Miller came on first, preceded by two disabled drummers, to show, I suppose, that the prospect of maimed bodies, did not in the least deter him. There ascended with the daring Miller a gentleman, whose name I could not learn, with a dogged air, as unsatisfied that he was not principal. This son of anger lowered at the whole assembly, and, weighing himself as he marched around from side to side, with a stiff knee and shoulder, he gave intimations of the purpose he smothered till he saw the issue of this encounter. Miller had a blue riband tied round the sword arm ; which ornament I conceive to be the remains of that

custom of wearing a mistress's favour on such occasions of old.

Miller is a man of six foot eight inches height, of a kind but bold aspect, well fashioned, and ready of his limbs, and such a readiness as spoke his ease in them was obtained from a habit of motion in military exercise.

The expectations of the spectators was now almost at its height; and the crowd pressing in, several active persons thought they were placed rather according to their fortune than their merit, and took it in their heads to prefer themselves from the open area, or pit, to the galleries. This dispute between desert and property brought many to the ground, and raised others in proportion to the highest seats by turns, for the space of ten minutes, till Timothy Buck came on, and the whole assembly, giving up their disputes, turned their eyes upon the champions. Then it was that every man's affection turned to one or the other irresistibly. A judicious gentleman near me said, 'I could, methinks, be Miller's second, but I had rather have Buck for mine.' Miller had an audacious look that took the eye; Buck a perfect composure, that engaged the judgement. Buck came on in a plain coat, and kept all his air till the instant of engaging; at which time he undressed to his shirt, his arm adorned with a bandage of red riband. No one can describe the sudden concern in the whole assembly; the most tumultuous crowd in nature was as still and as much engaged, as if all their lives depended on the first blow. The combatants met in the middle of the stage, and shaking hands, as removing all malice, they retired with much grace to the extremities of it; from whence they immediately faced about, and approached each other, Miller with a heart full of resolution, Buck with a watchful untroubled countenance; Buck regarding principally

his own defence, Miller chiefly thoughtful of annoying his opponent. It is not easy to describe the many escapes and imperceptible defences between two men of quick eyes and ready limbs ; but Miller's heat laid him open to the rebuke of the calm Buck, by a large cut on the forehead. Much effusion of blood covered his eyes in a moment, and the huzzas of the crowd undoubtedly quickened the anguish. The assembly was divided into parties upon their different ways of fighting ; while a poor nymph in one of the galleries apparently suffered for Miller, and burst into a flood of tears. As soon as his wound was wrapped up, he came on again with a little rage, which still disabled him further. But what brave man can be wounded into more patience and caution ? The next was a warm eager onset, which ended in a decisive stroke on the left leg of Miller. The lady in the gallery, during this second strife, covered her face, and for my part, I could not keep my thoughts from being mostly employed on the consideration of her unhappy circumstance that moment, hearing the clash of swords, and apprehending life or victory concerned her lover in every blow, but not daring to satisfy herself on whom they fell. The wound was exposed to the view of all who could delight in it, and sewed up on the stage. The surly second of Miller declared at this time, that he would that day fortnight fight Mr. Buck at the same weapons, declaring himself the master of the renowned Gorman ; but Buck denied him the honour of that courageous disciple, and, asserting that he himself had taught that champion, accepted the challenge.

There is something in nature very unaccountable on such occasions, when we see the people take a certain painful gratification in beholding these encounters. Is it cruelty that administers this sort of delight ? or is it a pleasure which is taken in the ex-

ercise of pity? It was, methought, pretty remarkable that the business of the day being a trial of skill, the popularity did not run so high as one would have expected on the side of Buck. Is it that people's passions have their rise in self-love, and thought themselves, in spite of all the courage they had, liable to the fate of Miller, but could not so easily think themselves qualified like Buck?

Tully speaks of this custom with less horror than one would expect, though he confesses it was much abused in his time, and seems directly to approve of it under its first regulations, when criminals only fought before the people. '*Crudele gladiatorum spectaculum et inhumanum nonnullis videri solet; et haud scio annon ita sit ut nunc fit; cum verò sonter ferro depugnabant, auribus fortasse nulla, oculis quidem nulla, poterat esse fortior contra dolorem et mortem disciplina.*' 'The shows of gladiators may be thought barbarous and inhuman, and I know not but it is so as it is now practised; but in those times when only criminals were combatants, the ear perhaps might receive many better instructions, but it is impossible that any thing which affects our eyes should fortify us so well against pain and death.'

T

No. 437. TUESDAY, JULY 22, 1712.

---

*Tunc impune hæc facias ? Tunc hic homines adolescentulos,  
Imperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis ?  
Solicitando et pollicitando, eorum animos lactas ?—  
Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas ?*

TER. AND. ACT. V. SC. 4. 7.

Shall you escape with impunity ; you who lay snares for young men of a liberal education, but unacquainted with the world, and by force of importunity and promises, draw them in to marry harlots ?

THE other day passed by me in her chariot a lady with that pale and wan complexion which we sometimes see in young people who are fallen into sorrow and private anxiety of mind, which antedate age and sickness. It is not three years ago since she was gay, airy, and a little towards libertine in her carriage ; but, methought, I easily forgave her that little insolence, which she so severely pays for in her present condition. Favilla, of whom I am speaking, is married to a sullen fool with wealth. Her beauty and merit are lost upon the dolt, who is insensible of perfection in any thing. Their hours together are either painful or insipid. The minutes she has to herself in his absence are not sufficient to give vent at her eyes to the grief and torment of his last conversation. This poor creature was sacrificed with a temper, which, under the cultivation of a man of sense, would have made the most agreeable companion, into the arms of this loathsome yokefellow, by Sempronia. Sempronia is a good lady, who supports herself in an affluent condition, by contracting friendship with rich young widows, and maids of plentiful fortunes at their own dis-

posal, and bestowing her friends upon worthless indigent fellows; on the other side, she insnares inconsiderate and rash youths of great estates into the arms of vicious women. For this purpose, she is accomplished in all the arts which can make her acceptable at impertinent visits; she knows all that passes in every quarter, and is well acquainted with all the favourite servants, busy-bodies, dependents, and poor relations, of all persons of condition in the whole town. At the price of a good sum of money, Sempronia, by the instigation of Favilla's mother, brought about the match for the daughter; and the reputation of this, which is apparently in point of fortune, more than Favilla could expect, has gained her the visits and frequent attendance of the crowd of mothers, who had rather see their children miserable in great wealth, than the happiest of the race of mankind in a less conspicuous state of life. When Sempronia is so well acquainted with a woman's temper and circumstances, that she believes marriage would be acceptable to her, and advantageous to the man who shall get her, her next step is to look out for some one, whose condition has some secret wound in it, and wants a sum, yet in the eye of the world not unsuitable to her. If such is not easily had, she immediately adorns a worthless fellow with what estate she thinks convenient, and adds as great a share of good humour and sobriety as is requisite. After this is settled, no importunities, arts, and devices, are omitted to hasten the lady to her happiness. In the general, indeed, she is a person of so strict justice, that she marries a poor gallant to a rich wench, and a moneyless girl to a man of fortune. But then she has no manner of conscience in the disparity, when she has a mind to impose a poor rogue for one of an estate: she has no remorse in adding to it, that he is illiterate, ig-



norant, and unfashioned ; but makes those imperfections arguments of the truth of his wealth ; and will, on such an occasion, with a very grave face, charge the people of condition with negligence in the education of their children. Exception being made the other day against an ignorant booby of her own clothing, whom she was putting off for a rich heir : ‘ Madam,’ said she, ‘ you know there is no making children, who know they have estates, attend their books.’

Sempronia, by these arts, is loaded with presents, importuned for her acquaintance, and admired by those who do not know the first taste of life, as a woman of exemplary good breeding. But sure to murder and to rob are less iniquities, than to raise profit by abuses as irreparable as taking away life ; but more grievous, as making it lastingly unhappy. To rob a lady at play of half her fortune, is not so ill as giving the whole and herself to an unworthy husband. But Sempronia can administer consolation to an unhappy fair at home, by leading her to an agreeable gallant elsewhere. She can then preach the general condition of all the married world, and tell an unexperienced young woman the methods of softening her affliction, and laugh at her simplicity and want of knowledge, with an ‘ Oh ! my dear, you will know better.’

The wickedness of Sempronia, one would think, should be superlative ; but I cannot but esteem that of some parents equal to it : I mean such as sacrifice the greatest endowments and qualifications to base bargains. A parent who forces a child of a liberal and ingenious \* spirit, into the arms of a clown or a blockhead, obliges her to a crime too odious for a name. It is in a degree the unnatural conjunction

\* Ingenuous.

of rational and brutal beings. Yet what is there so common, as the bestowing an accomplished woman with such a disparity? And I could name crowds who lead miserable lives for want of knowledge in their parents of this maxim, that good sense and good nature always go together. That which is attributed to fools, and called good nature, is only an inability of observing what is faulty, which turns, in marriage, into a suspicion of every thing as such, from a consciousness of that inability.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM entirely of your opinion with relation to the equestrian females, who affect both the masculine and feminine air at the same time; and cannot forbear making a presentment against another order of them, who grow very numerous and powerful; and since our language is not very capable of good compound words, I must be contented to call them only ‘the naked-shouldered.’ These beauties are not contented to make lovers wherever they appear, but they must make rivals at the same time. Were you to see Gatty walk the park at high mall, you would expect those who followed her and those who met her, could immediately draw their swords for her. I hope, Sir, you will provide for the future, that women may stick to their faces for doing any future mischief, and not allow any but direct traders in beauty to expose more than the fore part of the neck, unless you please to allow this after-game to those who are very defective in the charms of the countenance. I can say, to my sorrow, the present practice is very unfair, when to look back is death; and it may be said of our beauties, as a great poet did of bullets,

They kill and wound, like Parthians, as they fly.

“ I submit this to your animadversion ; and am,  
for the little while I have left,

“ Your humble servant,

“ The languishing

“ PHILANTHUS.

“ P. S. Suppose you mended my letter, and made  
a simile about the ‘ porcupine ! ’ but I submit that  
also.”

T

---

No. 438. WEDNESDAY, JULY 23, 1712.

---

—*Animum rege, qui, nisi paret,*

*Imperat.—*

HOR. EPIST. i. 2. 62.

—Curb thy soul,

And check thy rage, which must be ruled or rule.

CREECH.

It is a very common expression, that such a one is very good-natured, but very passionate. The expression, indeed, is very good-natured to allow passionate people so much quarter ; but I think a passionate man deserves the least indulgence imaginable. It is said, it is soon over ; that is, all the mischief he does is quickly despatched, which, I think, is no great recommendation to favour. I have known one of these good-natured passionate men say in a mixed company, even to his own wife or child, such things as the most inveterate enemy of his family would not have spoken even in imagination. It is certain that quick sensibility is inseparable from a ready understanding ; but why should not that good understanding call to itself all its force on such occasions, to

master that sudden inclination to greatest souls now in the world by nature to anger, and yet so quest of himself this way, that ample when you talk of temper man's self. To contain the sp worthiest discipline we can put a man has made any progress to fellow in a passion, is to him forward child. It ought to be man, for his own quiet and peace combustible and ready to flame touches him, life is as uneasy about him. Syncropius leads, the most ridiculous life; he is ever giving pardon. If his man enters what he was sent for—'That be —' Gentlemen, I ask your pardon a-days'—. The wrong plates thrown into the middle of the road by in pain for him, which he answers as if he had heard all 'Why? what the devil! Why to give order in these things?' to a testimony of every expectation its from his In a with, or risk other see him excited and his own that the shared angry like he thus much reflect is the most all the his

no more than that of a bull-dog; they are tame no longer than they are not offended. One of these good-natured angry men shall, in an instant, assemble together so many allusions to secret circumstances, as are enough to dissolve the peace of all the families and friends he is acquainted with, in a quarter of an hour, and yet the next moment be the best-natured man in the whole world. If you would see passion in its purity, without mixture of reason, behold it represented in a mad hero, drawn by a mad poet. Nat Lee makes his Alexander say thus :

Away ! begone ! and give a whirlwind room,  
Or I will blow you up like dust ! Avaunt !  
Madness but meanly represents my toil.  
Eternal discord !  
Fury ! revenge ! disdain and indignation !  
Tear my swoll'n breast, make way for fire and tempest.  
My brain is burst, debate and reason quench'd ;  
The storm is up, and my hot bleeding heart  
Splits with the rack ; while passions, like the wind,  
Rise up to heaven, and put out all the stars.

Every passionate fellow in town talks half the day with as little consistency, and threatens things as much out of his power.

The next disagreeable person to the outrageous gentleman, is one of a much lower order of anger, and he is what we commonly call a peevish fellow. A peevish fellow is one who has some reason in himself for being out of humour, or has a natural incapacity for delight, and therefore disturbs all who are happier than himself with Pishes and Pshaws, or other well-bred interjections, at every thing that is said or done in his presence. There should be physic mixed in the food of all which these fellows eat in good company. This degree of anger passes, forsooth, for a delicacy of judgement, that will not admit of being easily pleased ; but none above the character

of wearing a peevish man's livery ought to bear with his ill manners. All things among men of sense and condition should pass the censure, and have the protection, of the eye of reason.

No man ought to be tolerated in an habitual humour, whim, or particularity of behaviour, by any who do not wait upon him for bread. Next to the peevish fellow is the snarler. This gentleman deals mightily in what we call the irony; and as these sort of people exert themselves most against those below them, you see their humour best in their talk to their servants. 'That is so like you; You are a fine fellow; Thou art the quickest head-piece;' and the like. One would think the hectoring, the storming, the sullen, and all the different species and subordinations of the angry should be cured, by knowing they live only as pardoned men; and how pitiful is the condition of being only suffered! But I am interrupted by the pleasantest scene of anger, and the disappointment of it, that I have ever known, which happened while I was yet writing, and I overheard as I sat in the back-room at a French bookseller's. There came into the shop a very learned man with an erect solemn air; and, though a person of great parts otherwise, slow in understanding any thing which makes against himself. The composure of the faulty man, and the whimsical perplexity of him that was justly angry, is perfectly new. After turning over many volumes, said the seller to the buyer, 'Sir, you know I have long asked you to send me back the first volume of French sermons I formerly lent you.' 'Sir,' said the chapman, 'I have often looked for it, but cannot find it; it is certainly lost, and I know not to whom I lent it, it is so many years ago.' 'Then, Sir, here is the other volume; I'll send you home that, and please to pay for both.' 'My friend,' replied he, 'canst thou be

so senseless as not to know that one volume is as imperfect in my library as in your shop?' 'Yes, Sir, but it is you have lost the first volume; and, to be short, I will be paid.' 'Sir,' answered the chapman, 'you are a young man, your book is lost; and learn by this little loss to bear much greater adversities, which you must expect to meet with.' 'Yes, Sir, I'll bear when I must, but I have not lost now, for I say you have it, and shall pay me.' 'Friend, you grow warm; I tell you the book is lost; and I foresee, in the course even of a prosperous life, that you will meet afflictions to make you mad if you cannot bear this trifle.' 'Sir, there is, in this case, no need of bearing, for you have the book.' 'I say, Sir, I have not the book; but your passion will not let you hear enough to be informed that I have it not. Learn resignation of yourself to the distresses of this life: nay, do not fret and fume; it is my duty to tell you, that you are of an impatient spirit, and an impatient spirit is never without woe.' 'Was ever any thing like this?' 'Yes, Sir, there have been many things like this: the loss is but a trifle; but your temper is wanton, and incapable of the least pain; therefore let me advise you, be patient; the book is lost, but do not you for that reason lose yourself.'

T\*.

\* By Steele. See No. 324, *ad finem*.

This scene passed in the shop of Mr. Vaillant, afterwards Messrs. Payne and Mackinlay's, in the Strand; and the subject of it was, for it is still in remembrance, a volume of Massillon's sermons. The shop is now one of the last to which authors wish to have recourse, a trunk-maker's!

## No. 439. THURSDAY, JULY 24, 1712.

---

*Hi narrata ferunt aliud : mensuraque ficti  
Crescit ; et auditis aliquid novus adjicit auctor.*

OVID. MET. xii. 57.

Some tell what they have heard, or tales devise ;  
Each fiction still improved with added lies.

OVID describes the palace of Fame as situated in the very centre of the universe, and perforated with so many windows and avenues as gave her the sight of every thing that was done in the heavens, in the earth, and in the sea. The structure of it was contrived in so admirable a manner, that it echoed every word which was spoken in the whole compass of nature ; so that the palace, says the poet, was always filled with a confused hubbub of low, dying, sounds, the voices being almost spent and worn out before they arrived at this general rendezvous of speeches and whispers.

I consider courts with the same regard to the governments which they superintend, as Ovid's palace of Fame with regard to the universe. The eyes of a watchful minister run through the whole people. There is scarce a murmur or complaint that does not reach his ears. They have news-gatherers and intelligencers distributed in their several walks and quarters, who bring in their respective quotas, and make them acquainted with the discourse and conversation of the whole kingdom or commonwealth where they are employed. The wisest of kings, alluding to these invisible and unsuspected spies, who are planted by kings and rulers over their fellow-citizens, as well as to those voluntary informers that are buzzing about the ears of a great man, and



making their court by such secret methods of intelligence, has given us a very prudent caution: "Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber; for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter\*."

As it is absolutely necessary for rulers to make use of other people's eyes and ears, they should take particular care to do it in such manner, that it may not bear too hard on the person whose life and conversation are inquired into. A man who is capable of so infamous a calling as that of a spy, is not very much to be relied upon. He can have no great ties of honour, or checks of conscience, to restrain him in those covert evidences, where the person accused has no opportunity of vindicating himself. He will be more industrious to carry that which is grateful than that which is true. There will be no occasion for him if he does not hear and see things worth discovery; so that he naturally inflames every word and circumstance, aggravates what is faulty, perverts what is good, and misrepresents what is indifferent. Nor is it to be doubted but that such ignominious wretches let their private passions into these their clandestine informations, and often wreak their particular spite or malice against the person whom they are set to watch. It is a pleasant scene enough, which an Italian author describes between a spy, and a cardinal who employed him. The cardinal is represented as minuting down every thing that is told him. The spy begins with a low voice, 'Such an one, the advocate, whispered to one of his friends, within my hearing, that your eminence was a very great poltroon;' and, after having given his patron time to take it down, adds, that another called

\* Eccl. x. 20.

him a mercenary rascal in a public conversation. The cardinal replies, 'Very well,' and bids him go on. The spy proceeds and loads him with reports of the same nature, till the cardinal rises in great wrath, calls him an impudent scoundrel, and kicks him out of the room.

It is observed of great and heroic minds, that they have not only shown a particular disregard to those unmerited reproaches which have been cast upon them, but have been altogether free from that impertinent curiosity of inquiring after them, or the poor revenge of resenting them. The histories of Alexander and Cæsar are full of this kind of instances. Vulgar souls are of a quite contrary character. Dionysius, the tyrant of Sicily, had a dungeon which was a very curious piece of architecture; and of which, as I am informed, there are still to be seen some remains in that island. It was called Dionysius's Ear, and built with several little windings and labyrinths, in the form of a real ear. The structure of it made it a kind of whispering place, but such a one as gathered the voice of him who spoke into a funnel which was placed at the very top of it. The tyrant used to lodge all his state criminals, or those whom he supposed to be engaged together in any evil designs upon him, in this dungeon. He had at the same time an apartment over it, where he used to apply himself to the funnel, and by that means overhear every thing that was whispered in the dungeon. I believe one may venture to affirm, that a Cæsar or an Alexander would rather have died by the treason, than have used such disingenuous means for the detecting of it.

A man who in ordinary life is very inquisitive after every thing which is spoken ill of him, passes his time but very indifferently. He is wounded by every arrow that is shot at him, and puts it in the power

of every insignificant enemy to disquiet him. Nay, he will suffer from what has been said of him, when it is forgotten by those who said or heard it. For this reason, I could never bear one of those officious friends, that would be telling every malicious report, every idle censure, that passed upon me. The tongue of man is so petulant, and his thoughts so variable, that one should not lay too great a stress upon any present speeches or opinions. Praise and obloquy proceed very frequently out of the same mouth upon the same person, and upon the same occasion. A generous enemy will sometimes bestow commendations, as the dearest friend cannot sometimes refrain from speaking ill. The man who is indifferent in either of these respects, and gives his opinion at random, and praises or disapproves as he finds himself in humour.

I shall conclude this essay with part of a character, which is finely drawn by the earl of Clarendon, in the first book of his History, and which gives us the lively picture of a great man teasing himself with an absurd curiosity.

“ He had not that application and submission, and reverence for the queen, as might have been expected from his wisdom and breeding; and often crossed her pretences and desires with more rudeness than was natural to him. Yet he was impertinently solicitous to know what her majesty said of him in private, and what resentments she had towards him. And when by some confidants, who had their ends upon him from those offices, he was informed of some bitter expressions falling from her majesty, he was so exceedingly afflicted and tormented with the sense of it, that sometimes by passionate complaints and representations to the king, sometimes by more dutiful addresses and expostulations with the queen in bewailing his misfortune,

he frequently exposed himself, and left his condition worse than it was before, and the éclaircissement commonly ended in the discovery of the persons from whom he had received his most secret intelligence."

C

---

No. 440. FRIDAY, JULY 25, 1712.

---

*Vivere si rectè nescis, decede peritis.*

HOR. EPIST. ii. 2. 213.

Learn to live well, or fairly make your will.

POPE.

I HAVE already given my reader an account of a set of merry fellows who are passing their summer together in the country, being provided of a great house, where there is not only a convenient apartment for every particular person, but a large infirmary for the reception of such of them as are any way indisposed or out of humour. Having lately received a letter from the secretary of this society, by order of the whole fraternity, which acquaints me with their behaviour during the last week, I shall here make a present of it to the public.

"MR. SPECTATOR,

"We are glad to find that you approve the establishment which we have here made for the retrieving of good manners and agreeable conversation, and shall use our best endeavours so to improve ourselves in this our summer retirement, that we may next winter serve as patterns to the town. But to the end that this our institution may be no less advantageous to the public than to ourselves, we

shall communicate to you one week of our proceedings, desiring you at the same time, if you see any thing faulty in them, to favour us with your admonitions: for you must know, Sir, that it has been proposed amongst us to choose you for our visitor; to which I must further add, that one of the college having declared last week he did not like the Spectator of the day, and not being able to assign any just reasons for such his dislike, he was sent to the infirmary *nemine contradicente*.

“ On Monday, the assembly was in very good humour, having received some recruits of French claret that morning; when unluckily towards the middle of the dinner, one of the company swore at his servant in a very rough manner for having put too much water in his wine. Upon which the president of the day, who is always the mouth of the company, after having convinced him of the impertinence of his passion, and the insult it had made upon the company, ordered his man to take him from the table, and convey him to the infirmary. There was but one more sent away that day; this was a gentleman, who is reckoned by some persons one of the greatest wits, and by others one of the greatest boobies about town. This you will say is a strange character; but what makes it stranger yet, it is a very true one, for he is perpetually the reverse of himself, being always merry or dull to excess. We brought him hither to divert us, which he did very well upon the road, having lavished away as much wit and laughter upon the hackney-coachmen as might have served him during his whole stay here, had it been duly managed. He had been lumpish for two or three days, but was so far connived at, in hopes of recovery, that we despatched one of the briskest fellows among the brotherhood into the infirmary for having told him at table he was not merry.

But our president observing that he indulged himself in this long fit of stupidity, and construing it as a contempt of the college, ordered him to retire into the place prepared for such companions. He was no sooner got into it, but his wit and mirth returned upon him in so violent a manner, that he shook the whole infirmary with the noise of it, and had so good an effect upon the rest of the patients, that he brought them all out to dinner with him the next day.

“ On Tuesday, we were no sooner sat down, but one of the company complained that his head ached; upon which another asked him, in an insolent manner, what he did there then? This insensibly grew into some warm words; so that the president, in order to keep the peace, gave directions to take them both from the table, and lodge them in the infirmary. Not long after, another of the company telling us he knew, by a pain in his shoulder, that we should have some rain, the president ordered him to be removed, and placed as a weather-glass in the apartment above mentioned.

“ On Wednesday, a gentleman, having received a letter written in a woman’s hand, and changing colour twice or thrice as he read it, desired leave to retire into the infirmary. The president consented, but denied him the use of pen, ink, and paper, till such time as he had slept upon it. One of the company being seated at the lower end of the table, and discovering his secret discontent, by finding fault with every dish that was served up, and refusing to laugh at any thing that was said, the president told him, that he found he was in an uneasy seat, and desired him to accommodate himself better in the infirmary. After dinner, a very honest fellow chancing to let a pun fall from him; his neighbour cried out, ‘ To the infirmary;’ at the same time pretend-

ing to be sick at it, as having the same natural antipathy to a pun which some have to a cat. This produced a long debate. Upon the whole, the punster was acquitted, and his neighbour sent off.

“ On Thursday, there was but one delinquent. This was a gentleman of strong voice, but weak understanding. He had unluckily engaged himself in a dispute with a man of excellent sense, but of a modest elocution. The man of heat replied to every answer of his antagonist with a louder note than ordinary, and only raised his voice when he should have enforced his argument. Finding himself at length driven to an absurdity, he still reasoned in a more clamorous and confused manner; and, to make the greater impression upon his hearers, concluded with a loud thump upon the table. The president immediately ordered him to be carried off, and dieted with water-gruel, till such time as he should be sufficiently weakened for conversation.

“ On Friday, there passed very little remarkable, saving only, that several petitions were read of the persons in custody, desiring to be released from their confinement, and vouching for one another’s good behaviour for the future.

“ On Saturday, we received many excuses from persons who had found themselves in an unsociable temper, and had voluntarily shut themselves up. The infirmary was, indeed, never so full as on this day, which I was at some loss to account for, till, upon my going abroad, I observed that it was an easterly wind. The retirement of most of my friends has given me opportunity and leisure of writing you this letter, which I must not conclude without assuring you, that all the members of our college, as well those who are under confinement as those who are at liberty, are your very humble servants, though none more than,

C

“ &c.”

## No. 441. SATURDAY, JULY 26, 1712.

---

*Si fractus illabatur orbis,  
Impavidum serient ruinae.*

HOR. CAR. iii. 3. 7.

Should the whole frame of nature round him break,  
In ruin and confusion hurl'd,  
He, unconcern'd, would hear the mighty crack,  
And stand secure amidst a falling world.

ANON.

MAN, considered in himself, is a very helpless and a very wretched being. He is subject every moment to the greatest calamities and misfortunes. He is beset with dangers on all sides; and may become unhappy by numberless casualties which he could not foresee, nor have prevented had he foreseen them.

It is our comfort, while we are obnoxious to so many accidents, that we are under the care of One who directs contingencies, and has in his hands the management of every thing that is capable of annoying or offending us; who knows the assistance we stand in need of, and is always ready to bestow it on those who ask it of him.

The natural homage which such a creature bears to so infinitely wise and good a Being, is a firm reliance on him for the blessings and conveniences of life, and an habitual trust in him for deliverance out of all such dangers and difficulties as may befall us.

The man who always lives in this disposition of mind, has not the same dark and melancholy views of human nature, as he who considers himself abstractedly from this relation to the Supreme Being. At the same time that he reflects upon his own weak-



ness and imperfection, he comforts himself with the contemplation of those divine attributes which are employed for his safety and his welfare. He finds his want of foresight made up by the Omniscience of Him who is his support. He is not sensible of his own want of strength, when he knows that his helper is almighty. In short, the person who has a firm trust on the Supreme Being is powerful in His power, wise by His wisdom, happy by His happiness. He reaps the benefit of every divine attribute, and loses his own insufficiency in the fulness of infinite perfection.

To make our lives more easy to us, we are commanded to put our trust in Him, who is thus able to relieve and succour us; the divine goodness having made such a reliance a duty, notwithstanding we should have been miserable had it been forbidden us.

Among several motives which might be made use of to recommend this duty to us, I shall only take notice of these that follow.

The first and strongest is, that we are promised, He will not fail those who put their trust in Him.

But, without considering the supernatural blessing which accompanies this duty, we may observe, that it has a natural tendency to its own reward, or, in other words, that this firm trust and confidence in the great Disposer of all things, contributes very much to the getting clear of any affliction, or to the bearing it manfully. A person who believes he has his succour at hand, and that he acts in the sight of his friend, often exerts himself beyond his abilities, and does wonders that are not to be matched by one who is not animated with such a confidence of success. I could produce instances from history, of generals, who, out of a belief that they were under the protection of some invisible assistant, did not

[illegible]

To fertile vales and dewy meads  
My weary, wand'ring, steps He leads;  
Where peaceful rivers, soft and slow,  
Amid the verdant landscape flow.

## III.

Though in the paths of death I tread,  
With gloomy horrors overspread,  
My steadfast heart shall fear no ill,  
For thou, O Lord, art with me still;  
Thy friendly crook shall give me aid,  
And guide me through the dreadful shade.

## IV.

Though in a bare and rugged way,  
Through devious, lonely wilds I stray,  
Thy bounty shall my pains beguile:  
The barren wilderness shall smile  
With sudden greens and herbage crown'd,  
And streams shall murmur all around.

C

No. 442. MONDAY, JULY 28, 1712.

*Scribimus indocti doctique.*—

HOR. EPIST. ii. l. 117.

—Those who cannot write, and those who can,  
All rhyme and scrawl, and scribble to a man.

POPE.

I do not know whether I enough explained myself to the world, when I invited all men to be assistant to me in this my work of speculation; for I have not yet acquainted my readers, that besides the letters and valuable hints I have from time to time received from my correspondents, I have by me several curious and extraordinary papers sent with a design, as no one will doubt when they are published, that they

might be printed entire, and without any alteration, by way of Spectator. I must acknowledge also, that I myself being the first projector of the paper, thought I had a right to make them my own, by dressing them in my own style, by leaving out what would not appear like mine, and by adding whatever might be proper to adapt them to the character and genius of my paper, with which it was almost impossible these could exactly correspond, it being certain that hardly two men think alike; and, therefore, so many men so many Spectators. Besides, I must own my weakness for glory is such, that, if I consulted that only, I might be so far swayed by it, as almost to wish that no one could write a Spectator besides myself; nor can I deny, but upon the first perusal of those papers, I felt some secret inclinations of ill-will towards the persons who wrote them. This was the impression I had upon the first reading them; but upon a late review, more for the sake of entertainment than use, regarding them with another eye than I had done at first, for by converting them as well as I could to my own use, I thought I had utterly disabled them from ever offending me again as Spectators, I found myself moved by a passion very different from that of envy; sensibly touched with pity, the softest and most generous of all passions, when I reflected what a cruel disappointment the neglect of those papers must needs have been to the writers, who impatiently longed to see them appear in print, and who, no doubt, triumphed to themselves in the hopes of having a share with me in the applause of the public; a pleasure so great, that none but those who have experienced it can have a sense of it. In this manner of viewing those papers, I really found I had not done them justice, there being something so extremely natural and peculiarly good in some of them,

that I will appeal to the world whether it was possible to alter a word in them without doing them a manifest hurt and violence ; and whether they can ever appear rightly, and as they ought, but in their own native dress and colours. And therefore I think I should not only wrong them, but deprive the world of a considerable satisfaction, should I any longer delay the making them public.

After I have published a few of these Spectators, I doubt not but I shall find the success of them to equal, if not surpass, that of the best of my own. An author should take all methods to humble himself in the opinion he has of his own performances. When these papers appear to the world, I doubt not but they will be followed by many others ; and I shall not repine, though I myself shall have left me but a very few days to appear in public ; but preferring the general weal and advantage to any considerations of myself, I am resolved for the future to publish any Spectator that deserves it, entire and without any alteration ; assuring the world if there can be need of it, that it is none of mine, and if the authors think fit to subscribe their names, I will add them.

I think the best way of promoting this generous and useful design, will be by giving out subjects or themes of all kinds whatsoever, on which, with a preamble of the extraordinary benefit and advantage that may accrue thereby to the public, I will invite all manner of persons, whether scholars, citizens, courtiers, gentlemen of the town or country, and all beaux, rakes, smart, pruders, coquettes, housewives, and all sorts of wits, whether male or female, and however distinguished, whether they be true wits, whole or half wits, or whether arch, dry, natural, acquired, genuine, or depraved, wits ; and persons of

all sorts of tempers and complexions, whether the severe, the delightful, the impertinent, the agreeable, the thoughtful, busy or careless, the serene or cloudy, jovial or melancholy, untowardly or easy, the cold, temperate, or sanguine ; and of what manners or dispositions soever, whether the ambitious or humble-minded, the proud or pitiful, ingenuous or base-minded, good or ill-natured, public-spirited or selfish ; and under what fortune or circumstance soever, whether the contented or miserable, happy or unfortunate, high or low, rich or poor, whether so through want of money, or desire of more, healthy or sickly, married or single ; nay, whether tall or short, fat or lean ; and of what trade, occupation, profession, station, country, faction, party, persuasion, quality, age, or condition soever ; who have ever made thinking a part of their business or diversion, and have any thing worthy to impart on these subjects to the world according to their several and respective talents or geniuses ; and, as the subjects given out, hit their tempers, humours, or circumstances, or may be made profitable to the public by their particular knowledge or experience in the matter proposed, to do their utmost on them by such a time, to the end they may receive the inexpressible and irresistible pleasure of seeing their essays allowed of and relished by the rest of mankind.

I will not prepossess the reader with too great expectation of the extraordinary advantages which must redound to the public by these essays, when the different thoughts and observations of all sorts of persons, according to their quality, age, sex, education, professions, humours, manners, and conditions, &c. shall be set out by themselves in the clearest and most genuine light, and as they themselves would wish to have them appear to the world.

The thesis proposed for the present exercise of the adventurers to write Spectators, is Money ; on which subject all persons are desired to send in their thoughts within ten days after the date hereof.

T

---

No. 443. TUESDAY, JULY 29, 1712.

---

*Sublatam ex oculis quærimus invili.*

HOR. CAR. iii. 24. 32.

Snatch'd from our sight, we eagerly pursue,  
And fondly would recall her to our view.

CAMILLA\* TO THE SPECTATOR.

“MR. SPECTATOR,

“I TAKE it extremely ill, that you do not reckon conspicuous persons of your nation are within your cognizance, though out of the dominions of Great Britain. I little thought, in the green years of my life, that I should ever call it a happiness to be out of dear England ; but as I grew to woman, I found myself less acceptable in proportion to the increase of my merit. Their ears in Italy are so differently formed from the make of yours in England, that I never come upon the stage, but a general satisfaction appears in every countenance of the whole people. When I dwell upon a note, I behold all the men accompanying me with heads inclining, and falling of their persons on one side, as dying away with me. The women too do justice to my merit, and no ill-natured worthless creature cries, ‘The vain thing,’

\* Mrs. Tofts, who played the part of Camilla in the opera of that name.

when I am wrapped up in the performance of my part, and sensibly touched with the effect my voice has upon all who hear me. I live here distinguished as one whom nature has been liberal to in a graceful person, and exalted mien, and heavenly voice. These particularities in this strange country are arguments for respect and generosity to her who is possessed of them. The Italians see a thousand beauties I am sensible I have no pretence to, and abundantly make up to me the injustice I received in my own country, of disallowing me what I really had. The humour of hissing, which you have among you, I do not know any thing of; and their applauses are uttered in sighs, and bearing a part at the cadences of voice with the persons who are performing. I am often put in mind of those complaisant lines of my own countryman\*, when he is calling all his faculties together to hear Arabella.

Let all be hushed, each softest motion cease,  
 Be ev'ry loud tumultuous thought at peace;  
 And ev'ry ruder gasp of breath  
 Be calm as in the arms of death:  
 And thou, most fickle, most uneasy part,  
 Thou restless wanderer, my heart,  
 Be still; gently, ah! gently leave,  
 Thou busy, idle thing, to heave:  
 Stir not a pulse; and let my blood,  
 That turbulent, unruly flood,  
     Be softly staid:  
 Let me be all, but my attention, dead.

“The whole city of Venice is as still when I am singing as this polite hearer was to Mrs. Hunt. But when they break that silence, did you know the pleasure I am in, when every man utters his ap-

\* Mr. Congreve.



plause, by calling me aloud, ‘ The Dear Creature ! The Angel ! the Venus ! What attitudes she moves with !—Hush, she sings again !’ We have no boisterous wits who dare disturb an audience, and break the public peace merely to show they dare. Mr. Spectator, I write this to you thus in haste, to tell you I am so very much at ease here, that I know nothing but joy ; and I will not return, but leave you in England to hiss all merit of your own growth off the stage. I know, Sir, you were always my admirer, and therefore I am yours,

“ CAMILLA.

“ Venice, July 10, N. S.

“ P. S. I am ten times better dressed than ever I was in England.”

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ THE project in yours of the 11th instant, of furthering the correspondence and knowledge of that considerable part of mankind, the trading world, cannot but be highly commendable. Good lectures to young traders may have very good effects on their conduct : but beware you propagate no false notions of trade : let none of your correspondents impose on the world by putting forth base methods in a good light, and glazing them over with improper terms. I would have no means of profit set for copies to others, but such as are laudable in themselves. Let not noise be called industry, nor impudence courage. Let not good fortune be imposed on the world for good management, nor poverty be called folly : impute not always bankruptcy to extravagance, nor an estate to foresight. Niggardliness is not good husbandry, nor generosity profusion.

“ Honestus is a well-meaning and judicious trader, hath substantial goods, and trades with his own

1

mirth nor good humour in hooting a young fellow out of countenance ; nor that it will ever constitute a wit, to conclude a tart piece of buffoonery with a ‘ What makes you blush ?’ Pray please to inform them again, that to speak what they know is shocking, proceeds from ill-nature and a sterility of brain ; especially when the subject will not admit of railery, and their discourse has no pretension to satire but what is in their design to disoblige. I should be very glad too if you would take notice, that a daily repetition of the same overbearing insolence is yet more insupportable, and a confirmation of very extraordinary dulness. The sudden publication of this may have an effect upon a notorious offender of this kind, whose reformation would redound very much to the satisfaction and quiet of

“ Your most humble servant,  
 “ July 24, 1712.” “ F. B.”

T

No. 444. WEDNESDAY, JULY 30, 1712.

*Parturiunt montes.\*—*

HOR. AGR. POET. 139.

The mountain labours.

It gives me much despair in the design of reforming the world by my speculations, when I find there always arise, from one generation to another, succes-

\* Former motto :

*Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatu.*

HOR. AGR. POET. 138.

Great cry and little wool.

ENGLISH PROVERB.

sive cheats and bubbles, as naturally as beasts of prey, and those which are to be their food. There is hardly a man in the world, one would think, so ignorant, as not to know that the ordinary quack-doctors, who publish their great abilities in little brown billets, distributed to all who pass by, are, to a man, impostors and murderers; yet such is the credulity of the vulgar, and the impudence of those professors, that the affair still goes on, and new promises, of what was never done before, are made every day. What aggravates the jest is, that even this promise has been made as long as the memory of man can trace it, yet nothing performed, and yet still prevails. As I was passing along to-day, a paper given into my hand by a fellow without a nose, tells us as follows what good news is come to town, to wit, that there is now a certain cure for the French disease, by a gentleman just come from his travels.

‘ In Russel-court over-against the Cannon-ball, at the Surgeon’s-arms in Drury-lane, is lately come from his travels, a surgeon who hath practised surgery and physic both by sea and land, these twenty-four years. He, by the blessing, cures the yellow-jaundice, green-sickness, scurvy, dropsy, surfeits, long sea voyages, campaigns, and women’s miscarriages, lying-in, &c. as some people that *has* been lame these thirty years can testify: in short, he cureth all diseases incident to men, women, or children.’

If a man could be so indolent as to look upon this havock of the human species, which is made by vice and ignorance, it would be a good ridiculous work to comment upon the declaration of this accomplished

traveller. There is something unaccountably taking among the vulgar in those who come from a great way off. Ignorant people of quality, as many there are of such, dote excessively this way; many instances of which every man will suggest to himself, without my enumeration of them. The ignorants of lower order, who cannot, like the upper ones, be profuse of their money to those recommended by coming from a distance, are no less complaisant than the others, for they venture their lives from the same admiration.

The doctor 'is lately come from his travels,' and has 'practised both by sea and land,' and therefore cures 'the green-sickness, long sea-voyages, campaigns, and lying-in.' Both by sea and land!—I will not answer for the distempers called sea-voyages and campaigns; but I dare say those of green-sickness and lying-in might be as well taken care of if the doctor staid ashore. But the art of managing mankind is only to make them stare a little, to keep up their astonishment, to let nothing be familiar to them, but ever to have something in their sleeves, in which they must think you are deeper than they are. There is an ingenious fellow, a barber of my acquaintance, who, besides his broken fiddle and a dried sea-monster, has a twine-cord, strained with two nails at each end, over his window, and the words 'rainy, dry, wet,' and so forth, written to denote the weather, according to the rising or falling of the cord. We very great scholars are not apt to wonder at this: but I observed a very honest fellow, a chance customer who sat in the chair before me to be shaved, fix his eye upon this miraculous performance during the operation upon his chin and face. When those and his head also were cleared of all en-  
sumbrances and excrescences, he looked at the fish, then at the fiddle, still grubbling in his pockets, and

casting his eye again at the twine, and the words writ on each side ; then altered his mind as to farthings, and gave my friend a silver sixpence. The business, as I said, is to keep up the amazement ; and, if my friend had had only the skeleton and kit, he must have been contented with a less payment. But the doctor we were talking off adds to his long voyages the testimony of some people ‘ that *has* been thirty years lame.’ When I received my paper, a sagacious fellow took one at the same time, and read till he came to the thirty years’ confinement of his friends, and went off very well convinced of the doctor’s sufficiency. You have many of these prodigious persons, who have had some extraordinary accident at their birth, or a great disaster in some part of their lives. Any thing, however foreign from the business the people want of you, will convince them of your ability in that you profess. There is a doctor in Mouse-alley, near Wapping, who sets up for curing cataracts, upon the credit of having, as his bill sets forth, lost an eye in the emperor’s service. His patients come in upon this, and he shows the muster-roll, which confirms that he was in his imperial majesty’s troops ; and he puts out their eyes with great success. Who would believe that a man should be a doctor for the cure of bursten children, by declaring that his father and grandfather were both bursten ? But Charles Ingoltson, next door to the Harp, in Barbican, has made a pretty penny by that asseveration. The generality go upon their first conception, and think no further ; all the rest is granted. They take it, that there is something uncommon in you, and give you credit for the rest. You may be sure it is upon that I go, when sometimes, let it be to the purpose or not, I keep a Latin sentence in my front ; and I was not a little pleased, when I observed one of my readers say, casting his

ye on my twentieth paper, ' More Latin still ? What a prodigious scholar is this man ! ' But as I have here taken much liberty with this learned doctor, I must make up all I have said by repeating what he seems to be in earnest in, and honestly to promise to those who will not receive him as a great man—to wit, that from eight till twelve, and from two till six, he attends, for the good of the public, to bleed for three-pence.'

T

---

No. 445. THURSDAY, JULY 31, 1712.

---

*Tanti non es, ais : sapias, Luperce.*

MART. XP. i. 118. ult.

You say, Lupercus, what I write  
I'n't worth so much : you're in the right.

THIS is the day on which many eminent authors will probably publish their last words. I am afraid that few of our weekly historians, who are men that above all others delight in war, will be able to submit under the weight of a stamp\*, and an approaching peace. A sheet of blank paper that must have his new *imprimatur* clapped upon it, before it is qualified to communicate any thing to the public, will make its way in the world but very heavily. In

\* Aug. 1, 1712, the stamp-duty here alluded to took place, and every single half sheet paid a half-penny to the queen. ' Have you seen the red-stamp ? Methinks the stamping is worth a half-penny. The Observer is fallen ; the Medleys are jumbled together with the Flying-Post ; the Examiner is deadly sick. The Spectator keeps up and doubles its price.'

*See Swift's Works, cr. 8vo. vol. xix. p. 173.*





balance, I find that those who plead for the continuance of this work have much the greater weight. For, in the first place, in recompense for the expense to which this will put my readers, it is to be hoped they may receive from every paper so much instruction as will be a very good equivalent. And, in order to this, I would not advise any one to take it in, who, after the perusal of it, does not find himself two-pence the wiser, or the better man for it, or who, upon examination, does not believe that he has had two-penny worth of mirth or instruction for his money.

But I must confess there is another motive which prevails with me more than the former. I consider that the tax on paper was given for the support of the government; and, as I have enemies who are apt to pervert every thing I do or say, I fear they would ascribe the laying down my paper, on such an occasion, to a spirit of malcontentedness, which I am resolved none shall ever justly upbraid me with. No, I shall glory in contributing my utmost to the public weal; and, if my country receives five or six pounds a day by my labours, I shall be very well pleased to find myself so useful a member.

It is a received maxim, that no honest man should enrich himself by methods that are prejudicial to the community in which he lives; and, by the same rule, I think we may pronounce the person to deserve very well of his countrymen, whose labours bring more into the public coffers than into his own pocket.

Since I have mentioned the word enemies, I must explain myself so far as to acquaint my reader, that I mean only the insignificant party zealots on both sides; men of such poor narrow souls, that they are not capable of thinking on any thing but with an eye to whig or tory. During the course of this paper, I have been accused by these despicable wretches of

trimming, time-serving, personal reflection, secret satire, and the like. Now, though in these my compositions, it is visible to any reader of common sense, that I consider nothing but my subject, which is always of an indifferent nature, how is it possible for me to write so clear of party, as not to lie open to the censures of those who will be applying every sentence, and finding out persons and things in it which it has no regard to?

Several paltry scribblers and declaimers have done me the honour to be dull upon me in reflections of this nature; but, notwithstanding my name has been sometimes traduced by this contemptible tribe of men, I have hitherto avoided all animadversions upon them. The truth of it is, I am afraid of making them appear considerable by taking notice of them; for they are like those imperceptible insects which are discovered by the microscope, and cannot be made the subject of observation without being magnified.

Having mentioned those few who have shown themselves the enemies of this paper, I should be very ungrateful to the public, did not I at the same time testify my gratitude to those who are its friends, in which number I may reckon many of the most distinguished persons, of all conditions, parties, and professions, in the isle of Great Britain. I am not so vain as to think this approbation is so much due to the performance as to the design. There is, and ever will be, justice enough in the world to afford patronage and protection for those who endeavour to advance truth and virtue, without regard to the passions and prejudices of any particular cause or faction. If I have any other merit in me, it is that I have new pointed all the batteries of ridicule. They have been generally planted against persons who have appeared serious rather than absurd; or, at best, have aimed rather at what is unfashionable than what is

ious. For my own part, I have endeavoured to make nothing ridiculous that is not in some measure criminal. I have set up the immoral man as the object of derision. In short, if I have not formed a new weapon against vice and irreligion, I have at least shown how that weapon may be put to a right use, which has so often fought the battles of impiety and profaneness.

C

---

No. 446. FRIDAY, AUGUST 1, 1712.

---

*Quid deceat, quid non ; quò virtus, quò ferat error.*

HOR. ARS POET. 308.

What fit, what not ; what excellent, or ill.

ROSCOMMON.

SINCE two or three writers of comedy who are now living have taken their farewell of the stage, those who succeed them, finding themselves incapable of rising up to their wit, humour, and good sense, have only imitated them in some of those loose unguarded strokes, in which they complied with the corrupt taste of the more vicious part of their audience. When persons of a low genius attempt this kind of writing, they know no difference between being merry and being lewd. It is with an eye to some of these degenerate compositions that I have written the following discourse.

Were our English stage but half so virtuous as that of the Greeks or Romans, we should quickly see the influence of it in the behaviour of all the politer

part of mankind. It would not be fashionable to ridicule religion, or its professors ; the man of pleasure would not be the complete gentleman ; vanity would be out of countenance ; and every quality which is ornamental to human nature would meet with that esteem which is due to it.

If the English stage were under the same regulations the Athenian was formerly, it would have the same effect that had, in recommending the religion, the government, and public worship of its country. Were our plays subject to proper inspections and limitations, we might not only pass away several of our vacant hours in the highest entertainments, but should always rise from them wiser and better than we sat down to them.

It is one of the most unaccountable things in our age, that the lewdness of our theatres should be so much complained of, so well exposed, and so little redressed. It is to be hoped, that some time or other we may be at leisure to restrain the licentiousness of the theatre, and make it contribute its assistance to the advancement of morality, and to the reformation of the age. As matters stand at present, multitudes are shut out from this noble diversion, by reason of those abuses and corruptions that accompany it. A father is often afraid that his daughter should be ruined by those entertainments which were invented for the accomplishment and refining of human nature. The Athenian and Roman plays were written with such a regard to morality, that Socrates used to frequent the one, and Cicero the other.

It happened once indeed, that Cato dropped into the Roman theatre when the Floralia were to be represented ; and as, in that performance, which was a kind of religious ceremony, there were several indecent parts to be acted, the people refused to see them whilst Cato was present. Martial, on this hint,

nade the following epigram, which we must suppose was applied to some grave friend of his, that had been accidentally present at some such entertainment :

*Nôsses jocosæ dulce cùm sacrum Floræ,  
Festosque lusus, et licentiam vulgi,  
Cur in theatrum, Cato severe, venisti ?  
An ideo tantùm veneras, ut exires ?*

EP. I. 3.

Why dost thou come, great censor of thy age,  
To see the loose diversions of the stage ?  
With awful countenance, and brow severe,  
What in the name of goodness dost thou here ?  
See the mixt crowd ! how giddy, lewd, and vain !  
Didst thou come in but to go out again ?

An accident of this nature might happen once in an age among the Greeks or Romans, but they were too wise and good to let the constant nightly entertainment be of such a nature, that people of the most sense and virtue could not be at it. Whatever vices were represented upon the stage, they ought to be so marked and branded by the poet, as not to appear either laudable, or amiable in the person, who is tainted with them. But if we look into the English comedies above mentioned, we would think they were formed upon a quite contrary maxim, and that the rule, though it held good upon the heathen stage, was not to be regarded in Christian theatres. There is another rule likewise, which was observed by the authors of antiquity, and which these modern writers have no regard to, and that was, never to make an improper subject for ridicule. Now a subject is improper for ridicule, if it is apt to stir horror and commiseration rather than laughter. For this reason, we do not find any comedy, in so ancient an author as Terence, raised upon the violation of the marriage-bed. The falsehood of the wife

wife or husband has given occasion to noble tragedies ; but a Scipio or a Lælius would have looked upon incest or murder to have been as proper subjects for comedy. On the contrary, cuckoldom is the basis of most of our modern plays. If an alderman appears upon the stage, you may be sure it is in order to be cuckolded. An husband that is a little grave or elderly, generally meets with the same fate. Knights and baronets, country squires, and justices of the quorum, come up to town for no other purpose. I have seen poor Dogget cuckolded in all these capacities. In short, our English writers are as frequently severe upon this innocent unhappy creature, commonly known by the name of a cuckold, as the ancient comic writers were upon an eating parasite, or a vain-glorious soldier.

At the same time the poet so contrives matters, that the two criminals are the favourites of the audience. We sit still, and wish well to them through the whole play, are pleased when they meet with proper opportunities, and out of humour when they are disappointed. The truth of it is, the accomplished gentleman upon the English stage, is the person that is familiar with other men's wives, and indifferent to his own ; as the fine woman is generally a composition of sprightliness and falsehood. I do not know whether it proceeds from barrenness of invention, depravation of manners, or ignorance of mankind, but I have often wondered that our ordinary poets cannot frame to themselves the idea of a fine man who is not a whoremaster, or of a fine woman that is not a jilt,

I have sometimes thought of compiling a system of ethics out of the writings of these corrupt poets under the title of Stage Morality. But I have been diverted from this thought by a project which has

been executed by an ingenious gentleman of my acquaintance. He has composed, it seems, the history of a young fellow who has taken all his notions of the world from the stage, and who has directed himself in every circumstance of his life and conversation, by the maxims and examples of the fine gentleman in English comedies. If I can prevail upon him to give me a copy of this new fashioned novel, I will bestow on it a place in my works, and question not but it may have as good an effect upon the drama, as Don Quixotte had upon romance.

C

---

No. 447. SATURDAY, AUGUST 2, 1712.

---

Φημι πολυχρονίην μιλίτην ἔμμεναι, φίλε· καὶ δὴ  
ταύτην ἀνθρώποισι τιλιωτάσαν φύσιν εἶναι.

Long exercise, my friend, inures the mind;  
And what we once disliked we pleasing find.

THERE is not a common saying which has a better turn of sense in it, than what we often hear in the mouths of the vulgar, that custom is a second nature. It is indeed able to form the man anew, and to give him inclinations and capacities altogether different from those he was born with. Dr. Plot, in his History of Staffordshire, tells us of an idiot that, chancing to live within the sound of a clock, and always amusing himself with counting the hour of the day whenever the clock struck, the clock being spoiled by some accident, the idiot continued to strike and count the hour without the help of it, in the same

manner as he had done when it was entire. Though I dare not vouch for the truth of this story, it is very certain that custom has a mechanical effect upon the body, at the same time that it has a very extraordinary influence upon the mind.

I shall in this paper consider one very remarkable effect which custom has upon human nature, and which, if rightly observed, may lead us into very useful rules of life. What I shall here take notice of in custom, is its wonderful efficacy in making every thing pleasant to us. A person who is addicted to play or gaming, though he took but little delight in it at first, by degrees contracts so strong an inclination towards it, and gives himself up so entirely to it, that it seems the only end of his being. The love of a retired or a busy life will grow upon a man insensibly, as he is conversant in the one or the other, till he is utterly unqualified for relishing that to which he has been for some time disused. Nay, a man may smoke, or drink, or take snuff, till he is unable to pass away his time without it ; not to mention how our delight in any particular study, art, or science, rises and improves, in proportion to the application which we bestow upon it. Thus, what was at first an exercise, becomes at length an entertainment. Our employments are changed into our diversions. The mind grows fond of those actions which she is accustomed to, and is drawn with reluctance from those paths in which she has been used to walk.

Not only such actions as were at first indifferent to us, but even such as were painful, will by custom and practice become pleasant. Sir Francis Bacon observes, in his natural philosophy, that our taste is never pleased better than with those things which at first created a disgust in it. He gives particular instances, of claret, coffee, and other liquors, which the palate seldom approves upon the first taste ; but,



when it has once got a relish of them, generally retains it for life. The mind is constituted after the same manner ; and, after having habituated herself to any particular exercise or employment, not only loses her first aversion towards it, but conceives a certain fondness and affection for it. I have heard one of the greatest geniusus this age has produced,\* who had been trained up in all the polite studies of antiquity, assure me, upon his being obliged to search into several rolls and records, that notwithstanding such an employment was at first very dry and irksome to him, he at last took an incredible pleasure in it, and preferred it even to the reading of Virgil or Cicero. The reader will observe, that I have not here considered custom as it makes things easy, but as it renders them delightful ; and though others have often made the same reflections, it is possible they may not have drawn those uses from it, with which I intend to fill the remaining part of this paper.

If we consider attentively this property of human nature, it may instruct us in very fine moralities. In the first place, I would have no man discouraged with that kind of life, or series of action, in which the choice of others, or his own necessities, may have engaged him. It may perhaps be very disagreeable to him at first ; but use and application will certainly render it not only less painful, but pleasing and satisfactory.

In the second place, I would recommend to every one that admirable precept which Pythagoras is said to have given to his disciples, and which that philosopher must have drawn from the observation I have enlarged upon. *Optimum vitæ genus eligito, nam consuetudo faciet jucundissimum* ; ‘ Pitch upon that course of life which is the most excellent, and custom

\* Dr. Atterbury.

will render it the most delightful.' Men, whose circumstances will permit them to choose their own way of life, are inexcusable if they do not pursue that which their judgement tells them is the most laudable. The voice of reason is more to be regarded than the bent of any present inclination, since, by the rule above mentioned, inclination will at length come over to reason, though we can never force reason to comply with inclination.

In the third place, this observation may teach the most sensual and irreligious man to overlook those hardships and difficulties which are apt to discourage him from the prosecution of a virtuous life. 'The gods,' said Hesiod, 'have placed labour before virtue; the way to her is at first rough and difficult, but grows more smooth and easy the further you advance in it.' The man who proceeds in it with steadiness and resolution, will in a little time find that 'her ways are ways of pleasantness, and that all her paths are peace.'

To enforce this consideration, we may further observe, that the practice of religion will not only be attended with that pleasure which naturally accompanies those actions to which we are habituated, but with those supernumerary joys of heart that rise from the consciousness of such a pleasure, from the satisfaction of acting up to the dictates of reason, and from the prospect of a happy immortality.

In the fourth place, we may learn from this observation, which we have made on the mind of man, to take particular care, when we are once settled in a regular course of life, how we too frequently indulge ourselves in any the most innocent diversions and entertainments; since the mind may insensibly fall off from the relish of virtuous actions, and, by degrees, exchange that pleasure which it takes in the performance of its duty, for delights of a much more inferior and unprofitable nature.

The last use which I shall make of this remarkable property in human nature, of being delighted with those actions to which it is accustomed, is to show how absolutely necessary it is for us to gain habits of virtue in this life, if we would enjoy the pleasures of the next. The state of bliss we call heaven will not be capable of affecting those minds which are not thus qualified for it; we must, in this world, gain a relish of truth and virtue, if we would be able to taste that knowledge and perfection which are to make us happy in the next. The seeds of those spiritual joys and raptures, which are to rise up and flourish in the soul to all eternity, must be planted in her during this her present state of probation. In short, heaven is not to be looked upon only as the reward, but as the natural effect of a religious life.

On the other hand, those evil spirits, who, by long custom, have contracted in the body habits of lust and sensuality, malice and revenge, and aversion to every thing that is good, just, or laudable, are naturally seasoned and prepared for pain and misery. Their torments have already taken root in them; they cannot be happy when divested of the body, unless we may suppose, that Providence will in a manner create them anew, and work a miracle in the rectification of their faculties. They may, indeed, taste a kind of malignant pleasure in those actions to which they are accustomed, whilst in this life; but when they are removed from all those objects which are here apt to gratify them, they will naturally become their own tormentors, and cherish in themselves those painful habits of mind which are called in scripture phrase, the worm which never dies. This notion of heaven and hell is so very conformable to the light of nature, that it was discovered by several of the most exalted heathens. It has been finely improved by many eminent divines of the last

age, as in particular by archbishop Tillotson and Dr. Sherlock: but there is none who has raised such noble speculations upon it as Dr. Scott, in the first book of his *Christian Life*, which is one of the finest and most rational schemes of divinity that is written in our tongue, or in any other. That excellent author has shown how every particular custom and habit of virtue will, in its own nature, produce the heaven, or a state of happiness, in him who shall hereafter practise it: as on the contrary, how every custom or habit of vice will be the natural hell of him in whom it subsists.

C

---

No. 448. MONDAY, AUGUST 4, 1712.

---

*Fœdus hoc aliquid quandoque audebis. —*

JUV. SAT. II. 82.

In time to greater baseness you'll proceed.

THE first steps towards ill are very carefully to be avoided, for men insensibly go on when they are once entered, and do not keep up a lively abhorrence of the least unworthiness. There is a certain frivolous falsehood that people indulge themselves in, which ought to be had in greater detestation than it commonly meets with. What I mean is a neglect of promises made on small and indifferent occasions, such as parties of pleasure, entertainments, and sometimes meetings out of curiosity, in men of like faculties, to be in each other's company. There are many causes to which one may assign this light infidelity. Jack Sippet never keeps the hour he has appointed to come to a friend's to dinner; but he is an insignificant fellow, who does it out of vanity. He could never, he knows, make any figure in company,

but by giving a little disturbance at his entry, and, therefore takes care to drop in when he thinks you are just seated. He takes his place after having discomposed every body, and desires there may be no ceremony ; then does he begin to call himself the saddest fellow, in disappointing so many places, as he was invited to elsewhere. It is the fop's vanity to name houses of better cheer, and to acquaint you that he chose yours out of ten dinners, which he was obliged to be at that day. The last time I had the fortune to eat with him, he was imagining how very fat he should have been, had he eaten all he had ever been invited to. But it is impertinent to dwell upon the manners of such a wretch as obliges all whom he disappoints, though his circumstances constrain them to be civil to him. But there are those that every one would be glad to see, who fall into the same detestable habit. It is a merciless thing that any one can be at ease, and suppose a set of people who have a kindness for him, at that moment waiting out of respect to him, and refusing to taste their food or conversation, with the utmost impatience. One of these promisers sometimes shall make his excuses for not coming at all, so late that half the company have only to lament, that they have neglected matters of moment to meet him whom they find a trifler. They immediately repent of the value they had for him ; and such treatment repeated, makes company never depend upon his promise any more ; so that he often comes at the middle of a meal, where he is secretly slighted by the persons with whom he eats, and cursed by the servants, whose dinner is delayed by his prolonging their master's entertainment. It is wonderful that men guilty this way could never have observed, that the whiling time, the gathering together, and waiting a little before dinner, is the most awkwardly passed away of

any part in the four-and-twenty hours. If they did think at all, they would reflect upon their guilt, in lengthening such a suspension of agreeable life. The constant offending this way, has, in a degree, an effect upon the honesty of his mind who is guilty of it, as common swearing is a kind of habitual perjury. It makes the soul unattentive to what an oath is, even while it utters it at the lips. Phocion beholding a wordy orator, while he was making a magnificent speech to the people, full of vain promises; 'Methinks,' said he, 'I am now fixing my eyes upon a cypress tree; it has all the pomp and beauty imaginable in its branches, leaves, and height: but alas! it bears no fruit.'

"Though the expectation which is raised by impertinent promises is thus barren, their confidence, even after failures, is so great, that they subsist by still promising on. I have heretofore discoursed of the insignificant liar, the boaster, and the castle-builder, and treated them as no ill-designing men, though they are to be placed among the frivolously false ones, but persons who fall into that way purely to recommend themselves by their vivacities; but indeed I cannot let heedless promisers, though in the most minute circumstances, pass with so slight a censure. If a man should take a resolution to pay only sums above a hundred pounds, and yet contract with different people debts of five and ten, how long can we suppose he will keep his credit? This man will as long support his good name in business, as he will in conversation, who without difficulty makes assignations which he is indifferent whether he keeps or not.

"I am the more severe upon this vice, because I have been so unfortunate as to be a very great criminal myself. Sir Andrew Freeport, and all other my friends who are scrupulous to promises of the meanest consideration imaginable, from a habit of virtue

that way, have often upbraided me with it. I take shame upon myself for this crime, and more particularly for the greatest I ever committed of the sort, that when, as agreeable a company of gentlemen and ladies as ever were got together, and I, forsooth, Mr. Spectator, to be of the party with women of merit, like a booby as I was, mistook the time of meeting, and came the night following. I wish every fool who is negligent in this kind, may have as great a loss as I had in this ; for the same company will never meet more, but are dispersed into various parts of the world, and I am left under the compunction that I deserve, in so many different places to be called a trifler.

“ This fault is sometimes to be accounted for, when desirable people are fearful of appearing precise and reserved by denials ; but they will find the apprehension of that imputation will betray them into a childish impotence of mind, and make them promise all who are so kind to ask it of them. This leads such soft creatures into the misfortune of seeming to return overtures of good-will with ingratitude. The first steps in the breach of a man’s integrity, are much more important than men are aware of. The man who scruples not breaking his word in little things, would not suffer in his own conscience, so great pain for failures of consequence, as he who thinks every little offence against truth and justice, a disparagement. We should not make any thing we ourselves disapprove habitual to us, if we would be sure of our integrity.

“ I remember a falsehood of the trivial sort, though not in relation to assignations, that exposed a man to a very uneasy adventure. Will Trap and Jack Stint were chamber-fellows in the Inner-Temple, about twenty-five years ago. They one night sate in the pit together at a comedy, where they both ob-

never met that the same young woman in the boxes. Their situation for her, entered both hearts deeper than they imagined. Stint had a good faculty at writing letters of love, and made his address privately that way : while Trap proceeded in the ordinary course of money and her waiting maid. The lady gave them both encouragement, receiving Trap into the nearest favour, and answering at the same time Stint's letters, and giving him appointments at third rates. Trap began to suspect the epistolary correspondence of his friend, and discovered also that Stint opened all his letters which came to their common abode, in order to form his own assignments. After much anxiety and restlessness, Trap came to a resolution, which he thought would break off their commerce with one another, without any hazardous explanation. He therefore writ a letter in a feigned name to Mr. Trap, at his chambers, in the Temple. Stint, according to custom, seized and opened it, and was not a little surprised to find the inside directed to himself, when with great perturbation of spirit he read as follows :—

MR. STINT.

You have gained a slight satisfaction at the expense of doing a very heinous crime. At the price of a faithful friend, you have obtained an inconstant mistress. I rejoice in this expedient I have thought of to break my mind to you, and tell you, you are a base fellow, by a means which does not expose you to the affront except you deserve it. I know, Sir, as criminal as you are, you have still shame enough to avenge yourself against the hardness of any one that should publicly tell you of it. I, therefore, who have received so many secret hurts from you, shall take satisfaction with safety to myself. I call you and you must bear it, or acknowledge it; I



triumph over you that you cannot come at me ; nor do I think it dishonourable to come in armour to assault him, who was in ambuscade when he wounded me.

‘ What need more be said to convince you of being guilty of the basest practice imaginable, than that it is such as has made you liable to be treated after this manner, while you yourself cannot in your own conscience but allow the justice of the upbraidings of

‘ Your injured friend,

T

‘ RALPH TRAP ?’

No. 449. TUESDAY, AUGUST 5, 1712.

— *Tibi scriptus, matrona, libellus.*— MART. EP. iii. 68.

A book the chastest matron may peruse.

WHEN I reflect upon my labours for the public, I cannot but observe, that part of the species, of which I profess myself a friend and guardian, is sometimes treated with severity ; that is, there are in my writings many descriptions given of ill persons, and not yet any direct encomium made of those who are good. When I was convinced of this error, I could not but immediately call to mind several of the fair sex of my acquaintance, whose characters deserve to be transmitted to posterity in writings which will long outlive mine. But I do not think that a reason why I should not give them their place in my diurnal as long as it will last. For the service, therefore, of my female readers, I shall single out some characters of maids, wives, and widows, which deserve the imitation of the sex. She who shall lead this small illustrious number of heroines shall be the amiable *Fidelia*.

Before I enter upon the particular parts of her cha-

racter, it is necessary to preface, that she is the only child of a decrepid father, whose life is bound up in hers. This gentleman has used Fidelia from her cradle with all the tenderness imaginable, and has viewed her growing perfections with the partiality of a parent, that soon thought her accomplished above the children of all other men, but never thought she was come to the utmost improvement of which she herself was capable. This fondness has had very happy effects upon his own happiness; for she reads, she dances, she sings, uses her spinet and lute to the utmost perfection: and the lady's use of all these excellences is to divert the old man in his easy chair, when he is out of the pangs of a chronical distemper. Fidelia is now in the twenty-third year of her age; but the application of many lovers, her vigorous time of life, her quick sense of all that is truly gallant and elegant in the enjoyment of a plentiful fortune, are not able to draw her from the side of her good old father. Certain it is, that there is no kind of affection so pure and angelic as that of a father to a daughter. He beholds her both with, and without regard to her sex. In love to our wives there is desire, to our sons there is ambition; but in that to our daughters, there is something which there are no words to express. Her life is designed wholly domestic, and she is so ready a friend and companion, that every thing that passes about a man is accompanied with the idea of her presence. Her sex also is naturally so much exposed to hazard, both as to fortune and innocence, that there is perhaps a new cause of fondness arising from that consideration also. None but fathers can have a true sense of these sort of pleasures and sensations; but my familiarity with the father of Fidelia, makes me let drop the words which I have heard him speak, and observe upon his tenderness towards her.

Fidelia, on her part, as I was going to say, as accomplished as she is, with all her beauty, wit, air, and mien, employs her whole time in care and attendance upon her father. How have I been charmed to see one of the most beauteous women the age has produced, on her knees, helping on an old man's slipper! Her filial regard to him is what she makes her diversion, her business, and her glory. When she was asked by a friend of her deceased mother to admit of the courtship of her son, she answered, that she had a great respect and gratitude to her for the overture in behalf of one so near to her, but that during her father's life she would admit into her heart no value for any thing that should interfere with her endeavour to make his remains of life as happy and easy as could be expected in his circumstances. The lady admonished her of the prime of life with a smile; which Fidelia answered with a frankness that always attends unfeigned virtue: 'It is true, madam, there are, to be sure, very great satisfactions to be expected in the commerce of a man of honour, whom one tenderly loves; but I find so much satisfaction in the reflection, how much I mitigate a good man's pains, whose welfare depends upon my assiduity about him, that I willingly exclude the loose gratifications of passion for the solid reflections of duty. I know not whether any man's wife would be allowed, and, what I still more fear, I know not whether I, a wife, should be willing to be as officious as I am at present about my parent.' The happy father has her declaration that she will not marry during his life, and the pleasure of seeing that resolution not uneasy to her. Were one to paint filial affection in its utmost beauty, he could not have a more lively idea of it than in beholding Fidelia serving her father at his hours of rising, meals, and rest.

When the general crowd of female youth are con-

sulting their glasses, preparing for balls, assemblies, or plays; for a young lady who could be regarded among the foremost in those places, either for her person, wit, fortune, or conversation, and yet condemn all these entertainments, to sweeten the heavy hours of a decrepid parent, is a resignation truly heroic. Fidelia performs the duty of a nurse with all the beauty of a bride; nor does she neglect her person, because of her attendance on him, when he is too ill to receive company to whom she may make an appearance.

Fidelia, who gives him up her youth, does not think it any great sacrifice to add to it the spoiling of her dress. Her care and exactness in her habit convince her father of the alacrity of her mind; and she has of all women the best foundation for affecting the praise of a seeming negligence. What adds to the entertainment of the good old man is, that Fidelia, where merit and fortune cannot be overlooked by epistolary lovers, reads over the accounts of her conquests, plays on her spinet the gayest airs, and while she is doing so you would think her formed only for gallantry, to intimate to him the pleasures she despises for his sake.

Those who think themselves the patterns of good-breeding and gallantry would be astonished to hear that, in those intervals when the old gentleman is at ease, and can bear company, there are at his house, in the most regular order, assemblies of people of the highest merit; where there is conversation without mention of the faults of the absent, benevolence between men and women without passion, and the highest subjects of morality treated of as natural and accidental discourse; all which is owing to the genius of Fidelia, who at once makes her father's way to another world easy, and herself capable of being an honour to his name in this.

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I was the other day at the Bear-garden, in hopes to have seen your short face ; but not being so fortunate, I must tell you by way of letter, that there is a mystery among the gladiators which has escaped your Spectatorial penetration. For, being in a box at an ale-house near that renowned seat of honour above mentioned, I overheard two masters of the science agreeing to quarrel on the next opportunity. This was to happen in the company of a set of the fraternity of basket-hilts, who were to meet that evening. When this was settled, one asked the other, ' Will you give cuts or receive ? ' The other answered, ' Receive. ' It was replied, ' Are you a passionate man ? ' ' No, provided you cut no more nor no deeper than we agree. ' I thought it my duty to acquaint you with this, that the people may not pay their money for fighting, and be cheated.

" Your humble servant,

T

" SCABBARD RUSTY."

No. 450. WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 6, 1712.

—*Querenda pecunia primum,  
Virtus post nummos.*—

HOR. EPIST. i. l. 35.

—Get money, money still,  
And then let virtue follow, if she will.

POPE.

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" ALL men, through different paths, make at the same common thing, money ; and it is to her we owe the politician, the merchant, and the lawyer ;

may, to be free with you, I believe to that also we are beholden to her for our Spectator: I am apt to think, that, could we look into our own hearts, we should see money engraved in them in more lively and moving characters than self-preservation; for who can reflect upon the merchant hoisting sail in a doubtful pursuit of her, and all mankind sacrificing their quiet to her, but must perceive that the characters of self-preservation, which were doubtless originally the brightest, are sullied, if not wholly defaced; and that those of money, which at first was only valuable as a mean to security, are of late so brightened, that the characters of self-preservation, like a less light set by a greater, are become almost imperceptible? Thus has money got the upper hand of what all mankind formerly thought most dear, viz. security: and I wish I could say she had here put a stop to her victories; but, alas! common honesty fell a sacrifice to her. This is the way scholastic men talk of the greatest good in the world; but I, a tradesman, shall give you another account of this matter in the plain narrative of my own life. I think it proper, in the first place, to acquaint my readers that, since my setting out in the world, which was in the year 1660, I never wanted money; having begun with an indifferent good stock in the tobacco-trade, to which I was bred; and by the continual successes it has pleased Providence to bless my endeavours with, am at last arrived at what they call a plum\*. To uphold my discourse in the manner of your wits and philosophers, by speaking fine things, or drawing inferences as they pretend, from the nature of the subject, I account it vain; having never found any thing in the writings of

\* A cant word used among commercial people to signify the sum of 100,000*l*.

such men, that did not savour more of the invention of the brain, or what is styled speculation, than of sound judgement, or profitable observation. I will readily grant, indeed, that there is what the wits call natural in their talk ; which is the utmost those curious authors can assume to themselves, and is, indeed, all they endeavour at, for they are but lamentable teachers. And what, I pray, is natural ? That which is pleasing and easy.—And what are pleasing and easy ? Forsooth, a new thought or conceit, dressed up in smooth quaint language, to make you smile and wag your head, as being what you never imagined before, and yet wonder why you had not ; mere frothy amusements, fit only for boys or silly women to be caught with !

“ It is not my present intention to instruct my readers in the methods of acquiring riches ; that may be the work of another essay ; but to exhibit the real and solid advantages I have found by them in my long and manifold experience ; nor yet all the advantages of so worthy and valuable a blessing, for who does not know or imagine the comforts of being warm or living at ease, and that power and pre-eminence are their inseparable attendants ? but only to instance the great supports they afford us under the severest calamities and misfortunes ; to show that the love of them is a special antidote against immorality and vice ; and that the same does likewise naturally dispose men to actions of piety and devotion. All which I can make out by my own experience, who think myself no ways particular from the rest of mankind, nor better nor worse by nature than generally other men are.

“ In the year 1665, when the sickness\* was, I lost by it my wife and two children, which were all

\* The plague.

my stock. Probably I might have had more, considering I was married between four and five years; but finding her to be a teeming woman, I was careful, as having then little above a brace of thousand pounds to carry on my trade and maintain a family with. I loved them as usually men do their wives and children, and therefore could not resist the first impulses of nature on so wounding a loss; but I quickly roused myself, and found means to alleviate, and at last conquer, my affliction, by reflecting how that she and her children having been no great expense to me, the best part of her fortune was still left; that my charge being reduced to myself, a journeyman, and a maid, I might live far cheaper than before; and that being now a childless widower, I might perhaps marry a no less deserving woman, and with a much better fortune than she brought, which was but 800*l*. And, to convince my readers that such considerations as these were proper, and apt to produce such an effect, I remember it was the constant observation, at that deplorable time, when so many hundreds were swept away daily, that the rich ever bore the loss of their families and relations far better than the poor: the latter, having little or nothing beforehand, and living from hand to mouth, placed the whole comfort and satisfaction of their lives in their wives and children, and were therefore inconsolable.

“ The following year happened the fire; at which time, by good Providence, it was my fortune to have converted the greatest part of my effects into ready money, on the prospect of an extraordinary advantage which I was preparing to lay hold on. This calamity was very terrible and astonishing, the fury of the flames being such, that whole streets, at several distant places, were destroyed, at one and the same time, so that, as it is well known, almost all our



citizens were burnt out of what they had. But what did I then do? I did not stand gazing on the ruins of our noble metropolis; I did not shake my head, wring my hands, sigh, and shed tears; I considered with myself what could this avail; I felt a plodding what advantages might be made of the ready cash I had; and immediately bethought myself that wonderful pennyworths might be bought of the goods that were saved out of the fire. In short, with about 2000*l.* and a little credit, I bought as much tobacco as raised my estate to the value of 10,000*l.* I then 'looked on the ashes of our city, and the misery of its late inhabitants, as an effect of the just wrath and indignation of Heaven towards a sinful and perverse people.'

"After this I married again; and that wife dying I took another: but both proved to be idle baggages: the first gave me a great deal of plague and vexation, by her extravagances, and I became one of the by-words of the city. I knew it would be to no manner of purpose to go about to curb the fancies and inclinations of women, which fly out the more for being restrained; but what I could, I did; I watched her narrowly, and by good luck found her in the embraces, for which I had two witnesses with me, of a wealthy spark of the court end of the town; of whom I recovered 15,000*l.*, which made me amends for what she had idly squandered, and put a silence to all my neighbours, taking off my reproach by the gain they saw I had by it. The last died about two years after I married her, in labour of three children. I conjecture they were begotten by a country-kinsman of hers, whom, at her recommendation, I took into my family, and gave wages to as a journeyman. What this creature expended in delicacies and high diet with her kinsman, as well as I could compute

by the poulterer's, fishmonger's, and grocer's bills, amounted in the said two years to one hundred eighty-six pounds, four shillings, and five-pence half-penny. The fine apparel, bracelets, lockets, and treats, &c. of the other, according to the best calculation, came in three years, and about three quarters, to seven hundred, forty-four pounds, seven shillings, and ninepence. After this I resolved never to marry more, and found I had been a gainer by my marriages, and the damages granted me for the abuses of my bed, all charges deducted, eight thousand three hundred pounds, within a trifle.

" I come now to show the good effects of the love of money on the lives of men, towards rendering them honest, sober, and religious. When I was a young man, I had a mind to make the best of my wits, and over-reached a country chap in a parcel of unsound goods ; to whom, upon his upbraiding, and threatening to expose me for it, I returned the equivalent of his loss ; and upon his good advice, wherein he clearly demonstrated the folly of such artifices, which can never end but in shame, and the ruin of all correspondence, I never after transgressed. Can your courtiers, who take bribes, or your lawyers, or physicians in their practice, or even the divines who intermeddle in worldly affairs, boast of making but one slip in their lives, and of such a thorough and lasting reformation ? Since my coming into the world, I do not remember I was ever overtaken in drink, save nine times, once at the christening of my first child, thrice at our city feasts, and five times at driving of bargains. My reformation I can attribute to nothing so much as the love and esteem of money, for I found myself to be extravagant in my drink, and apt to turn projector, and make rash bargains. As for women, I never knew any except my wives :

for my reader must know, and it is what we may confide in as an excellent recipe, that the love of business and money, is the greatest mortifier of inordinate desires imaginable, as employing the mind continually in the careful oversight of what one has, in the eager quest after more, in looking after the negligences and deceits of servants, in the due entering and stating of accounts, in hunting after chaps, and in the exact knowledge of the state of markets ; which things whoever thoroughly attends, will find enough and enough to employ his thoughts on every moment of the day ; so that I cannot call to mind, that in all the time I was a husband, which, off and on, was about twelve years. I ever once thought of my wives but in bed. And, lastly, for religion, I have ever been a constant churchman, both forenoons and afternoons on Sundays, never forgetting to be thankful for any gain or advantage I had had that day ; and on Saturday nights, upon casting up my accounts, I always was grateful for the sum of my week's profits, and at Christmas for that of the whole year. It is true, perhaps, that my devotion has not been the most fervent ; which, I think, ought to be imputed to the evenness and sedateness of my temper, which never would admit of any impetuosities of any sort : and I can remember that in my youth and prime of manhood, when my blood ran brisker, I took greater pleasure in religious exercises than at present, or many years past, and that my devotion sensibly declined as age, which is dull and unwieldy, came upon me.

“ I have, I hope, here proved, that the love of money prevents all immorality and vice ; which, if you will not allow, you must, that the pursuit of it obliges men to the same kind of life as they would follow if they were really virtuous ; which is all I

have to say at present, only recommending to you, that you would think of it, and turn ready wit into ready money as fast as you can. I conclude,

“ Your servant,  
“ EPHRAIM WEED.”

T

---

No 451. THURSDAY, AUGUST 7, 1712.

---

— *Jam sævus apertam  
In rabiem verti capiti jocus, et per honestas  
Ire domos impunè minax.*—

HOR. EPIST. ii. l. 148.

— Times corrupt and nature, ill-inclined,  
Produced the point that left the sting behind ;  
Till, friend with friend, and families at strife,  
Triumphant malice ragèd through private life.

POPE.

THERE is nothing so scandalous to a government, and detestable in the eyes of all good men, as defamatory papers and pamphlets ; but at the same time there is nothing so difficult to tame as a satirical author. An angry writer who cannot appear in print, naturally vents his spleen in libels and lampoons. A gay old woman, says the fable, seeing all her wrinkles represented in a large looking-glass, threw it upon the ground in a passion, and broke it into a thousand pieces ; but as she was afterwards surveying the fragments with a spiteful kind of pleasure, she could not forbear uttering herself in the following soliloquy, ‘ What have I got by this revengeful blow of mine ? I have only multiplied my deformity, and see a hundred ugly faces, where before I saw but one.’

It has been proposed, to oblige every person that

writes a book, or a paper, to swear himself the author of it, and enter down in a public register his name and place of abode.

This indeed would have effectually suppressed all printed scandal, which generally appears under borrowed names, or under none at all. But it is to be feared that such an expedient would not only destroy scandal, but learning. It would operate promiscuously, and root up the corn and tares together. Not to mention some of the most celebrated works of piety, which have proceeded from anonymous authors, who have made it their merit to convey to us so great a charity in secret ; there are few works of genius that come out at first with the author's name. The writer generally makes a trial of them in the world before he owns them : and, I believe, very few, who are capable of writing, would set pen to paper, if they knew beforehand that they must not publish their productions, but on such conditions. For my own part, I must declare, the papers I present the public are like fairy favours, which shall last no longer than while the author is concealed.

That which makes it particularly difficult to restrain these sons of calumny and defamation is, that all sides are equally guilty of it, and that every dirty scribbler is countenanced by great names, whose interests he propagates by such vile and infamous methods. I have never yet heard of a ministry who have inflicted an exemplary punishment on an author that has supported their cause with falsehood and scandal, and treated in a most cruel manner, the names of those who have been looked upon as their rivals and antagonists. Would a government set an everlasting mark of their displeasure upon one of those infamous writers, who makes his court to them by tearing to pieces the reputation of a competitor,

we should quickly see an end put to this race of vermin, that are a scandal to government, and a reproach to human nature. Such a proceeding would make a minister of state shine in history, and would fill all mankind with a just abhorrence of persons who should treat him unworthily, and employ against him those arms which he scorned to make use of against his enemies.

I cannot think that any one will be so unjust as to imagine, what I have here said is spoken with a respect to any party or faction. Every one who has in him the sentiments either of a Christian or a gentleman, cannot but be highly offended at this wicked and ungenerous practice, which is so much in use among us at present, that it is become a kind of national crime, and distinguishes us from all the governments that lie about us. I cannot but look upon the finest strokes of satire which are aimed at particular persons, and which are supported even with the appearances of truth, to be the marks of an evil mind, and highly criminal in themselves. Infamy, like other punishments, is under the direction and distribution of the magistrate, and not of any private person. Accordingly we learn, from a fragment of Cicero, that though there were very few capital punishments in the twelve tables, a libel or lampoon, which took away the good name of another, was to be punished by death. But this is far from being our case. Our satire is nothing but ribaldry, and Billingsgate. Scurrility passes for wit; and he who can call names in the greatest variety of phrases, is looked upon to have the shrewdest pen. By this means the honour of families is ruined, the highest posts and greatest titles are rendered cheap and vile in the sight of the people, the noblest virtues and most exalted parts exposed to the contempt of the vicious

and the ignorant. Should a foreigner, who knows nothing of our private factions, or one who is to act his part in the world when our present heats and animosities are forgot—should, I say, such an one form to himself a notion of the greatest men of all sides in the British nation, who are now living, from the characters which are given them in some or other of those abominable writings which are daily published among us, what a nation of monsters must we appear!

As this cruel practice tends to the utter subversion of all truth and humanity among us, it deserves the utmost detestation and discouragement of all who have either the love of their country, or the honour of their religion, at heart. I would therefore earnestly recommend it to the consideration of those who deal in these pernicious arts of writing, and of those who take pleasure in the reading of them. As for the first, I have spoken of them in former papers, and have not stuck to rank them with the murderer and assassin. Every honest man sets as high a value upon a good name, as upon life itself; and I cannot but think that those who privily assault the one, would destroy the other, might they do it with the same secrecy and impunity.

As for persons who take pleasure in the reading and dispersing of such detestable libels, I am afraid they fall very little short of the guilt of the first composers. By a law of the emperors Valentinian and Valens, it was made death for any person, not only to write a libel, but, if he met with one by chance, not to tear or burn it. But because I would not be thought singular in my opinion of this matter, I shall conclude my paper with the words of Monsieur Bayle, who was a man of great freedom of thought, as well as of exquisite learning and judgement.

‘ I cannot imagine, that a man who disperses a

him is less desirous of doing mischief than the author himself. But what shall we say of the pleasure which is taken in the reading of a defamatory libel? Is it not a venious sin in the sight of God? We must distinguish in this point. This pleasure is either an agreeable sensation, we are affected with, when we read a witty, witty thought which is well expressed, or it is one which we conceive from the dishonour of the person who is defamed. I will say nothing to the first of these cases: for perhaps some would think that the morality is not severe enough, if I should affirm that a man is not master of those agreeable sensations any more than of those occasioned by sugar or honey when they touch his tongue: but as to the second, every one will own that pleasure to be a venious sin. The pleasure in the first case is of a short continuance: it prevents our reason and reflection, and may be immediately followed by a secret sorrow to see our neighbour's honour blasted. If it lasts too long immediately, it is a sign that we are not pleased with the ill-nature of the satirist, but that we see him defame his enemy by all kinds of calumnies, and that we deserve the punishment to which the name of the libel is subject. I shall here give an example of a modern author. St. Gregory, in his sermon concerning those writers who had dishonoured themselves, does not except those who read calumnies. He says he, if calumnies have any power in the sight of the hearers, and a gratification to those persons who have no other advantage, it is to the dishonour of the writer, and not to the glory of the reader, as he who takes pleasure in the sin of another is guilty as he who composed them: *peccatum est maximum, quod illi qui approbant, peccatum est, tamquam si illi non possent: quod si possent, non peccatum esset, si non peccatum esset, non peccatum esset, si non peccatum esset, non peccatum esset.* That they who approve of a sin, are guilty, if they do it if they could: that they who do not approve of a sin, are not guilty, if they did not hinder them from committing it. *Peccatum est, si non peccatum esset, si non peccatum esset, si non peccatum esset, si non peccatum esset.* between advising and approving of a sin when committed. The



Roman law confirmed this maxim, having subjected the approvers and authors of this evil to the same penalty. We may therefore conclude, that those who are pleased with reading defamatory libels, so far as to approve the authors and dispersers of them, are as guilty as if they had composed them ; for, if they do not write such libels themselves, it is because they have not the talent of writing, or because they will run no hazard.'

The author produces other authorities to confirm his judgement in this particular.

C

---

No. 452. FRIDAY, AUGUST 8, 1712.

---

*Est natura hominum novitatis avida.*

PLIN. APUD LILLIUM.

Human nature is fond of novelty.

**THERE** is is no humour in my countrymen, which I am more inclined to wonder at, than their general thirst after news. There are about half a dozen ingenious men, who live very plentifully upon this curiosity of their fellow subjects. They all of them receive the same advices from abroad, and very often in the same words ; but their way of cooking it is so different, that there is no citizen, who has an eye to the public good, that can leave the coffee-house with peace of mind, before he has given every one of them a reading. These several dishes of news are so very agreeable to the palate of my countrymen, that they are not only pleased with them when they are served up hot, but when they are again set cold before them, by those penetrating politicians who oblige the public with their reflections and observations upon every

piece of intelligence that is sent us from abroad. The text is given us by one set of writers, and the comment by another.

But notwithstanding we have the same tale told us in so many different papers, and, if occasion requires, in so many articles of the same paper; notwithstanding, in a scarcity of foreign posts, we hear the same story repeated by different advices from Paris, Brussels, the Hague, and from every great town in Europe; notwithstanding the multitude of annotations, explanations, reflections, and various readings which it passes through, our time lies heavy on our hands till the arrival of a fresh mail: we long to receive further particulars, to hear what will be the next step, or what will be the consequences of that which has been already taken. A westerly wind keeps the whole town in suspense, and puts a stop to conversation.

This general curiosity has been raised and inflamed by our late wars, and, if rightly directed, might be of good use to a person who has such a thirst awakened in him. Why should not a man, who takes delight in reading every thing that is new, apply himself to history, travels, and other writings of the same kind, where he will find perpetual fuel for his curiosity, and meet with much more pleasure and improvement than in these papers of the week? An honest tradesman, who languishes a whole summer in expectation of a battle, and perhaps is baulked at last, may here meet with half a dozen in a day. He may read the news of a whole campaign in less time than he now bestows upon the products of any single post. Fights, conquests, and revolutions, lie thick together. The reader's curiosity is raised and satisfied every moment, and his passions disappointed or gratified, without being detained in a state of uncertainty from day to day, or lying at the mercy of

the sea and wind ; in short, the mind is not here kept in a perpetual gape after knowledge, nor punished with that eternal thirst which is the portion of all our modern news-mongers and coffee-house politicians.

All matters of fact, which a man did not know before, are news to him ; and I do not see how any haberdasher in Cheapside is more concerned in the present quarrel of the Cantons, than he was in that of the League. At least, I believe, every one will allow me it is of more importance to an Englishman to know the history of his ancestors than that of his contemporaries who live upon the banks of the Danube or the Borysthenes. As for those who are of another mind, I shall recommend to them the following letter from a projector, who is willing to turn a penny by this remarkable curiosity of his countrymen.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ You must have observed, that men who frequent coffee-houses, and delight in news, are pleased with very thing that is matter of fact, so it be what they have not heard before. A victory, or a defeat, are equally agreeable to them. The shutting of a cardinal's mouth pleases them one post, and the opening of it another. They are glad to hear the French court is removed to Marli, and are afterwards as much delighted with its return to Versailles. They read the advertisements with the same curiosity as the articles of public news ; and are as pleased to hear of a pye-bald horse that is strayed out of a field near Islington, as of a whole troop that has been engaged in any foreign adventure. In short, they have a relish for every thing that is news, let the matter of it be what it will ; or, to speak more properly, they are men of a voracious appetite, but no



“ By a fisherman which lately touched at Hammersmith, there is advice from Putney, that a certain person well known in that place, is like to lose his election for churchwarden ; but this being boat-news, we cannot give entire credit to it.

“ Letters from Paddington bring little more, than that William Squeak, the sow-gelder, passed through that place the fifth instant.

“ They advise from Fulham, that things remained there in the same state they were. They had intelligence, just as the letters came away, of a tub of excellent ale just set abroach at Parson’s Green ; but this wanted confirmation.

“ I have here, Sir, given you a specimen of the news with which I intend to entertain the town, and which, when drawn up regularly in the form of a newspaper, will, I doubt not, be very acceptable to many of those public-spirited readers, who take more delight in acquainting themselves with other people’s business than their own. I hope a paper of this kind, which lets us know what is done near home, may be more useful to us than those which are filled with advices from Zug and Bender, and make some amends for that dearth of intelligence, which we may justly apprehend from times of peace. If I find that you receive this project favourably, I will shortly trouble you with one or two more ; and in the mean time am, most worthy Sir, with all due respect,

“ Your most obedient

C

“ and most humble servant.”

## No. 453. SATURDAY, AUGUST 9, 1712.

*Non unitatē nec tenui ferar  
Pennā.—*

HOR. OD. II. 20. 1.

No weak, no common wing shall bear  
My rising body through the air.

CREECH.

THERE is not a more pleasing exercise of the mind than gratitude. It is accompanied with such an inward satisfaction, that the duty is sufficiently rewarded by the performance. It is not like the practice of many other virtues, difficult and painful, but attended with so much pleasure, that were there no positive command which enjoined it, nor any recompense laid up for it hereafter, a generous mind would indulge in it, for the natural gratification that accompanies it.

If gratitude is due from man to man, how much more from man to his Maker! The Supreme Being does not only confer upon us those bounties, which proceed more immediately from his hand, but even those benefits which are conveyed to us by others. Every blessing we enjoy, by what means soever it may be derived upon us, is the gift of Him who is the great Author of good, and Father of mercies.

If gratitude, when exerted towards one another, naturally produces a very pleasing sensation in the mind of a grateful man; it exalts the soul into rapture, when it is employed on this great object of gratitude, on this beneficent Being who has given us every thing we already possess, and from whom we expect every thing we yet hope for.

Most of the works of the pagan poets were either direct hymns to their deities, or tended indirectly to the celebration of their respective attributes and perfections. Those who are acquainted with the works of the Greek and Latin poets which are still extant, will upon reflection find this observation so true, that I shall not enlarge upon it. One would wonder that more of our Christian poets have not turned their thoughts this way, especially if we consider, that our idea of the Supreme Being is not only infinitely more great and noble than what could possibly enter into the heart of a heathen, but filled with every thing that can raise the imagination, and give an opportunity for the sublimest thoughts and conceptions.

Plutarch tells us of a heathen who was singing a hymn to Diana, in which he celebrated her for her delight in human sacrifices, and other instances of cruelty and revenge; upon which a poet who was present at this piece of devotion, and seems to have had a truer idea of the divine nature, told the votary, by way of reproof, that, in recompense for his hymn, he heartily wished he might have a daughter of the same temper with the goddess he celebrated. It was indeed impossible to write the praises of one of those false deities, according to the pagan creed, without a mixture of impertinence and absurdity.

The Jews, who before the time of Christianity were the only people that had the knowledge of the true God, have set the Christian world an example how they ought to employ this divine talent of which I am speaking. As that nation produced men of great genius, without considering them as inspired writers, they have transmitted to us many hymns and divine odes, which excel those that are delivered down to us by the ancient Greeks and Romans, in the poetry, as much as in the subject to which it was

consecrated. This I think might easily be shown if there were occasion for it.

I have already communicated to the public some pieces of divine poetry: and, as they have met with a very favourable reception, I shall from time to time publish any work of the same nature, which has not yet appeared in print, and may be acceptable to my readers.

## I.

When all Thy mercies, O my God,  
My rising soul surveys;  
Transported with the view, I'm lost  
In wonder, love and praise:

## II.

O how shall words with equal warmth  
The gratitude declare,  
That glows within my ravish'd heart?—  
But Thou canst read it there.

## III.

Thy providence my life sustain'd  
And all my wants redrest,  
When in the silent womb I lay,  
And hung upon the breast.

## IV.

To all my weak complaints and cries  
Thy mercy lent an ear,  
Ere yet my feeble thoughts had learnt  
To form themselves in prayer.

## V.

Unnumber'd comforts to my soul  
Thy tender care bestow'd,  
Before my infant heart conceived  
From whom those comforts flow'd.

## VI.

When in the slippery paths of youth  
With heedless steps I ran,  
Thine arm unseen convey'd me safe,  
And led me up to man.



## VII.

Through hidden dangers, toils, and deaths,  
It gently clear'd my way,  
And through the pleasing snares of vice,  
More to be fear'd than they.

## VIII.

When worn with sickness, oft hast Thou  
With health renew'd my face,  
And, when in sins and sorrows sunk,  
Reviv'd my soul with grace.

## IX.

Thy bounteous hand with worldly bliss  
Has made my cup run o'er,  
And in a kind and faithful friend  
Has doubled all my store.

## X.

Ten thousand thousand precious gifts  
My daily thanks employ ;  
Nor is the least a cheerful heart,  
That tastes those gifts with joy.

## XI.

Through every period of my life  
Thy goodness I'll pursue ;  
And, after death, in distant worlds  
The glorious theme renew.

## XII.

When nature fails, and day and night  
Divide thy works no more,  
My ever-grateful heart, O Lord,  
Thy mercy shall adore.

## XIII.

Through all eternity, to Thee  
A joyful song I'll raise,  
For, oh ! eternity's too short  
To utter all thy praise.

C

## No. 454. MONDAY, AUGUST 11, 1712.

---

*Sine me, vacivom tempus ne quod duim mihi  
Laboris.—*

TER. HEAUT. ACT. I. SC. I. 38.

Give me leave to allow myself no respite from labour.

It is an inexpressible pleasure to know a little of the world, and be of no character or significancy in it.

To be ever unconcerned, and ever looking on new objects with an endless curiosity, is a delight known only to those who are turned for speculation: nay, they who enjoy it must value things only as they are the objects of speculation, without drawing any worldly advantage to themselves from them, but just as they are what contribute to their amusement, or the improvement of the mind. I lay one night last week at Richmond; and being restless, not out of dissatisfaction, but a certain busy inclination one sometimes has, I rose at four in the morning, and took boat for London, with a resolution to rove by boat and coach for the next four-and-twenty hours, till the many different objects I must needs meet with should tire my imagination, and give me an inclination to a repose more profound than I was at that time capable of. I beg people's pardon for an odd humour I am guilty of, and was often that day, which is, saluting any person whom I like, whether I know him or not. This is a particularity would be tolerated in me, if they considered that the greatest pleasure I know I receive at my eyes, and that I am obliged to an agreeable person for coming abroad

into my view, as another is for a visit of conversation at their own houses.

The hours of the day and night are taken up in the cities of London and Westminster, by people as different from each other as those who are born in different centuries. Men of six o'clock give way to those of nine; they of nine to the generation of twelve; and they of twelve disappear, and make room for the fashionable world, who have made two o'clock the noon of the day.

When we first put off from shore, we soon fell in with a fleet of gardeners, bound for the several market ports of London; and it was the most pleasing scene imaginable to see the cheerfulness with which those industrious people plied their way to a certain sale of their goods. The banks on each side are as well peopled, and beautified with as agreeable plantations, as any spot on the earth; but the Thames itself, loaded with the product of each shore, added very much to the landscape. It was very easy to observe by their sailing, and the countenances of the ruddy virgins, who were supercargoes, the parts of the town to which they were bound. There was an air in the purveyors for Covent-garden, who frequently converse with morning rakes, very unlike the seeming sobriety of those bound for Stock-market.

Nothing remarkable happened in our voyage; but I landed with ten sail of apricot-boats, at Strand-bridge, after having put in at Nine-Elms, and taken in melons, consigned by Mr. Cuffe, of that place, to Sarah Sewell and Company, at their stall in Covent-garden. We arrived at Strand-bridge at six of the clock, and were unloading; when the hackney-coachmen of the foregoing night took their leave of each other at the Dark-House, to go to bed before the day was too far spent. Chimney-sweepers passed

by us as we made up to the market, and some raillery happened between one of the fruit-wenches and those black men about the Devil and Eve, with allusion to their several professions. I could not believe any place more entertaining than Covent-garden; where I strolled from one fruit-shop to another, with crowds of agreeable young women around me, who were purchasing fruit for their respective families. It was almost eight of the clock before I could leave that variety of objects. I took coach, and followed a young lady, who tripped into another just before me, attended by her maid. I saw immediately she was of the family of the Vainloves. There are a set of these, who, of all things, affect the play of Blindman's-buff, and leading men into love for they know not whom, who are fled they know not where. This sort of woman is usually a janty slattern; she hangs on her clothes, plays her head, varies her posture, and changes place incessantly, and all with an appearance of striving at the same time to hide herself, and yet give you to understand she is in humour to laugh at you. You must have often seen the coachmen makesigns with their fingers, as they drive by each other, to intimate how much they have got that day. They can carry on that language to give intelligence where they are driving. In an instant my coachman took the wink to pursue; and the lady's driver gave the hint that he was going through Long-acre towards St. James's: while he whipped up James-street, we drove for King-street, to save the pass at St. Martin's-lane. The coachmen took care to meet, jostle, and to threaten each other for way, and be entangled at the end of Newport-street and Long-acre. The fright, you must believe, brought down the lady's coach-door, and obliged her, with her mask off, to inquire into the bustle,—when she sees the man she would avoid.

The tackle of the coach-window is so bad she cannot draw it up again, and she drives on sometimes wholly discovered, and sometimes half escaped, according to the accident of carriages in her way. One of these ladies keeps her seat in a hackney-coach, as well as the best rider does on a managed horse. The laced shoe of her left foot, with a careless gesture, just appearing on the opposite cushion, held her both firm, and in a proper attitude to receive the next jolt.

As she was an excellent coach-woman, many were the glances at each other which we had for an hour and a half, in all parts of the town, by the skill of our drivers ; till at last my lady was conveniently lost, with notice from her coachman to ours to make off, and he should hear where she went. This chace was now at an end ; and the fellow who drove her came to us, and discovered that he was ordered to come again in an hour, for that she was a silk-worm. I was surprised with this phrase, but found it was a cant among the hackney fraternity for their best customers, women who ramble twice or thrice a-week from shop to shop, to turn over all the goods in town without buying any thing. The silk worms are, it seems, indulged by the tradesmen ; for, though they never buy, they are ever talking of new silks, laces, and ribands, and serve the owners in getting them customers, as their common dunners do in making them pay.

The day of people of fashion began now to break, and carts and hacks were mingled with equipages of show and vanity ; when I resolved to walk it, out of cheapness ; but my unhappy curiosity is such, that I find it always my interest to take coach ; for some odd adventure among beggars, ballad singers, or the like, detains and throws me into expense. It happened so immediately : for at the corner of Wax-

wick-street, as I was listening to a new ballad, a ragged rascal, a beggar who knew me, came up to me, and began to turn the eyes of the good company upon me, by telling me he was extremely poor, and should die in the street for want of drink, except I immediately would have the charity to give him sixpence to go into the next ale-house and save his life. He urged, with a melancholy face, that all his family had died of thirst. All the mob have humour, and two or three began to take the jest; by which Mr. Sturdy carried his point, and let me sneak off to a coach. As I drove along, it was a pleasing reflection to see the world so prettily checkered since I left Richmond, and the scene still filling with children of a new hour. This satisfaction increased as I moved towards the city; and gay signs, well-disposed streets, magnificent public structures, and wealthy shops adorned with contented faces made the joy still rising till we came into the centre of the city, and centre of the world of trade, the Exchange of London. As other men in the crowds about me were pleased with their hopes and bargains, I found my account in observing them, in attention to their several interests. I, indeed, looked upon myself as the richest man that walked the Exchange that day; for my benevolence made me share the gains of every bargain that was made. It was not the least of the satisfactions in my survey, to go up stairs, and pass the shops of agreeable females: to observe so many pretty hands busy in the folding of ribands, and the utmost eagerness of agreeable faces in the sale of patches, pins, and wires, on each side of the counters, was an amusement in which I should longer have indulged myself, had not the dear creatures called to me, to ask what I wanted, when I could not answer, only 'To look at you.' I went to one of the windows which opened to the area below, where

all the several voices lost their distinction, and rose up in a confused humming; which created in me a reflection that could not come into the mind of any but of one a little too studious; for I said to myself with a kind of pun in thought, 'What nonsense is all the hurry of this world to those who are above it?' In these, or not much wiser thoughts, I had like to have lost my place at the chop-house, where every man, according to the natural bashfulness or sullenness of our nation, eats in a public room a mess of broth, or chop of meat, in dumb silence, as if they had no pretence to speak to each other on the foot of being men, except they were of each other's acquaintance.

I went afterwards to Robin's, and saw people, who had dined with me at the five-penny ordinary just before, give bills for the value of large estates; and could not but behold with great pleasure, property lodged in, and transferred in a moment from, such as would never be masters of half as much as is seemingly in them, and given from them, every day they live. But before five in the afternoon I left the city, came to my common scene of Covent-Garden, and passed the evening at Will's in attending the discourses of several sets of people, who relieved each other within my hearing on the subjects of cards, dice, love, learning, and politics. The last subject kept me till I heard the streets in the possession of the bell-man, who had now the world to himself, and cried, 'Past two o'clock.' This roused me from my seat; and I went to my lodging, led by a light, whom I put into the discourse of his private economy, and made him give me an account of the charge, hazard, profit, and loss of a family that depended upon a link, with a design to end my trivial day with the generosity of six-pence, instead of a third part of that sum. When I came to my chamber, I

writ down these minutes ; but was at a loss what instruction I should propose to my reader from the enumeration of so many insignificant matters and occurrences ; and I thought it of great use, if they could learn with me to keep their minds open to gratification, and ready to receive it from any thing it meets with. This one circumstance will make every face you see give you the satisfaction you now take in beholding that of a friend ; will make every object a pleasing one ; will make all the good which arrives to any man, an increase of happiness to yourself.

T

---

No. 455. TUESDAY, AUGUST 12, 1712.

---

— *Ego apis Matinæ*  
*More modoque,*  
*Grata carpentis thyma per laborem*  
*Plurimum.—*

HOR. CAR. iv. 2. 27.

— My timorous Muse  
 Unambitious tracts pursues ;  
 Does with weak unballast wings,  
 About the mossy brooks and springs,  
 Like the laborious bee,  
 For little drops of honey fly,  
 And there with humble sweets contents her industry.

COWLEY.

THE following letters have in them reflections which will seem of importance both to the learned world and to domestic life. There is in the first an allegory so well carried on, that it cannot but be very pleasing to those who have a taste of good writing : and the other billets may have their use in common life.



“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ As I walked t’other day in a fine garden, and observed the great variety of improvements in plants and flowers, beyond what they otherwise would have been, I was naturally led into a reflection upon the advantages of education, or modern culture: how many good qualities in the mind are lost, for want of the like due care in nursing and skilfully managing them; how many virtues are choked by the multitude of weeds which are suffered to grow among them; how excellent parts are often starved and useless, by being planted in a wrong soil; and how very seldom do these moral seeds produce the noble fruits which might be expected from them, by a neglect of proper manuring, necessary pruning, and an artful management of our tender inclinations and first spring of life. These obvious speculations made me at length conclude, that there is a sort of vegetable principle in the mind of every man when he comes into the world. In infants, the seeds lie buried and undiscovered, till after a while they sprout forth in a kind of rational leaves, which are words; and in a due season the flowers begin to appear in variety of beautiful colours, and all the gay pictures of youthful fancy and imagination; at last the fruit knits and is formed, which is green, perhaps, first, and sour; unpleasant to the taste, and not fit to be gathered: till, ripened by due care and application, it discovers itself in all the noble productions of philosophy, mathematics, close reasoning, and handsome argumentation. These fruits, when they arrive at a just maturity, and are of a good kind, afford the most vigorous nourishment to the minds of men. I reflected further on the intellectual leaves before mentioned, and found almost as great a variety among them, as in the vegetable world. I could easily observe the smooth shining

Italian leaves, the nimble French aspen always in motion, the Greek and Latin evergreens, the Spanish myrtle, the English oak, the Scotch thistle, the Irish shambroque, the prickly German, and Dutch holly, the Polish and Russian nettle, besides a vast number of exotics imported from Asia, Africa, and America. I saw several barren plants, which bore only leaves, without any hopes of flower or fruit. The leaves of some were fragrant and well-shaped, of others ill-scented and irregular. I wondered at a set of old whimsical botanists, who spent their whole lives in the contemplation of some withered Egyptian, Coptic, Armenian, or Chinese, leaves ; while others made it their business to collect, in voluminous herbals, all the several leaves of some one tree. The flowers afforded a most diverting entertainment, in a wonderful variety of figures, colours, and scents ; however, most of them withered soon, or at best are but annuals. Some professed florists make them their constant study and employment, and despise all fruit ; and now and then a few fanciful people spend all their time in the cultivation of a single tulip, or a carnation. But the most agreeable amusement seems to be the well-choosing, mixing, and binding together these flowers in pleasing nosegays, to present to ladies. The scent of Italian flowers is observed, like their other perfumes, to be too strong, and to hurt the brain ; that of the French, with glaring gaudy colours, yet faint and languid ; German and northern flowers have little or no smell, or sometimes an unpleasant one. The ancients had a secret to give a lasting beauty, colour, and sweetness, to some of their choice flowers, which flourish to this day, and which few of the moderns can effect. These are becoming enough and agreeable in their season, and do often handsomely adorn an entertainment : but an over-fondness of them seems to be a disease. It

rarely happens to find a plant vigorous enough to have, like an orange-tree, at once beautiful shining leaves, fragrant flowers, and delicious nourishing fruit.

“SIR, yours,” &c.

“DEAR SPEC,

“You have given us, in your Spectator of Saturday last, a very excellent discourse upon the force of custom, and its wonderful efficacy in making every thing pleasant to us. I cannot deny but that I received above two-pennyworth of instruction from your paper, and in the general was very well pleased with it: but I am, without a compliment, sincerely troubled that I cannot exactly be of your opinion, that it makes every thing pleasing to us. In short, I have the honour to be yoked to a young lady, who is, in plain English, for her standing, a very eminent scold. She began to break her mind, very freely, both to me and to her servants, about two months after our nuptials; and, though I have been accustomed to this humour of hers these three years, yet I do not know what is the matter with me, but I am no more delighted with it than I was at the very first. I have advised with her relations about her, and they all tell me that her mother and her grandmother before her were both taken much after the same manner: so that, since it runs in the blood, I have but small hopes of her recovery. I should be glad to have a little of your advice in this matter. I would not willingly trouble you to contrive how it may be a pleasure to me; if you will but put me in a way that I may bear it with indifference, I shall rest satisfied.

“Dear Spec,

“Your very humble servant.

“August 6, 1712.

" P. S. I must do the poor girl the justice to let you know, that this match was none of her own choosing, or indeed of mine either ; in consideration of which I avoid giving her the least provocation ; and indeed we live better together than usually folks do who hated one another when they were first joined. To evade the sin against parents, or at least to extenuate it, my dear rails at my father and mother, and I curse hers for making the match."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I LIKE the theme you lately gave out extremely, and should be as glad to handle it as any man living. But I find myself no better qualified to write about money than about my wife ; for, to tell you a secret, which I desire may go no further, I am master of neither of those subjects.

" Yours,

" August 8, 1712."

" PILL GARLICK."

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" I DESIRE you will print this in italic, so as it may be generally taken notice of. It is designed only to admonish all persons, who speak either at the bar, pulpit, or any public assembly whatsoever, how they discover their ignorance in the use of similes. There are, in the pulpit itself, as well as other places, such gross abuses in this kind, that I give this warning to all I know. I shall bring them for the future before your Spectatorial authority. On Sunday last, one, who shall be nameless, reproving several of his congregation for standing at prayers, was pleased to say, ' One would think, like the elephant, you had no knees.' Now I myself saw an elephant, in Bartholomew fair, kneel down to take on his back the ingenious Mr. William Penkethman.

" Your most humble servant."

T

No. 456. WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 13, 1712.

---

*De quo libelli in celeberrimis locis proponuntur, huic ne perire quidem tacitè conceditur.*

TULL.


The man whose conduct is publicly arraigned, is not suffered even to be undone quietly.

OTWAY, in his tragedy of *Venice Preserved*, has described the misery of a man whose effects are in the hands of the law, with great spirit. The bitterness of being the scorn and laughter of base minds, the anguish of being insulted by men hardened beyond the sense of shame or pity, and the injury of a man's fortune being wasted, under pretence of justice, are excellently aggravated in the following speech of Pierre to Jaffier:—

I pass'd this very moment by thy doors,  
And found them guarded by a troop of villains;  
The sons of public rapine were destroying.  
They told me, by the sentence of the law,  
They had commission to seize all thy fortune:  
Nay more, Priuli's cruel hand had sign'd it.  
Here stood a ruffian with a horrid face,  
Lording it o'er a pile of massy plate,  
Tumbled into a heap for public sale.  
There was another making villainous jests  
At thy undoing. He had ta'en possession  
Of all thy ancient most domestic ornaments:  
Rich hangings intermix'd and wrought with gold;  
The very bed, which on thy wedding-night  
Received thee to the arms of Belvidera,  
The scene of all thy joys, was violated  
By the coarse hands of filthy dungeon villains,  
And thrown amongst the common lumber.

Nothing, indeed, can be more unhappy than the condition of bankruptcy. The calamity which hap-

pens to us by ill fortune, or by the injury of others, has it in some consolation ; but what arises from our own misbehaviour, or error, is the state of the most exquisite sorrow. When a man considers not only an ample fortune, but even the very necessities of life, his pretence to food itself, at the mercy of his creditors, he cannot but look upon himself in the state of the dead, with his case thus much worse, that the last office is performed by his adversaries instead of his friends. From this hour the cruel world does not only take possession of his whole fortune, but even of every thing else which had no relation to it. All his indifferent actions have new interpretations put upon them ; and those whom he has favoured in his former life, discharge themselves of their obligations to him, by joining in the reproaches of his enemies. It is almost incredible that it should be so ; but it is too often seen that there is a pride mixed with the impatience of the creditor ; and there are, who would rather recover their own by the downfall of a prosperous man, than be discharged to the common satisfaction of themselves and their creditors. The wretched man, who was lately master of abundance, is now under the direction of others ; and the wisdom, economy, good sense, and skill in human life before, by reason of his present misfortune, are of no use to him in the disposition of any thing. The incapacity of an infant or a lunatic is designed for his provision and accommodation ; but that of a bankrupt, without any mitigation in respect of the accidents by which it arrived, is calculated for his utter ruin, except there be a remainder ample enough, after the discharge of his creditors, to bear also the expense of rewarding those by whose means the effect of all his labours was transferred from him. This man is to look on and see others giving directions upon what terms and conditions his goods are



to be purchased : and all this usually done, not with an air of trustees to dispose of his effects, but destroyers to divide and tear them to pieces.

There is something sacred in misery to great and good minds ; for this reason all wise law-givers have been extremely tender how they let loose even the man who has right on his side, to act with any mixture of resentment against the defendant. Virtuous and modest men, though they be used with some artifice, and have it in their power to avenge themselves, are slow in the application of that power, and are ever constrained to go into rigorous measures. They are careful to demonstrate themselves not only persons injured, but also that to bear it longer would be a means to make the offender injure others, before they proceed. Such men clap their hands upon their hearts, and consider what it is to have at their mercy the life of a citizen. Such would have it to say to their own souls, if possible, that they were merciful when they could have destroyed, rather than when it was in their power to have spared a man, they destroyed. This is a due to the common calamity of human life, due in some measure to our very enemies. They who scruple doing the least injury, are cautious of exacting the utmost justice.

Let any one who is conversant in the variety of human life reflect upon it, and he will find the man who wants mercy has a taste of no enjoyment of any kind. There is a natural disrelish of every thing which is good in his very nature, and he is born an enemy to the world. He is ever extremely partial to himself in all his actions, and has no sense of iniquity but from the punishment which shall attend it. The law of the land is his gospel, and all his cases of conscience are determined by his attorney. Such men know not what it is to gladden the heart of a miserable man ; that riches are the instruments

of serving the purposes of heaven or hell, according to the disposition of the possessor. The wealthy can torment or gratify all who are in their power, and choose to do one or other, as they are affected with love or hatred to mankind. As for such who are insensible of the concerns of others, but merely as they affect themselves, these men are to be valued only for their mortality, and as we hope better things from their heirs. I could not but read with great delight a letter from an eminent citizen, who has failed, to one who was intimate with him in his better fortune, and able by his countenance to retrieve his lost condition.

‘ SIR,

‘ IT is in vain to multiply words and make apologies for what is never to be defended by the best advocate in the world, the guilt of being unfortunate. All that a man in my condition can do or say, will be received with prejudice by the generality of mankind, but I hope not with you: you have been a great instrument in helping me to get what I have lost; and I know, for that reason, as well as kindness to me, you cannot but be in pain to see me undone. To show you I am not a man incapable of bearing calamity, I will, though a poor man, lay aside the distinction between us, and talk with the frankness we did when we were nearer to an equality: as all I do will be received with prejudice, all you do will be looked upon with partiality. What I desire of you is, that you, who are courted by all, would smile upon me, who am shunned by all. Let that grace and favour which your fortune throws upon you, be turned to make up the coldness and indifference that is used towards me. All good and generous men will have an eye of kindness for me for my own sake, and the rest of the world will re-



gard me for yours. There is a happy contagion in riches, as well as a destructive one in poverty: the rich can make rich without parting with any of their store; and the conversation of the poor makes men poor, though they borrow nothing of them. How this is to be accounted for I know not; but men's estimation follows us according to the company we keep. If you are what you were to me, you can go a great way towards my recovery; if you are not, my good fortune, if ever it returns, will return by slower approaches.

‘ I am, SIR,

‘ Your affectionate friend,

‘ and humble servant.’

This was answered with a condescension that did not, by long impertinent professions of kindness, insult his distress, but was as follows:

‘ DEAR TOM,

‘ I AM very glad to hear that you have heart enough to begin the world a second time. I assure you, I do not think your numerous family at all diminished, in the gifts of nature, for which I have ever so much admired them, by what has so lately happened to you. I shall not only countenance your affairs with my appearance for you, but shall accommodate you with a considerable sum at common interest for three years. You know I could make more of it; but I have so great a love for you, that I can wave opportunities of gain to help you; for I do not care whether they say of me after I am dead, that I had a hundred or fifty thousand pounds more than I wanted when I was living.

‘ Your obliged humble servant.’

T

## No. 457. THURSDAY, AUGUST 14, 1712.

---

—*Multa et præclara minantis.* HOB. SAT. II. 3. 9.

Seeming to promise something wondrous great.

I SHALL this day lay before my readers a letter written by the same hand with that of last Friday, which contained proposals for a printed newspaper that should take in the whole circle of the penny-post.

“ SIR,

“ THE kind reception you gave my last Friday’s letter, in which I broached my project of a newspaper, encourages me to lay before you two or three more ; for, you must know, Sir, that we look upon you to be the Lowndes\* of the learned world, and cannot think any scheme practicable or rational before you have approved of it, though all the money we raise by it is on our own funds, and for our private use.

“ I have often thought that a news-letter of whispers, written every post, and sent about the kingdom, after the same manner as that of Mr. Dyer, Mr. Dawkes, or any other epistolary historian, might be highly gratifying to the public, as well as beneficial to the author. By whispers I mean those pieces of news which are communicated as secrets, and which bring a double pleasure to the hearer ; first, as they are private history ; and, in the next place, as they have always in them a dash of scandal. These are the two chief qualifications in an article of news, which recommend it, in a more than ordinary manner, to the ears of the curious. Sickness of persons

\* Secretary, at this time, of the treasury, and director of the mint.

in high posts, twilight visits paid and received by ministers of state, clandestine courtships and marriages, secret amours, losses at play, applications for places, with their respective successes or repulses, are the materials in which I chiefly intend to deal. I have two persons, that are each of them the representative of a species, who are to furnish me with those whispers which I intend to convey to my correspondents. The first of these is Peter Hush, descended from the ancient family of the Hushes. The other is the old Lady Blast, who has a very numerous tribe of daughters in the two great cities of London and Westminster. Peter Hush has a whispering-hole in most of the great coffee-houses about town. If you are alone with him in a wide room, he carries you up into a corner of it, and speaks in your ear. I have seen Peter seat himself in a company of seven or eight persons, whom he never saw before in his life; and, after having looked about to see there was no one that overheard him, has communicated to them in a low voice, and under the seal of secrecy, the death of a great man in the country, who was, perhaps, a fox-hunting the very moment this account was given of him. If upon your entering into a coffee-house you see a circle of heads bending over the table, and lying close to one another, it is ten to one but my friend Peter is among them. I have known Peter publishing the whisper of the day by eight o'clock in the morning at Garraway's, by twelve at Will's, and before two at the Smyrna. When Peter has thus effectually launched a secret, I have been very well pleased to hear people whispering it to one another at second-hand, and spreading it about as their own; for you must know, Sir, the great incentive to whispering is the ambition which every one has of being thought in the secret, and being looked upon as a man who has access to greater people than one would

imagine. After having given you this account of Peter Hush, I proceed to that virtuous lady, the old Lady Blast, who is to communicate to me the private transactions of the crimp-table, with all the arcana of the fair-sex. The Lady Blast, you must understand, has such a particular malignity in her whisper, that it blights like an easterly wind, and withers every reputation that it breathes upon. She has a particular knack at making private weddings, and last winter married above five women of quality to their footmen. Her whisper can make an innocent young woman big with child, or fill an healthful young fellow with distempers that are not to be named. She can turn a visit into an intrigue, and a distant salute into an assignation. She can beggar the wealthy, and degrade the noble. In short, she can whisper men base or foolish, jealous or ill-natured: or, if occasion requires, can tell you the slips of their great grandmothers, and traduce the memory of honest coachmen that have been in their graves above these hundred years. By these and the like helps, I question not but I shall furnish out a very handsome news-letter. If you approve my project, I shall begin to whisper by the very next post, and question not but every one of my customers will be very well pleased with me, when he considers that every piece of news I send him is a word in his ear, and lets him into a secret.

“ Having given you a sketch of this project, I shall, in the next place, suggest to you another for a monthly pamphlet, which I shall likewise submit to your Spectatorial wisdom. I need not tell you, Sir, that there are several authors in France, Germany, and Holland, as well as in our own country\*, who publish every month what they call, ‘ An Account

\* Mr. Michael de la Roche, 38 vols. 8vo, in Engl. under different names, and in Fr. 8 tomes, 24to.

the Works of the Learned, in which they give us an abstract of all such books as are printed in any part of Europe. Now, Sir, it is my design to publish every month, An Account of the Works of the Learned. Several late productions of my own countrymen, who many of them make a very eminent figure in the illiterate world, encourage me in this undertaking. I may in this work possibly make a review of several pieces which have appeared in the foreign accounts above mentioned, though they might not to have been taken notice of in works which bear such a title. I may likewise take into consideration such pieces as appear, from time to time, under the names of those gentlemen who compliment one another in public assemblies, by the title 'the learned gentlemen.' Our party-authors will so afford me a great variety of subjects, not to mention editors, commentators, and others, who are often men of no learning, or, what is as bad, of no knowledge. I shall not enlarge upon this hint; but, if you think any thing can be made of it, I shall set out it with all the pains and application that so useful a work deserves.

"I am ever,

C

"Most worthy SIR," &c.

No. 458. FRIDAY, AUGUST 15, 1712.

*Αἰδὼς οὐκ ἀγνή.*

HEC.

—*Pudor malus.*—

HOR. EPIST. i. 16. 24.

False modesty.

COULD not but smile at the account that was yesterday given me of a modest young gentleman, who,

The motto from Hesiod was not prefixed to this paper in the text in folio.

being invited to an entertainment, though he was not used to drink, had not the confidence to refuse his glass in his turn, when on a sudden he grew so flustered, that he took all the talk of the table into his own hands, abused every one of the company, and flung a bottle at the gentleman's head who treated him. This has given me occasion to reflect upon the ill effects of a vicious modesty, and to remember the saying of Brutus, as it is quoted by Plutarch, that 'the person has had but an ill education, who has not been taught to deny any thing.' This false kind of modesty has, perhaps, betrayed both sexes into as many vices as the most abandoned impudence; and is the more inexcusable to reason, because it acts to gratify others rather than itself, and is punished with a kind of remorse, not only, like other vicious habits, when the crime is over, but even at the very time that it is committed.

Nothing is more amiable than true modesty, and nothing is more contemptible than the false. The one guards virtue, the other betrays it. True modesty is ashamed to do any thing that is repugnant to the rules of right reason: false modesty is ashamed to do any thing that is opposite to the humour of the company. True modesty avoids every thing that is criminal: false modesty every thing that is unfashionable. The latter is only a general undetermined instinct: the former is that instinct, limited and circumscribed by the rules of prudence and religion.

We may conclude that modesty to be false and vicious, which engages a man to do any thing that is ill or indiscreet, or which restrains him from doing any thing that is of a contrary nature. How many men, in the common concerns of life, lend sums of money which they are not able to spare, are bound for persons whom they have but little friendship for, give recommendatory characters of men whom they

of the Works of the Learned, in which they give us an abstract of all such books as are printed in any part of Europe. Now, Sir, it is my design to publish every month, An Account of the Works of the Unlearned. Several late productions of my own countrymen, who many of them make a very eminent figure in the illiterate world, encourage me in this undertaking. I may in this work possibly make a review of several pieces which have appeared in the foreign accounts above mentioned, though they ought not to have been taken notice of in works which bear such a title. I may likewise take into consideration such pieces as appear, from time to time, under the names of those gentlemen who compliment one another in public assemblies, by the title of 'the learned gentlemen.' Our party-authors will also afford me a great variety of subjects, not to mention editors, commentators, and others, who are often men of no learning, or, what is as bad, of no knowledge. I shall not enlarge upon this hint; but, if you think any thing can be made of it, I shall set about it with all the pains and application that so useful a work deserves.

"I am ever,

C

"Most worthy SIR," &c.

No. 458. FRIDAY, AUGUST 15, 1712.

Αἰδώς ἐν ἀγαθῇ.

HES\*.

—*Pudor malus.*—

HOR. EPIST. i. 16. 24.

False modesty.

I COULD not but smile at the account that was yesterday given me of a modest young gentleman, who,

\* The motto from Hesiod was not prefixed to this paper in the Spect. in folio.

many well-bred tables, the master of the house is so very modest a man, that he has not the confidence to say grace at his own table: a custom which is not only practised by all the nations about us, but was never omitted by the heathens themselves. English gentlemen, who travel into Roman-catholic countries, are not a little surprised to meet with people of the best quality kneeling in their churches, and engaged in their private devotions, though it be not at the hours of public worship. An officer of the army, or a man of wit and pleasure, in those countries, would be afraid of passing not only for an irreligious, but an ill-bred man, should he be seen to go to bed, or sit down at table, without offering up his devotions on such occasions. The same show of religion appears in all the foreign reformed churches, and enters so much into their ordinary conversation, that an Englishman is apt to term them hypocritical and precise.

This little appearance of a religious deportment in our nation, may proceed in some measure from that modesty which is natural to us; but the great occasion of it is certainly this: Those swarms of sectaries that over-ran the nation in the time of the great rebellion, carried their hypocrisy so high, that they had converted our whole language into a jargon of enthusiasm; insomuch that, upon the Restoration, men thought they could not recede too far from the behaviour and practice of those persons who had made religion a cloak to so many villanies. This led them into the other extreme; every appearance of devotion was looked upon as puritanical; and falling into the hands of the 'ridiculers' who flourished in that reign, and attacked every thing that was serious, it has ever since been out of countenance among us. By this means we are gradually fallen into that vicious modesty, which has, in some measure, worn



out from among us the appearance of Christianity in ordinary life and conversation, and which distinguishes us from all our neighbours.

Hypocrisy cannot indeed be too much detested, but at the same time it is to be preferred to open impiety. They are both equally destructive to the person who is possessed with them; but, in regard to others, hypocrisy is not so pernicious as barefaced irreligion. The due mean to be observed is, 'to be sincerely virtuous, and at the same time to let the world see we are so.' I do not know a more dreadful menace in the holy writings, than that which is pronounced against those who have this perverted modesty, to be ashamed before men in a particular of such unspeakable importance.

C

---

No. 459. SATURDAY, AUGUST 16, 1712.

---

—*Quicquid dignum sapiente bonoque est.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 4. 5.

—Whate'er befits the wise and good.

CREECH.

RELIGION may be considered under two general heads. The first comprehends what we are to believe, the other what we are to practise. By those things which we are to believe, I mean whatever is revealed to us in the holy writings, and which we could not have obtained the knowledge of by the light of nature; by the things which we are to practise, I mean all those duties to which we are directed by reason or natural religion. The first of these I shall distinguish by the name of faith, the second by that of morality.

If we look into the more serious part of mankind, we find many who lay so great a stress upon faith, that they neglect morality; and many who build so

much upon morality, that they do not pay a due regard to faith. The perfect man should be defective in neither of these particulars, as will be very evident to those who consider the benefits which arise from each of them, and which I shall make the subject of this day's paper.

Notwithstanding this general division of Christian duty into morality and faith, and that they have both their peculiar excellences, the first has the pre-eminence in several respects.

First, Because the greatest part of morality, as I have stated the notion of it, is of a fixed eternal nature, and will endure when faith shall fail, and be lost in conviction.

Secondly, Because a person may be qualified to do greater good to mankind, and become more beneficial to the world, by morality without faith, than by faith without morality.

Thirdly, Because morality gives a greater perfection to human nature, by quieting the mind, moderating the passions, and advancing the happiness, of every man in his private capacity.

Fourthly, Because the rule of morality is much more certain than that of faith, all the civilized nations of the world agreeing in the great points of morality, as much as they differ in those of faith.

Fifthly, Because infidelity is not of so malignant a nature as immorality; or, to put the same reason in another light, because it is generally owned there may be salvation for a virtuous infidel, particularly in the case of invincible ignorance, but none for a vicious believer.

Sixthly, Because faith seems to draw its principal, if not all its excellences, from the influence it has upon morality; as we shall see more at large, if we consider wherein consists the excellency of faith, or the belief of revealed religion; and this I think is,

First, In explaining, and carrying to greater heights, several points of morality.

Secondly, In furnishing new and stronger motives to enforce the practice of morality.

Thirdly, In giving us more amiable ideas of the Supreme Being, more endearing notions of one another, and a truer state of ourselves, both in regard to the grandeur and vileness of our natures.

Fourthly, By showing us the blackness and deformity of vice, which in the Christian system is so very great, that He who is possessed of all perfection, and the sovereign judge of it, is represented by several of our divines as hating sin to the same degree that He loves the sacred person who was made the propitiation of it.

Fifthly, In being the ordinary and prescribed method of making morality effectual to salvation.

I have only touched on these several heads, which every one who is conversant in discourses of this nature will easily enlarge upon in his own thoughts, and draw conclusions from them which may be useful to him in the conduct of his life. One I am sure is so obvious, that he cannot miss it, namely, that a man cannot be perfect in his scheme of morality, who does not strengthen and support it with that of the Christian faith.

Besides this, I shall lay down two or three other maxims, which I think we may deduce from what has been said,

First, That we should be particularly cautious of making any thing an article of faith, which does not contribute to the confirmation or improvement of morality.

Secondly, That no article of faith can be true and authentic, which weakens or subverts the practical part of religion, or what I have hitherto called morality.

Thirdly, That the greatest friend of morality and natural religion, cannot possibly apprehend any danger from embracing Christianity, as it is preserved pure and uncorrupt in the doctrines of our national church\*.

There is likewise another maxim which I think may be drawn from the foregoing considerations, which is this, that we should, in all dubious points, consider any ill consequences that may arise from them, supposing they should be erroneous, before we give our assent to them.

For example, In that disputable point of persecuting men for conscience sake, besides the imbittering their minds with hatred, indignation, and all the vehemence of resentment, and insnaring them to profess what they do not believe, we cut them off from the pleasures and advantages of society, afflict their bodies, distress their fortunes, hurt their reputations, ruin their families, make their lives painful, or put an end to them. Sure when I see such dreadful consequences rising from a principle, I would be as fully convinced of the truth of it, as of a mathematical demonstration, before I would venture to act upon it, or make it a part of my religion.

In this case the injury done our neighbour is plain and evident; the principle that puts us upon doing it, of a dubious and disputable nature. Morality seems highly violated by the one; and whether or no a zeal for what a man thinks the true system of faith may justify it, is very uncertain. I cannot but think, if our religion produces charity as well as zeal, it will not be for showing itself by such cruel instances. But to conclude with the words of an excellent author, 'We have just enough of religion to make us hate, but not enough to make us love, one another.'

\* The Gospel.



No. 460. MONDAY, AUGUST 18, 1712.

---

*Decipimur specie recti.*—

HOR. ARS POET. 25.

Deluded by a seeming excellence.

ROSCOMMON.

OUR defects and follies are too often unknown to us ; nay, they are so far from being known to us, that they pass for demonstrations of our worth. This makes us easy in the midst of them, fond to show them, fond to improve them, and to be esteemed for them. Then it is that a thousand unaccountable conceits, gay inventions, and extravagant actions, must afford us pleasures, and display us to others in the colours which we ourselves take a fancy to glory in. Indeed there is something so amusing for the time in this state of vanity and ill-grounded satisfaction, that even the wiser world has chosen an exalted word to describe its enchantments, and called it, ‘ The Paradise of Fools.’

Perhaps the latter part of this reflection may seem a false thought to some, and bear another turn than what I have given ; but it is at present none of my business to look after it, who am going to confess that I have been lately amongst them in a vision.

Methought I was transported to a hill, green, flowery, and of an easy ascent. Upon the broad top of it resided squint-eyed Error, and Popular Opinion with many heads ; two that dwelt in sorcery, and were famous for bewitching people with the love of themselves. To these repaired a multitude from every side, by two different paths which lead towards each of them. Some who had the most assuming air went directly of themselves to Error, without expecting a

conductor ; others of a softer nature went first to Popular Opinion, from whence, as she influenced and engaged them with their own praises, she delivered them over to his government.

When we had ascended to an open part of the summit where Opinion abode, we found her entertaining several who had arrived before us. Her voice was pleasing ; she breathed odours as she spoke. She seemed to have a tongue for every one ; every one thought he heard of something that was valuable in himself, and expected a paradise which she promised as the reward of his merit. Thus were we drawn to follow her, till she should bring us where it was to be bestowed ; and it was observable, that all the way we went, the company was either praising themselves for their qualifications, or one another for those qualifications which they took to be conspicuous in their own characters, or dispraising others for wanting theirs, or vying in the degrees of them.

At last we approached a bower, at the entrance of which Error was seated. The trees were thick woven, and the place where he sat artfully contrived to darken him a little. He was disguised in a whitish robe, which he had put on, that he might appear to us with a nearer resemblance to Truth ; and as she has a light whereby she manifests the beauties of nature to the eyes of her adorers, so he had provided himself with a magical wand, that he might do something in imitation of it, and please with delusions. This he lifted solemnly, and, muttering to himself, bid the glories which he kept under enchantment to appear before us. Immediately we cast our eyes on that part of the sky to which he pointed, and observed a thin blue prospect, which cleared as mountains in a summer morning when the mists go off, and the palace of Vanity appeared to sight.

The foundation hardly seemed a foundation, but a

set of curling clouds, which it stood upon by magical contrivance. The way by which we ascended was painted like a rainbow ; and, as we went, the breeze, that played about us, bewitched the senses. The walls were gilded all for show ; the lowest set of pillars were of the slight fine Corinthian order, and the top of the building, being rounded, bore so far the resemblance of a bubble.

At the gate the travellers neither met with a porter, nor waited till one should appear ; every one thought his merits a sufficient passport, and pressed forward. In the hall we met with several phantoms, that roved amongst us, and ranged the company according to their sentiments. There was decreasing Honour, that had nothing to show in, but an old coat of his ancestor's achievements. There was Ostentation, that made himself his own constant subject, and Gallantry strutting upon his tiptoes. At the upper end of the hall stood a throne, whose canopy glittered with all the riches that gaiety could contrive to lavish on it ; and between the gilded arms sat Vanity, decked in the peacock's feathers, and acknowledged for another Venus by her votaries. The boy who stood beside her for a Cupid, and who made the world to bow before her, was called Self-Conceit. His eyes had every now and then a cast inwards, to the neglect of all objects about him ; and the arms which he made use of for conquest, were borrowed from those against whom he had a design. The arrow which he shot at the soldier, was fledged from his own plume of feathers ; the dart he directed against the man of wit, was winged from the quills he writ with ; and that which he sent against those who presumed upon their riches, was headed with gold out of their treasuries. He made nets for statesmen from their own contrivances ; he took fire from the eyes of ladies, with which he melted their hearts ; and lightning from

the tongues of the eloquent, to inflame them with their own glories. At the foot of the throne sat three false Graces: Flattery with a shell of paint, Affectation with a mirror to practise at, and Fashion ever changing the posture of her clothes. These applied themselves to secure the conquests which Self-Conceit had gotten, and had each of them their particular polities. Flattery gave new colours and complexions to all things; Affectation, new airs and appearances, which, as she said, were not vulgar; and Fashion both concealed some home defects, and added some foreign external beauties.

As I was reflecting upon what I saw, I heard a voice in the crowd bemoaning the condition of mankind, which is thus managed by the breath of Opinion, deluded by Error, fired by Self-Conceit, and given up to be trained in all the courses of Vanity, till Scorn or Poverty come upon us. These expressions were no sooner handed about, but I immediately saw a general disorder, till at last there was a parting in one place, and a grave old man, decent and resolute, was led forward to be punished for the words he had uttered. He appeared inclined to have spoken in his own defence, but I could not observe that any one was willing to hear him. Vanity cast a scornful smile at him; Self-Conceit was angry; Flattery, who knew him for Plain-Dealing, put on a vizard, and turned away; Affectation tossed her fan, made mouths, and called him Envy or Slander; and Fashion would have it, that at least he must be Ill-Manners. Thus slighted and despised by all, he was driven out for abusing people of merit and figure; and I heard it firmly resolved, that he should be used no better wherever they met with him hereafter.

I had already seen the meaning of most part of that warning which he had given, and was consider-



ing how the latter words should be fulfilled, when a mighty noise was heard without, and the door was blackened by a numerous train of harpies crowding in upon us. Folly and Broken-Credit was seen in the house before they entered. Trouble, Shame, Infamy, Scorn, and Poverty, brought up the rear. Vanity, with her Cupid and Graces, disappeared; her subjects ran into holes and corners; but many of them were found and carried off, as I was told by one who stood near me, either to prisons or cellars, solitude or little company, the mean arts or the viler crafts of life. 'But these,' added he with a disdainful air, 'are such who would fondly live here, when their merits neither matched the lustre of the place, nor their riches its expenses. We have seen such scenes as these before now; the glory you saw will all return when the hurry is over.' I thanked him for his information; and believing him so incorrigible as that he would stay till it was his turn to be taken, I made off to the door, and overtook some few, who, though they would not hearken to Plain-Dealing, were now terrified to good purpose by the example of others. But when they had touched the threshold, it was a strange shock to them to find that the delusion of Error was gone, and they plainly discerned the building to hang a little up in the air without any real foundation. At first we saw nothing but a desperate leap remained for us, and I a thousand times blamed my unmeaning curiosity that had brought me into so much danger. But as they began to sink lower in their own minds, methought the palace sunk along with us, till they were arrived at the due point of esteem which they ought to have for themselves; then the part of the building in which they stood touched the earth, and we departing out, it retired from our eyes. Now, whether they who stayed in the palace were sensible of this de-

scent, I cannot tell : it was then my opinion that they were not. However it be, my dream broke up at it, and has given me occasion all my life to reflect upon the fatal consequences of following the suggestions of Vanity.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I WRITE to you to desire, that you would again touch upon a certain enormity, which is chiefly in use among the politer and better-bred part of mankind ; I mean, the ceremonies, bows, courtesies, whisperings, smiles, winks, nods, with other familiar arts of salutation, which take up in our churches so much time that might be better employed, and which seem so utterly inconsistent with the duty and true intent of our entering into those religious assemblies. The resemblance which this bears to our indeed proper behaviour in theatres, may be some instance of its incongruity in the above-mentioned places. In Roman-Catholic churches and chapels abroad, I myself have observed, more than once, persons of the first quality, of the nearest relation, and intimatest acquaintance, passing by one another unknowing as it were, and unknown, and with so little notices of each other, that it looked like having their minds more suitably and more solemnly engaged ; at least it was an acknowledgment that they ought to have been so. I have been told the same even of the Mahometans, with relation to the propriety of their demeanour in the conventions of their erroneous worship ; and I cannot but think either of them sufficient and laudable patterns for our imitation in this particular.

“ I cannot help, upon this occasion, remarking on the excellent memories of those devotionists, who, upon returning from church, shall give a particular account how two or three hundred people were dressed : a thing, by reason of its variety, so difficult to

---

be digested and fixed in the head, that it is a miracle to me how two poor hours of divine service can be time sufficient for so elaborate an undertaking, the duty of the place too being jointly, and no doubt oft pathetically, performed along with it. Where it is said in sacred writ, that 'the woman ought to have a covering on her head because of the angels,' that last word is by some thought to be metaphorically used, and to signify young men. Allowing this interpretation to be right, the text may not appear to be wholly foreign to our present purpose.

"When you are in a disposition proper for writing on such a subject, I earnestly recommend this to you ; and am,

"SIR,

"Your very humble servant."

T

No. 461. TUESDAY, AUGUST 19, 1712.

— *Sed non ego credulus illis.*

VIRG. ECL. ix. 34.

But I discern their flatt'ry from their praise.

DRYDEN.

FOR want of time to substitute something else in the room of them, I am at present obliged to publish compliments above my desert in the following letters. It is no small satisfaction, to have given occasion to ingenious men to employ their thoughts upon sacred subjects, from the approbation of such pieces of poetry as they have seen in my Saturdays' papers. I shall never publish verse on that day but what is written by the same hand \* ; yet shall I not

\* Addison.

accompany those writings with eulogiums, but leave them to speak for themselves.

“ FOR THE SPECTATOR.

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ You very much promote the interests of virtue, while you reform the taste of a profane age ; and persuade us to be entertained with divine poems, while we are distinguished by so many thousand humours, and split into so many different sects and parties ; yet persons of every party, sect, and humour, are fond of conforming their taste to yours. You can transfuse your own relish of a poem into all your readers, according to their capacity to receive ; and when you recommend the pious passion that reigns in the verse, we seem to feel the devotion, and grow proud and pleased inwardly, that we have souls capable of relishing what the Spectator approves.

“ Upon reading the hymns that you have published in some late papers, I had a mind to try yesterday whether I could write one. The cxivth psalm appears to me an admirable ode, and I began to turn it into our language. As I was describing the journey of Israel from Egypt, and added the divine presence amongst them, I perceived a beauty in the psalm which was entirely new to me, and which I was going to lose ; and that is, that the poet utterly conceals the presence of God in the beginning of it, and rather lets a possessive pronoun go without a substantive, than he will so much as mention any thing of divinity there. ‘ Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion or kingdom.’ The reason now seems evident, and this conduct necessary : for, if God had appeared before, there could be no wonder why the mountains should leap and the sea re-

tire; therefore, that this convulsion of nature may be brought in with due surprise, his name is not mentioned till afterward; and then, with a very agreeable turn of thought, God is introduced at once in all his majesty. This is what I have attempted to imitate in a translation without paraphrase, and to preserve what I could of the spirit of the sacred author.

“ If the following essay be not too incorrigible, bestow upon it a few brightenings from your genius, that I may learn how to write better, or to write no more.

“ Your daily admirer, and  
“ humble servant,” &c.

## PSALM CXIV.

## I.

When Israel, freed from Pharaoh's hand,  
Left the proud tyrant and his land,  
The tribes with cheerful homage own  
Their king, and Judah was his throne.

## II.

Across the deep their journey lay,  
The deep divides to make them way;  
The streams of Jordan saw, and fled  
With backward current to their head.

## III.

The mountains shook like frightened sheep,  
Like lambs the little hillocks leap;  
Not Sinai on her base could stand,  
Conscious of sov'reign power at hand.

## IV.

What power could make the deep divide?  
Make Jordan backward roll his tide?  
Why did ye leap, ye little hills?  
And whence the fright that Sinai feels?

## V.

Let every mountain, ev'ry flood,  
Retire, and know th' approaching God,  
The King of Israel. See him here:  
Tremble, thou earth, adore and fear.

## VI.

He thunders—and all nature mourns,  
The rock to standing pools he turns,  
Flints spring with fountains at his word,  
And fires and seas confess their Lord.\*

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ THERE are those who take the advantage of your putting a halfpenny value upon yourself above the rest of our daily writers, to defame you in public conversation, and strive to make you unpopular upon the account of this said halfpenny. But, if I were you, I would insist upon that small acknowledgement for the superior merit of yours, as being a work of invention. Give me leave, therefore, to do you justice, and say in your behalf, what you cannot yourself, which is, that your writings have made learning a more necessary part of good-breeding than it was before you appeared; that modesty is become fashionable, and impudence stands in need of some wit; since you have put them both in their proper lights. Profaneness, lewdness, and debauchery, are not now qualifications; and a man may be a very fine gentleman, though he is neither a keeper nor an infidel.

“ I would have you tell the town the story of the Sibyls, if they deny giving you two-pence. Let them know, that those sacred papers were valued at the same rate after two-thirds of them were destroyed, as when there was the whole set. There are so many of us who will give you your own price, that you may acquaint your non-conformist readers, that they shall not have it, except they come in within such a day, under three-pence. I don't know but you might bring in the ‘Date Obolum Belisario’ with a good grace. The witlings come in clusters to two or three coffee-houses which have left you off; and I

\* By Dr. Isaac Watts.

hope you will make us, who fine to your wit, merry with their characters who stand out against it.

“ I am your most humble servant.

“ P. S. I have lately got the ingenious authors of blacking for shoes, powder for colouring the hair, pomatum for the hands, cosmetic for the face, to be your constant customers ; so that your advertisements will as much adorn the outward man, as your paper does the inward.”

T

---

No. 462. WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 20, 1712.

---

*Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico.*

HOR. SAT. l. 5. 44.

Nothing so grateful as a pleasant friend.

PEOPLE are not aware of the very great force which pleasantry in company has upon all those with whom a man of that talent converses. His faults are generally overlooked by all his acquaintance ; and a certain carelessness, that constantly attends all his actions, carries him on with greater success, than diligence and assiduity does others who have no share of this endowment. Dacincthus breaks his word upon all occasions both trivial and important ; and, when he is sufficiently railed at for that abominable quality, they who talk of him end with ‘ After all, he is a very pleasant fellow.’ Dacincthus is an ill-natured husband, and yet the very women end their freedom of discourse upon his subject, ‘ But after all, he is very pleasant company.’ Dacincthus is neither, in point of honour, civility, good-breeding, nor good-nature, unexceptionable ; and yet

all is answered, for ' he is a very pleasant fellow.' When this quality is conspicuous in a man who has, to accompany it, manly and virtuous sentiments, there cannot certainly be any thing which can give so pleasing a gratification as the gaiety of such a person ; but when it is alone, and serves only to gild a crowd of ill qualities, there is no man so much to be avoided as your pleasant fellow. A very pleasant fellow shall turn your good name to a jest, make your character contemptible, debauch your wife or daughter, and yet be received by the rest of the world with welcome wherever he appears. It is very ordinary with those of this character to be attentive only to their own satisfactions, and have very little bowels for the concerns or sorrows of other men ; nay, they are capable of purchasing their own pleasures at the expense of giving pain to others. But they, who do not consider this sort of men thus carefully, are irresistibly exposed to his insinuations. The author of the following letter carries the matter so high, as to intimate that the liberties of England have been at the mercy of a prince merely as he was of this pleasant character.

" MR. SPECTATOR,

" THERE is no one passion which all mankind so naturally give into as pride, nor any other passion which appears in such different disguises. It is to be found in all habits and all complexions. Is it not a question, whether it does more harm or good in the world ; and if there be not such a thing as what we may call a virtuous and laudable pride ?

" It is this passion alone, when misapplied, that lays us so open to flatterers ; and he who can agreeably condescend to sooth our humour or temper, finds always an open avenue to our soul ; especially if the flatterer happen to be our superior.



“ One might give many instances of this in a late English monarch under the title of ‘ The gaieties of King Charles II.’ This prince was by nature extremely familiar, of very easy access, and much delighted to see and be seen ; and this happy temper, which in the highest degree gratified his people’s vanity, did him more service with his loving subjects than all his other virtues, though it must be confessed he had many. He delighted, though a mighty king, to give and take a jest, as they say : and a prince of this fortunate disposition, who were inclined to make an ill use of his power, may have any thing of his people, be it never so much to their prejudice. But this good king made generally a very innocent use, as to the public, of this insnaring temper ; for, it is well known, he pursued pleasure more than ambition. He seemed to glory in being the first man at cock-matches, horse-races, balls, and plays ; he appeared highly delighted on those occasions, and never failed to warm and gladden the heart of every spectator. He more than once dined with his good citizens of London on their lord-mayor’s-day, and did so the year that Sir Robert Viner was mayor. Sir Robert was a very loyal man, and, if you will allow the expression, very fond of his sovereign ; but, what with the joy he felt at heart for the honour done him by his prince, and through the warmth he was in with continual toasting healths to the royal family, his lordship grew a little fond of his majesty, and entered into a familiarity not altogether so graceful in so public a place. The king understood very well how to extricate himself in all kind of difficulties, and, with a hint to the company to avoid ceremony, stole off and made towards his coach, which stood ready for him in Guildhall-yard. But the mayor liked his company so well, and was grown so intimate, that he pursued him hastily, and, catch-

ing him fast by the hand, cried out with a vehement oath and accent, 'Sir, you shall stay and take t'other bottle.' The airy monarch looked kindly at him over his shoulder, and with a smile and graceful air, for I saw him at the time, and do now, repeated this line of the old song :

He that's drunk is as great as a king,

and immediately returned back and complied with his landlord.

"I give you this story, Mr. Spectator, because, as I said, I saw the passage ; and I assure you it is very true, and yet no common one ; and when I tell you the sequel, you will say I have yet a better reason for it. This very mayor afterwards erected a statue of his merry monarch in Stocks-market \*, and did the crown many and great services ; and it was owing to this humour of the king, that his family had so great a fortune shut up in the exchequer of their pleasant sovereign. The many good-natured condescensions of this prince are vulgarly known ; and it is excellently said of him by a great hand †, which writ his character, that he was not a king a quarter of an hour together in his whole reign. He would receive visits even from fools and half madmen ; and at times I have met with people who have boxed, fought at back-sword, and taken poison before

\* The equestrian statue of Charles II. in Stocks-market, erected at the sole charge of Sir Robert Viner, was originally made for John Sobieski, King of Poland ; but by some accident it had been left on the workman's hands. To save time and expense, the Polisher was converted into a Briton, and the Turk underneath his horse into Oliver Cromwell, to complete the compliment. Unfortunately the turban on the Turk's head was overlooked, and left an undeniable proof of this story. See Stowe's Survey, &c. ed. 1755, p. 517. vol. i. and Ralph's Review, &c. edit. 1736, p. 9.

† Sheffield duke of Buckingham, who said, that, 'on a premeditation, Charles II. could not act the part of a king for a moment.'

King Charles II. In a word, he was so pleasant a man, that no one could be sorrowful under his government. This made him capable of baffling, with the greatest ease imaginable, all suggestions of jealousy; and the people could not entertain notions of any thing terrible in him, whom they saw every way agreeable. This scrap of the familiar part of that prince's history I thought fit to send you, in compliance to the request you lately made to your correspondents.

" I am, SIR,

" Your most humble servant."

No. 463. THURSDAY, AUGUST 21, 1712.

*Omnia quæ sensuvolvuntur vota diurno,  
Pectore sopito reddit amica quies.  
Venator defessa toro cùm membra reponit,  
Mens tamen ad silvas et sua lustra redit.  
Judicibus lites, aurigæ somnia currus,  
Vanaque nocturnis meta cavetur equis.  
Me quoque Musarum studium sub nocte silenti  
Artibus assuetis sollicitare solet.*

CLAUD. PRÆF. IN VI CONS. HONOR.

In sleep, when fancy is let loose to play,  
Our dreams repeat the wishes of the day.  
Though further toil his tired limbs refuse,  
The dreaming hunter still the chace pursues.  
The judge a-bed dispenses still the laws,  
And sleeps again o'er the unfinish'd cause.  
The dozing racer hears his chariot roll,  
Smacks the vain whip, and shuns the fancied goal.  
Me too the Muses in the silent night,  
With wonted chimes of jingling verse delight.

I WAS lately entertaining myself with comparing Homer's balance, in which Jupiter is represented as

weighing the fates of Hector and Achilles, with a passage of Virgil, wherein that deity is introduced as weighing the fates of Turnus and Æneas. I then considered how the same way of thinking prevailed in the eastern parts of the world, as in those noble passages of Scripture, wherein we are told, that the great king of Babylon, the day before his death, had been 'weighed in the balance, and been found wanting.' In other places of the holy writings, the Almighty is described as weighing the mountains in scales, making the weight for the winds, knowing the balancings of the clouds; and in others as weighing the actions of men, and laying their calamities together in a balance. Milton, as I have observed in a former paper, had an eye to several of these foregoing instances in that beautiful description, wherein he represents the archangel and the evil spirit as addressing themselves for the combat, but parted by the balance which appeared in the heavens, and weighed the consequences of such a battle.

Th' Eternal, to prevent such horrid fray,  
Hung forth in heaven his golden scales, yet seen  
Betwixt Astrea and the Scorpion sign;  
Wherein all things created first he weigh'd,  
The pendulous round earth, with balanced air,  
In counterpoise, now ponders all events,  
Battles and realms; in these he put two weights,  
The sequel each of parting and of fight.  
The latter quick up flew, and kick'd the beam;  
Which Gabriel spying, thus bespake the fiend:  
'Satan, I know thy strength, and thou know'st mine:  
Neither our own, but given. What folly, then,  
To boast what arms can do, since thine no more  
Than Heaven permits; nor mine, though doubled more  
To trample thee as mire! For proof look up,  
And read thy lot in yon celestial sign,  
Where thou art weigh'd, and shown how light, how weak,  
If thou resist.' The fiend looked up, and knew  
His mounted scale aloft: nor more; but fled  
Murm'ring, and with him fled the shades of night.

These several amusing thoughts, having taken possession of my mind some time before I went to sleep, and mingling themselves with my ordinary ideas, raised in my imagination a very odd kind of vision. I was, methought, replaced in my study ; and seated in my elbow chair, where I had indulged the foregoing speculations with my lamp burning by me as usual. Whilst I was here meditating on several subjects of morality, and considering the nature of many virtues and vices, as materials for those discourses with which I daily entertain the public, I saw, methought, a pair of golden scales hanging by a chain of the same metal, over the table that stood before me ; when, on a sudden, there were great heaps of weights thrown down on each side of them. I found, upon examining these weights, they showed the value of every thing that is in esteem among men. I made an essay of them, by putting the weight of wisdom in one scale, and that of riches in another ; upon which, the latter, to show its comparative lightness, immediately flew up and kicked the beam.

But, before I proceed, I must inform my reader, that these weights did not exert their natural gravity till they were laid in the golden balance, insomuch that I could not guess which was light or heavy whilst I held them in my hand. This I found by several instances ; for upon my laying a weight in one of the scales, which was inscribed by the word ‘ eternity,’ though I threw in that of time, prosperity, affliction, wealth, poverty, interest, success, with many other weights, which in my hand seemed very ponderous, they were not able to stir the opposite balance ; nor could they have prevailed, though assisted with the weight of the sun, the stars, and the earth.

Upon emptying the scales, I laid several titles and

honours, with pomps, triumphs, and many weights of the like nature, in one of them; and seeing a little glittering weight lie by me, I threw it accidentally into the other scale, when, to my great surprise, it proved so exact a counterpoise, that it kept the balance in an equilibrium. This little glittering weight was inscribed upon the edges of it with the word 'vanity.' I found there were several other weights which were equally heavy, and exact counterpoises to one another: a few of them I tried, as avarice and poverty, riches and content, with some others.

There were likewise several weights that were of the same figure, and seemed to correspond with each other, but were entirely different when thrown into the scales: as religion and hypocrisy, pedantry and learning, wit and vivacity, superstition and devotion, gravity and wisdom, with many others.

I observed one particular weight lettered on both sides; and, upon applying myself to the reading of it, I found on one side written, 'In the dialect of men,' and underneath it, 'calamities:': on the other side was written, 'In the language of the gods,' and underneath, 'blessings.' I found the intrinsic value of this weight to be much greater than I imagined, for it overpowered health, wealth, good-fortune, and many other weights, which were much more ponderous in my hand than the other.

There is a saying among the Scotch, that an ounce of mother is worth a pound of clergy: I was sensible of the truth of this saying, when I saw the difference between the weight of natural parts and that of learning. The observations which I made upon these two weights opened to me a new field of discoveries; for, notwithstanding the weight of the natural parts was much heavier than that of learning, I observed that it weighed a hundred times heavier than it did before, when I put learning into the same

scale with it. I made the same observation upon faith and morality ; for, notwithstanding the latter outweighed the former separately, it received a thousand times more additional weight from its conjunction with the former, than what it had by itself. This odd phenomenon showed itself in other particulars, as in wit and judgement, philosophy and religion, justice and humanity, zeal and charity, depth of sense and perspicuity of style, with innumerable other particulars too long to be mentioned in this paper.

As a dream seldom fails of dashing seriousness with impertinence, mirth with gravity, methought I made several other experiments of a more ludicrous nature, by one of which I found that an English octavo was very often heavier than a French folio ; and, by another, that an old Greek or Latin author weighed down a whole library of moderns. Seeing one of my Spectators lying by me, I laid it into one of the scales, and flung a two-penny piece into the other. The reader will not inquire into the event, if he remembers the first trial which I have recorded in this paper. I afterwards threw both the sexes into the balance ; but, as it is not for my interest to disoblige either of them, I shall desire to be excused from telling the result of this experiment. Having an opportunity of this nature in my hands, I could not forbear throwing into one scale the principles of a Tory, and into the other those of a Whig ; but, as I have all along declared this to be a neutral paper, I shall likewise desire to be silent under this head also, though upon examining one of the weights, I saw the word ' TEKEL ' engraven on it in capital letters.

I made many other experiments ; and, though I have not room for them all in this day's speculation, I may perhaps reserve them for another. I shall only add, that, upon my awaking, I was sorry to find my

golden scales vanished ; but resolved for the future to learn this lesson from them, not to despise or value any things for their appearances, but to regulate my esteem and passions towards them according to their real and intrinsic value.

C

---

No. 464. FRIDAY, AUGUST 22, 1712.

---

*Auream quisquis mediocritatem  
Diligit, tutus caret obsoleti  
Sordibus tecti, caret invidendâ  
Sobrius aulâ.*

HOB. CAR. II. 10. 5.

The golden mean, as she's too nice to dwell  
Among the ruins of a filthy cell,  
So is her modesty withal as great,  
To baulk the envy of a princely seat.

NORRIS.

I AM wonderfully pleased when I meet with any passage in an old Greek and Latin author, that is not blown upon, and which I have never met with in a quotation. Of this kind is a beautiful saying in Theognis ; “ Vice is covered by wealth, and virtue by poverty ;” or, to give it in the verbal translation, “ Among men there are some who have their vices concealed by wealth, and others who have their virtues concealed by poverty.” Every man's observation will supply him with instances of rich men, who have several faults and defects that are overlooked, if not entirely hidden, by means of their riches ; and, I think, we cannot find a more natural description of a poor man, whose merits are lost in his poverty, than that in the words of the wise man : “ There was a



little city, and few men within it ; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he, by his wisdom, delivered the city ; yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then, said I, wisdom is better than strength ; nevertheless, the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard."

The middle condition seems to be the most advantageously situated for the gaining of wisdom. Poverty turns our thoughts too much upon the supplying of our wants, and riches upon enjoying our superfluities ; and, as Cowley has said in another case, " It is hard for a man to keep a steady eye upon truth, who is always in a battle, or a triumph."

If we regard poverty and wealth, as they are apt to produce virtues or vices in the mind of man, one may observe that there is a set of each of these growing out of poverty, quite different from that which rises out of wealth. Humility and patience, industry and temperance, are very often the good qualities of a poor man. Humanity and good-nature, magnanimity and a sense of honour, are as often the qualifications of the rich. On the contrary, poverty is apt to betray a man into envy, riches into arrogance. Poverty is too often attended with fraud, vicious compliance, repining, murmur, and discontent ; riches expose a man to pride and luxury, a foolish elation of heart, and too great a fondness for the present world. In short, the middle condition is most eligible to the man who would improve himself in virtue ; as I have before shown, it is the most advantageous for the gaining of knowledge. It was upon this consideration that Agur founded his prayer, which, for the wisdom of it, is recorded in holy writ. " Two things have I required of thee ; deny me them not before I die. Remove far from

me vanity and lies ; give me neither poverty nor riches ; feed me with food convenient for me : lest I be full and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord ? or lest I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain."

I shall fill the remaining part of my paper with a very pretty allegory, which is wrought into a play by Aristophanes the Greek comedian. It seems originally designed as a satire upon the rich, though, in some parts of it, it is, like the foregoing discourse, a kind of comparison between wealth and poverty.

Chremylus, who was an old and a good man, and withal exceeding poor, being desirous to leave some riches to his son, consults the oracle of Apollo upon the subject. The oracle bids him follow the first man he should see upon his going out of the temple. The person he chanced to see was to appearance an old sordid blind man, but, upon his following him from place to place, he at last found, by his own confession, that he was Plutus the god of riches, and that he was just come out of the house of a miser. Plutus further told him, that, when he was a boy, he used to declare, that as soon as he came to age he would distribute wealth to none but virtuous and just men ; upon which Jupiter, considering the pernicious consequences of such a resolution, took his sight away from him, and left him to stroll about the world in the blind condition wherein Chremylus beheld him. With much ado Chremylus prevailed upon him to go to his house, where he met an old woman, in a tattered raiment, who had been his guest for many years, and whose name was Poverty. The old woman refusing to turn out as easily as he would have her, he threatened to banish her not only from his own house, but out of all Greece, if she made any more words upon the matter. Poverty on this occasion pleads her cause very notably, and represents

to her old landlord, that, should she be driven out of the country, all their trades, arts, and sciences, would be driven out with her; and that, if every one was rich, they would never be supplied with those pomps, ornaments, and conveniences of life which made riches desirable. She likewise represented to him the several advantages which she bestowed upon her votaries in regard to their shape, their health, and their activity, by preserving them from gouts, dropsies, unwieldiness, and intemperance. But whatever she had to say for herself, she was at last forced to troop off. Chremylus immediately considered how he might restore Plutus to his sight; and, in order to it, conveyed him to the temple of Esculapius, who was famous for cures and miracles of this nature. By this means the deity recovered his eyes, and began to make a right use of them, by enriching every one that was distinguished by piety towards the gods, and justice towards men; and at the same time by taking away his gifts from the impious and undeserving. This produces several merry incidents, till in the last act Mercury descends with great complaints from the gods, that since the good men were grown rich, they had received no sacrifices; which is confirmed by a priest of Jupiter, who enters with a remonstrance, that since this late innovation he was reduced to a starving condition, and could not live upon his office. Chremylus, who in the beginning of the play was religious in his poverty, concludes it with a proposal, which was relished by all the good men who were now grown rich as well as himself, that they should carry Plutus in a solemn procession to the temple, and install him in the place of Jupiter. This allegory instructed the Athenians in two points; first, as it vindicated the conduct of Providence in its ordinary distributions of wealth; and, in the next place, as

it showed the great tendency of riches to corrupt the morals of those who possessed them.

C

No. 465. SATURDAY, AUGUST 23, 1712.

*Quâ ratione queas traducere leniter ævum :  
Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido ;  
Ne pavor, et rerum mediocriter utilium spes.*

HOR. EPIST. I. 18. 97.

How you may glide with gentle ease  
Adown the current of your days ;  
Nor vex'd by mean and low desires,  
Nor warm'd by wild ambitious fires ;  
By hope alarm'd, depress'd by fear,  
For things but little worth your care.

FRANCIS.

HAVING endeavoured in my last Saturday's paper to show the great excellency of faith, I shall here consider what are the proper means of strengthening and confirming it in the mind of man. Those who delight in reading books of controversy, which are written on both sides of the question on points of faith, do very seldom arrive at a fixed and settled habit of it. They are one day entirely convinced of its important truths, and the next meet with something that shakes and disturbs them. The doubt which was laid revives again, and shows itself in new difficulties, and that generally for this reason, because the mind, which is perpetually tossed in controversies and disputes, is apt to forget the reasons which had once set it at rest, and to be disquieted with any former perplexity, when it appears in a new shape, or is started by a different hand. As nothing is more laudable than an inquiry after truth,

so nothing is more irrational than to pass away our whole lives, without determining ourselves one way or other, in those points which are of the last importance to us. There are indeed many things from which we may withhold our assent ; but, in cases by which we are to regulate our lives, it is the greatest absurdity to be wavering and unsettled, without closing with that side which appears the most safe and the most probable. The first rule, therefore, which I shall lay down, is this ; that when by reading or discourse we find ourselves thoroughly convinced of the truth of any article, and of the reasonableness of our belief in it, we should never after suffer ourselves, to call it into question. We may perhaps forget the arguments which occasioned our conviction, but we ought to remember the strength they had with us, and therefore still to retain the conviction which they once produced. This is no more than what we do in every common art or science ; nor is it possible to act otherwise, considering the weakness and limitation of our intellectual faculties. It was thus that Latimer, one of the glorious army of martyrs, who introduced the reformation in England, behaved himself in that great conference which was managed between the most learned among the protestants and papists in the reign of Queen Mary. This venerable old man, knowing how his abilities were impaired by age, and that it was impossible for him to recollect all those reasons which had directed him in the choice of his religion, left his companions, who were in the full possession of their parts and learning, to baffle and confound their antagonist by the force of reason. As for himself, he only repeated to his adversaries the articles in which he firmly believed, and in the profession of which he was determined to die. It is in this manner that the mathematician proceeds upon

propositions which he has once demonstrated ; and though the demonstration may have slipped out of his memory, he builds upon the truth, because he knows it was demonstrated. This rule is absolutely necessary for weaker minds, and in some measure for men of the greatest abilities ; but to these last I would propose, in the second place, that they should lay up in their memories, and always keep by them in readiness, those arguments which appear to them of the greatest strength, and which cannot be got over by all the doubts and cavils of infidelity.

But, in the third place, there is nothing which strengthens faith more than morality. Faith and morality naturally produce each other. A man is quickly convinced of the truth of religion, who finds it is not against his interest that it should be true. The pleasure he receives at present, and the happiness which he promises himself from it hereafter, will both dispose him very powerfully to give credit to it, according to the ordinary observation, that we are easy to believe what we wish. It is very certain, that a man of sound reason cannot forbear closing with religion upon an impartial examination of it ; but at the same time it is as certain, that faith is kept alive in us, and gathers strength from practice more than from speculation.

There is still another method, which is more persuasive than any of the former ; and that is an habitual adoration of the Supreme Being, as well in constant acts of mental worship, as in outward forms. The devout man does not only believe, but feels, there is a Deity. He has actual sensations of him ; his experience concurs with his reason ; he sees him more and more in all his intercourses with him, and even in this life almost loses his faith in conviction.

The last method which I shall mention for the giving life to a man's faith, is frequent retirement

from the world, accompanied with religious meditation. When a man thinks of any thing in the darkness of the night, whatever deep impressions it may make in his mind, they are apt to vanish as soon as the day breaks about him. The light and noise of the day, which are perpetually soliciting his senses, and calling off his attention, wear out of his mind the thoughts that imprinted themselves in it, with so much strength, during the silence and darkness of the night. A man finds the same difference as to himself in a crowd and in a solitude: the mind is stunned and dazzled amidst that variety of objects which press upon her in a great city. She cannot apply herself to the consideration of those things which are of the utmost concern to her. The cares or pleasures of the world strike in with every thought, and a multitude of vicious examples give a kind of justification to our folly. In our retirements, every thing disposes us to be serious. In courts and cities, we are entertained with the works of men; in the country, with those of God. One is the province of art, the other of nature. Faith and devotion naturally grow in the mind of every reasonable man, who sees the impressions of divine power and wisdom in every object on which he casts his eye. The Supreme Being has made the best arguments for his own existence, in the formation of the heavens and the earth; and these are arguments which a man of sense cannot forbear attending to, who is out of the noise and hurry of human affairs. Aristotle says, that should a man live under ground, and there converse with works of art and mechanism, and should afterwards be brought up into the open day, and see the several glories of the heaven and earth, he would immediately pronounce them the works of such a being as we define God to be. The psalmist has very beautiful strokes of poetry to this purpose, in that

exalted strain: "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handy-work. One day telleth another; and one night certifieth another. There is neither speech nor language; but their voices are heard among them. Their sound is gone out into all lands; and their words into the ends of the world." As such a bold and sublime manner of thinking furnishes very noble matter for an ode, the reader may see it wrought into the following one:

## I.

The spacious firmament on high,  
With all the blue ethereal sky,  
And spangled heavens, a shining frame,  
Their great Original proclaim:  
'Th'unwearied sun, from day to day,  
Does his Creator's power display,  
And publishes to every land  
The work of an almighty hand.

## II.

Soon as the evening shades prevail,  
'The moon takes up the wondrous tale,  
And nightly to the listening earth  
Repeats the story of her birth:  
Whilst all the stars that round her burn,  
And all the planets in their turn,  
Confirm the tidings as they roll,  
And spread the truth from pole to pole.

## III.

What though, in solemn silence, all  
Move round the dark terrestrial ball?  
What though nor real voice nor sound  
Amid their radiant orbs be found?  
In reason's ear they all rejoice,  
And utter forth a glorious voice,  
For ever singing as they shine,  
'The Hand that made us is divine.'



No. 466. MONDAY, AUGUST 25, 1712.

---

—*Vera incessu patuit dea.*—

VIRG. *ÆN.* i. 409.

And by her graceful walk the queen of love is known.

DRYDEN.

WHEN *Æneas*, the hero of Virgil, is lost in the wood, and a perfect stranger in the place on which he is landed, he is accosted by a lady in an habit for the chase. She inquires of him, whether he has seen pass by that way any young woman dressed as she was? whether she were following the sport in the wood, or any other way employed, according to the custom of huntresses? The hero answers with the respect due to the beautiful appearance she made; tells her he saw no such person as she inquired for; but intimates that he knows her to be of the deities, and desires she would conduct a stranger. Her form, from her first appearance, manifested she was more than mortal; but, though she was certainly a goddess, the poet does not make her known to be the goddess of beauty till she moved. All the charms of an agreeable person are then in their highest exertion, every limb and feature appears with its respective grace. It is from this observation that I cannot help being so passionate an admirer as I am of good dancing. As all art is an imitation of nature, this is an imitation of nature in its highest excellence, and at a time when she is most agreeable. The business of dancing is to display beauty; and for that reason all distortions and mimics, as such,

are what raise aversion instead of pleasure: but things that are in themselves excellent, are ever attended with imposture and false imitation. Thus, as in poetry there are laborious fools who write anagrams and acrostics, there are pretenders in dancing, who think merely to do what others cannot, is to excel. Such creatures should be rewarded like him who had acquired a knack of throwing a grain of corn through the eye of a needle, with a bushel to keep his hand in use. The dancers on our stage are very faulty in this kind; and what they mean by writhing themselves into such postures, as it would be a pain for any of the spectators to stand in, and yet hope to please those spectators, is unintelligible. Mr. Prince has a genius, if he were encouraged, would prompt him to better things. In all the dances he invents, you see he keeps close to the characters he represents. He does not hope to please by making his performers move in a manner in which no one else ever did, but by motions proper to the characters he represents. He gives to clowns and lubbards clumsy graces; that is, he makes them practise what they would think graces; and I have seen dances of his, which might give hints that would be useful to a comic writer. These performances have pleased the taste of such as have not reflection enough to know their excellence, because they are in nature; and the distorted motions of others have offended those who could not form reasons to themselves for their displeasure, from their being a contradiction to nature.

When one considers the inexpressible advantage there is in arriving at some excellence in this art, it is monstrous to behold it so much neglected. The following letter has in it something very natural on this subject:

“ MR. SPECTATOR,

“ I AM a widower with but one daughter : she was by nature much inclined to be a romp ; and I had no way of educating her, but commanding a young woman, whom I entertained to take care of her, to be very watchful in her care and attendance about her. I am a man of business, and obliged to be much abroad. The neighbours have told me, that in my absence our maid has let in the spruce servants in the neighbourhood to junketings, while my girl played and romped even in the street. To tell you the plain truth, I caught her once, at eleven years old, at chuck-farthing among the boys. This put me upon new thoughts about my child, and I determined to place her at a boarding-school ; and at the same time gave a very discreet young gentlewoman her maintenance at the same place and rate, to be her companion. I took little notice of my girl from time to time, but saw her now and then in good health, out of harm’s way, and was satisfied. But, by much importunity, I was lately prevailed with to go to one of their balls. I cannot express to you the anxiety my silly heart was in, when I saw my romp, now fifteen, taken out : I never felt the pangs of a father upon me so strongly in my whole life before, and I could not have suffered more had my whole fortune been at stake. My girl came on with the most becoming modesty I had ever seen, and casting a respectful eye, as if she feared me more than all the audience, I gave a nod, which I think gave her all the spirit she assumed upon it : but she rose properly to that dignity of aspect. My romp, now the most graceful person of her sex, assumed a majesty which commanded the highest respect ; and when she turned to me, and saw my face in rapture, she fell into the prettiest smile, and I saw in all her motions that she exulted in her father’s satisfaction.

You, Mr. Spectator, will, better than I can tell you, imagine to yourself all the different beauties and changes of aspect in an accomplished young woman setting forth all her beauties with a design to please no one so much as her father. My girl's lover can never know half the satisfaction that I did in her that day. I could not possibly have imagined, that so great improvement could have been wrought by an art that I always held in itself ridiculous and contemptible. There is, I am convinced, no method like this to give young women a sense of their own value and dignity; and I am sure there can be none so expeditious to communicate that value to others. As for the flippant insipidly gay, and wantonly forward, whom you behold among dancers, that carriage is more to be attributed to the perverse genius of the performers, than imputed to the art itself. For my part, my child has danced herself into my esteem; and I have as great an honour for her as ever I had for her mother, from whom she derived those latent good qualities which appeared in her countenance when she was dancing; for my girl, though I say it myself, showed in one quarter of an hour the innate principles of a modest virgin, a tender wife, a generous friend, a kind mother, and an indulgent mistress. I'll strain hard but I will purchase for her a husband suitable to her merit. I am your convert in the admiration of what I thought you jested when you recommended; and if you please to be at my house on Thursday next, I make a ball for my daughter, and you shall see her dance, or, if you will do her that honour, dance with her.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ PHILIPATER.”

I have some time ago spoken of a treatise written by Mr. Weaver on this subject, which is now, I understand, ready to be published. This work sets this matter in a very plain and advantageous light ; and I am convinced from it, that if the art was under proper regulations, it would be a mechanic way of implanting insensibly, in minds not capable of receiving it so well by any other rules, a sense of good-breeding and virtue.

Were any one to see Mariamne\* dance, let him be never so sensual a brute, I defy him to entertain any thoughts but of the highest respect and esteem towards her. I was showed last week a picture in a lady's closet, for which she had a hundred different dresses, that she could clap on round the face on purpose to demonstrate the force of habits in the diversity of the same countenance. Motion, and change of posture and aspect, has an effect no less surprising on the person of Mariamne when she dances.

Chloe is extremely pretty, and as silly as she is pretty. This idiot has a very good ear, and a most agreeable shape ; but the folly of the thing is such, that it smiles so impertinently, and affects to please so sillily, that while she dances you see the simpleton from head to foot. For you must know as trivial as this art is thought to be, no one ever was a good dancer that had not a good understanding. If this be a truth, I shall leave the reader to judge, from that maxim, what esteem they ought to have for such impertinents as fly, hop, caper, tumble, twirl, turn round, and jump over their heads ; and, in a word, play a thousand pranks which many animals can do better than a man, instead of performing to

\* Probably Mrs. Bicknell.

perfection what the human figure only is capable of performing.

It may perhaps appear odd, that I, who set up for a mighty lover, at least of virtue, should take so much pains to recommend what the soberer part of mankind look upon to be a trifle ; but, under favour of the soberer part of mankind, I think they have not enough considered this matter, and for that reason only disesteem it. I must also, in my own justification, say, that I attempt to bring into the service of honour and virtue every thing in nature that can pretend to give elegant delight. It may possibly be proved that vice is in itself destructive of pleasure, and virtue in itself conducive to it. If the delights of a free fortune were under proper regulations, this truth would not want much argument to support it ; but it would be obvious to every man, that there is a strict affinity between all things that are truly laudable and beautiful, from the highest sentiment of the soul to the most indifferent gesture of the body.

T

## No. 467. TUESDAY, AUGUST 26, 1712.

— *Quodcunque mea poterunt audere Camæna,  
Seu tibi par poterunt : seu, quod spes abnuït, ultro ;  
Sive minùs : certèque canent minùs : omne vovemus  
Hoc tibi : ne tanto careat mihi nomine charta.*

TIBULL. AD MESS. EL. i. 4. 24.

Whate'er my Muse adventurous dares indite,  
Whether the niceness of thy piercing sight  
Applaud my lays, or censure what I write ;  
To thee I sing, and hope to borrow fame,  
By adding to my page Messala's name.

THE love of praise is a passion deeply fixed in the mind of every extraordinary person ; and those who are most affected with it seem most to partake of that particle of the divinity which distinguishes mankind from the inferior creation. The Supreme Being himself is most pleased with praise and thanksgiving : the other part of our duty is but an acknowledgment of our faults, whilst this is the immediate adoration of his perfections. 'Twas an excellent observation, that we then only despise commendation when we cease to deserve it ; and we have still extant two orations of Tully and Pliny, spoken to the greatest and best princes of all the Roman emperors, who, no doubt, heard with the greatest satisfaction, what even the most disinterested persons, and at so large a distance of time, cannot read without admiration. Cæsar thought his life consisted in the breath of praise, when he professed he had lived long enough for himself, when he had for his glory. Others have sacrificed themselves for a name which was not to begin till they were dead, giving away themselves to purchase a sound which was not to commence till

they were out of hearing. But by merit and superior excellencies, not only to gain, but whilst living, to enjoy a great and universal reputation, is the last degree of happiness which we can hope for here. Bad characters are dispersed abroad with profusion, I hope for example sake, and, as punishments are designed by the civil power, more for the deterring the innocent than the chastising the guilty. The good are less frequent, whether it be that there are indeed fewer originals of this kind to copy after, or that, through the malignity of our nature, we rather delight in the ridicule than the virtues we find in others. However, it is but just, as well as pleasing, even for variety, sometimes to give the world a representation of the bright side of human nature, as well as the dark and gloomy. The desire of imitation, may, perhaps, be a greater incentive to the practice of what is good, than the aversion we may conceive at what is blameable: the one immediately directs you what you should do, whilst the other only shows what you should avoid; and I cannot at present do this with more satisfaction, than by endeavouring to do some justice to the character of Manilius.

It would far exceed my present design, to give a particular description of Manilius through all the parts of his excellent life. I shall now only draw him in his retirement, and pass over in silence the various arts, the courtly manners, and the undesigning honesty by which he attained the honours he has enjoyed, and which now give a dignity and veneration to the ease he does enjoy. 'Tis here that he looks back with pleasure on the waves and billows through which he has steered to so fair an haven: he is now intent upon the practice of every virtue, which a great knowledge and use of mankind has discovered to be the most useful to them. Thus in



his private domestic employments he is no less glorious than in his public ; for it is in reality a more difficult task to be conspicuous in a sedentary inactive life, than in one that is spent in hurry and business : persons engaged in the latter, like bodies violently agitated, from the swiftness of their motion, have a brightness added to them, which often vanishes when they are at rest ; but if it then still remain, it must be the seeds of intrinsic worth that thus shine out without any foreign aid or assistance.

His liberality, in another, might almost bear the name of profusion : he seems to think it laudable even in the excess, like that river which most enriches when it overflows \*. But Manilius has too perfect a taste of the pleasure of doing good, ever to let it be out of his power ; and for that reason he will have a just economy and a splendid frugality at home, the fountain from whence those streams should flow which he disperses abroad. He looks with disdain on those who propose their death as the time when they are to begin their munificence ; he will both see and enjoy, which he then does in the highest degree, what he bestows himself ; he will be the living executor of his own bounty, whilst they who have the happiness to be within his care and patronage, at once pray for the continuation of his life and their own good fortune. No one is out of the reach of his obligations ; he knows how, by proper and becoming methods, to raise himself to a level with those of the highest rank ; and his good-nature is a sufficient warrant against the want of those who are so unhappy as to be in the very lowest. One may say of him, as Pindar bids his Muse say of Theron,


Swear, that Theron sure has sworn,  
No one near him should be poor.

\* The Nile.

Swear, that none ever had such graceful art,  
Fortune's free gifts as freely to impart,  
With an unenvious hand, and an unbounded heart.

Never did Atticus succeed better in gaining the universal love and esteem of all men ; nor steer with more success betwixt the extremes of two contending parties. 'Tis his peculiar happiness that, while he espouses neither with an intemperate zeal, he is not only admired, but, what is a more rare and unusual felicity, he is beloved and caressed by both ; and I never yet saw any person, of whatever age or sex, but was immediately struck with the merit of Manilius. There are many who are acceptable to some particular persons, whilst the rest of mankind look upon them with coldness and indifference ; but he is the first whose entire good fortune it is ever to please and to be pleased, wherever he comes to be admired, and wherever he is absent to be lamented. His merit fares like the pictures of Raphael, which are either seen with admiration by all, or at least no one dares own he has no taste for a composition which has received so universal an applause. Envy and malice find it against their interest to indulge slander and obloquy. 'Tis as hard for an enemy to detract from, as for a friend to add to his praise. An attempt upon his reputation is a sure lessening of one's own ; and there is but one way to injure him, which is to refuse him his just commendations, and be obstinately silent.

It is below him to catch the sight with any care of dress ; his outward garb is but the emblem of his mind. It is genteel, plain, and unaffected ; he knows that gold and embroidery can add nothing to the opinion which all have of his merit, and that he gives a lustre to the plainest dress, whilst 'tis impossible the richest should communicate any to him. He is still the principal figure in the room. He first en-



gazes your eye, as if there were some point of light which shone stronger upon him than on any other person.

He puts me in mind of a story of the famous Bussy d'Amboise, who, at an assembly at court, where every one appeared with the utmost magnificence, relying upon his own superior behaviour, instead of adorning himself like the rest, put on that day a plain suit of clothes, and dressed all his servants in the most costly gay habits he could procure. The event was, that the eyes of the whole court were fixed upon him; all the rest looked like his attendants, while he alone had the air of a person of quality and distinction.

Like Aristippus, whatever shape or condition he appears in, it still sits free and easy upon him; but in some part of his character, 'tis true, he differs from him; for as he is altogether equal to the largeness of his present circumstances, the rectitude of his judgement has so far corrected the inclinations of his ambition, that he will not trouble himself with either the desires or pursuits of any thing beyond his present enjoyments.

A thousand obliging things flow from him upon every occasion; and they are always so just and natural, that it is impossible to think he was at the least pains to look for them. One would think it was the demon of good thoughts that discovered to him those treasures, which he must have blinded others from seeing, they lay so directly in their way. Nothing can equal the pleasure that is taken in hearing him speak, but the satisfaction one receives in the civility and attention he pays to the discourse of others. His looks are a silent commendation of what is good and praiseworthy, and a secret reproof to what is licentious and extravagant. He knows how to appear free and open without danger of intrusion,



11/2/21  
11/2/21  
11/2/21  
11/2/21  
11/2/21

